OUR HEART'S HOME
A Historic Resource Study of the Texas White House

BY HAL K. ROTHMAN
Daniel J. Holder, Research Assistant
"Our Heart's Home"
A Historic Resource Study of the Texas White House

By Hal K. Rothman
Daniel J. Holder, Research Assistant

National Park Service Southwest Region
Professional Paper No. 60
As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The Department also has major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for the people who live in island territories under U. S. administration.
Table of Contents

Introduction ................................................................. vii

1. Buntons, Baineses, Johnsons, and the Hill Country .......................... 1

2. The Ranch the Johnsons Purchased ....................................... 25

3. The Senate Years: Creating a Mythic Place from an Actual One, 1951-1960 . . . .39

4. The Vice President's Ranch ........................................... 63

5. Creating the First Remote White House ................................... 81


7. A Slice of Real America:
   Showcasing the Ranch During the Presidency .............................. 113

8. Eastern Media and the Man From Texas:
   The Ranch as a Cross-Cultural Experience ................................ 131

9. The Ranch as a Haven ................................................... 149


Epilogue: The Texas White House and the Relationship Between
   Power and Place in American Culture .................................... 185

Appendixes

Photographs ........................................................................ 191-221

Maps:

Main LBJ Ranch Complex, 1953 ............................................ 225
Main LBJ Ranch Complex, 1963 ........................................... 227
Main LBJ Ranch Complex, 1973 ........................................... 229
LBJ Ranch and the Surrounding Area ..................................... 231

Physical Chronology .......................................................... 233

Select List of Visitors to LBJ Ranch ........................................ 239

Social Chronology ............................................................ 241

Bibliography ....................................................................... 451

Index ................................................................................. 467
Chapter 1

Buntons, Baineses, Johnsons, and the Hill Country

U.S. 290, the road that leads west from Austin to the heart of the Texas Hill Country, seems to travel upward. Passing through the southwesterly sprawl of Austin, on through Dripping Springs, one of the many gateways to the Hill Country, the highway winds toward a line of hills on the horizon. The vegetation is sparse and intermittent, a combination of various kinds of brush that spread with awesome speed. During much of the road's ascent, grass is scarce, with xeric range forage, dirt, and rock the predominant ground cover. At the highest elevations, Live Oak trees, spread out against the ground instead of tall and straight as in the more humid climes to the north and east, provide shade. Animals graze, but to even the most casual of observers, each animal requires a great deal of land daily to fill its belly. To anyone who looks at the region from an economic perspective, this is, in the words of Texas author laureate John Graves, "hard scrabble country."¹

To someone of a romantic bent, the Hill Country presents an entirely different picture. At the crest of the line of hills — the great tabletop called the Edwards Plateau — the Hill Country seems to be a magic kingdom, a Xanadu, a place different from the rest of the world. The sky is close and low, as if the Hill Country is above the clouds and close to the heavens. The rich blue coloring overhead is clear and refreshing. The world stretches before a traveler's eyes, with vision given greater acuity in the seemingly thin air of its hills. The close sky and the ragged hills create an endless space, one not bound by the rules and conventions of the rest of the world. The Hill Country can be a seductive place, one that attracts observers with its raw beauty and pulls many into its distinct rhythms.

For those born in the region, such as Lyndon Baines Johnson, the thirty-sixth president of the United States, the Hill Country has an eternally strong pull. It is a place defined by its people and their values, shaped and molded by generations. Yet it is a difficult place, one of broken dreams and struggle as well as beauty. It teaches hard lessons that translate well in the rest of the world. What is real in the Hill Country is what someone can touch, decidedly not what they can dream, and that endemic pragmatism offers a strategy for success in the wider world. But the Hill Country never releases its grip on people such as Lyndon Johnson. His home region got under his skin and stayed there, reminding him of the essential truths of American life. The Hill Country became and remained where Johnson most wanted to prove himself, the place where validation of his efforts had the greatest personal meaning, and the place to which he returned to look inside himself, evaluate options, and make hard choices both personal and national in character.

Despite its stark beauty, the Hill Country is a harsh and unforgiving place that crushes the weak and the foolish and challenges and often defeats even the strong. Its limitations are great, and its power to hold people in a kind of stasis is almost magical. It is "home" in a manner uncommon among American locales, a place to which to return, not merely one from which to depart. People could leave the Hill Country, could triumph over its drudgery and limits, but they always returned, in failure or success, to the roots they planted so deep in its thin soil.

Native peoples understood this region as a result of their millennium-long life within it. From a time in the distant past, the Tickanwatick, known to modern scholars as the Tonkawa, roamed the Balcones Escarpment and the Edwards Plateau, living a pre-horse hunting and gathering life. On the edge of the vast bison range, expanding until the 1600s A.D. and stretching from

Tennessee and northern Alabama to the Rocky Mountains, the Tonkawa used skins for their tepees and winter robes. Their ceremonial practices were typical of the people who inhabited Texas before the coming of the Anglos: they tattooed their bodies, organized themselves into clans and moieties, and developed a civil and military leadership structure. Some early European observers perceived them as bellicose; as any hunting and gathering people would, they fought all intruders to protect the resources vital to their survival. Their systematic mobility and small population, a function of the limits of their region, made the Hill Country a place they could live.  

By 1500 A.D., the Tonkawa faced Native American adversaries. From the north, the Athapaskan people descended onto the southern plains, effectively limiting the range of their southern neighbors such as the Tonkawa. Called Apaches by the Spanish, this group divided into eastern and western groups. Those to the west became the “Apaches du Navaho,” the Navajo. To the east, they became the Lipan, Jicarilla, Palomas, and Carlanas Apaches, who terrorized the Plains for almost a century. In the 1700s, the Shoshone-speaking Comanches descended from the Rocky Mountains to destroy the eastern Apaches. Astride the horse, the great transformative instrument of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, these newcomers captured the bison plains for themselves, driving away Apaches and Tonkawas alike. In the aftermath of the Comanche onslaught, some eastern Apaches looked to the ineffectual Spanish government of New Mexico for protection. The Tonkawas became scattered along the Balcones Escarpment. The plains had been called the Apacheria; the new name of the region became Comancheria, in honor and fear of the people who dominated it from astride their horses.  

The Spanish who settled central Texas in communities such as San Antonio de Béxar felt the arrival of the Comanches as surely as did the Tonkawa. After grappling with Apaches fleeing the southward advance, the Spanish faced the Comanche and later, their allies, the Kiowa. In 1790, well into the heyday of Comanche dominance of the southern plains, these two Native American groups formed an unlikely alliance at the behest of a trader. The weak hold of the Spanish on their northern territories, the attention elsewhere of Spanish, and after 1821, Mexican policy, and sparse settlement of areas north of San Antonio in effect turned the Hill Country into a Comanche province.  

It was to this land that the ancestors of Lyndon B. Johnson came. Typical of the first Anglos in Texas, they were descended from earlier settlers of the American South: Georgians, Tennesseans, Kentuckians, and others. In this migration, southerners spread both west and north, across the Mississippi River and the Ohio River, creating farms and plantations using the methods ingrained by the experiences of the generations that preceded them. This repertoire, born of the preindustrial culture that depended on wood for shelter, fuel, and other necessities, reflected the expansion of Anglo-Europeans throughout North America and its goals of individualism tempered by community standards. The objective of individual economic accomplishment stood apart as a predominant value, particularly among the people from southern uplands who constituted a dominant current in

---


the Anglo migration to Texas.5

This goal offered a prism into the psyche of the people who came to the Hill County. Both sides of Lyndon Johnson's paternal family, the Buntons and the Johnsons, produced fiercely competitive individuals who sought success and felt little compunction about showing their attributes to others. The Bunton personality, described by Johnson biographer Robert Caro as a "pride so strong that some called it arrogance" coupled with a "fierce and flaring temper," produced physically statuesque, bold, paternalistic, self-possessed, and sometimes heroic people. John Wheeler Bunton, a bonafide hero of the Texas Revolution and one of the signatories to the Texas Declaration of Independence, was a great-great uncle of Lyndon B. Johnson. The president's great-grandfather, Robert Holmes Bunton, was equally tall, broad, and impressive. After fighting in the Civil War for the Confederacy, he and a brother began to participate in the cattle trade. In post-Civil War Texas, feral steers available for the taking were worth forty to fifty dollars a head at the railroad terminus in Abilene, Kansas. When a nephew returned penniless after losing the price of 1,500 head to cardsharps, Robert Holmes Bunton is purported not to have said a word. He did change businesses in no small part as a result. The two Bunton brothers stopped driving cattle themselves and began to rent out their pastures to passing herds. As the cattle trade became less profitable, this decision proved prescient. While those bringing herds to the railroad depots had to take the going market rate, pasture along the way remained a steady source of income, its value not subject to the whims of the market. His ranch perched just shy of the Hill Country itself in the town of Lockhart, Robert Holmes Bunton became a wealthy man.6

The Johnson ancestors were flamboyant risk-takers from the outset. Typical of the early westward migration out of the South, the Johnsons moved westward by generation. Beginning in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, Johnsons appear in western Georgia and Alabama before arriving in Lockhart, Texas, around 1846. Exuberant and impulsive, they left the soft plains of central Texas behind when they ascended to the Hill Country in 1856. Deemed by biographer Caro as "dreamers, romantics, and idealists," fierce-tempered, proud, and impractical, the Johnson clan settled the spectacular but limited Hill Country, with one ancestor boasting that they would become the richest family in Texas.7

The Hill Country was different than the humid plains of east Texas and much of the American South. Higher in elevation and much drier, with only a few perennial streams, the region deceived incoming Anglo-Americans. To even the trained eyes of people who made their living from the land, the Hill Country looked as if it could support a plethora of economic activity. In reality, the tall grasses of the region were an illusion resulting from 10,000 years of cyclic fire and nomadic use. Rainfall was sparse and too erratic to support unirrigated agriculture for long. The Hill Country was one of many places in the arid parts of the American West that looked appealing but delivered much

---


7 Caro, The Path to Power, 8, 15; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 2-3; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 14-15.
less than first impressions promised. While the Johnsons briefly succeeded with cattle and fared well for a short time in agriculture, the Hill Country lacked the resilience of humid clime lands.  

There were sections that offered greater potential than the rest of the Hill Country. The valleys surrounding the few perennial rivers — the Pedernales, the Blanco, the Guadalupe, and the Medina — were lush and idyllic. It was in the valley of the Pedernales that the Johnson clan settled, ostensibly offering themselves shelter from the limits of this semi-arid place that they did not yet understand. This valley made up a “peculiarly favored subsection” of the Hill Country, one in which prosperity was easier to find than in much of the surrounding region. But for people such as the Johnsons, who settled in this river plain dreaming of great wealth and the attendant status that it simply could not provide, the attributes of their valley were only a springboard to greater things.  

The Hill Country was hard on such dreams. Although their river valley offered the basis for long-term preindustrial sustenance, the larger region surrounding it did not. Its limited attributes meant that prosperity would be fleeting, and the instinctively arrogant Johnson clan had no interest in limitations. The Johnsons tasted success but could not hold on to it. On the peripheries of American society, lacking railroad lines to transport products to markets around the nation and the world, the Texas Hill Country and its people, as a result as much as in spite of their skills, would always remain outside of the prosperity of late nineteenth- and early twentieth-century American society.  

It was into a family that experienced all sides of this predicament that Lyndon B. Johnson was born on August 27, 1908. His father, Sam Ealy Johnson Jr., had been a barber and had taught in the one-room schools of the Hill Country before he was elected to the Texas legislature at the age of twenty-seven in 1904. A Populist long after the demise of the People’s Party, he articulated the slogans that so threatened the Texas oligarchy. Sam Johnson was a “man of the people” in the best Texas turn-of-the-century sense. He was loyal to the working people of the state, especially its small farmers, instead of to the railroads and other interests that ran Texas. While in Austin, he quickly earned a reputation as a talented legislator; the campaign he engineered that persuaded the state to purchase the Alamo in San Antonio was only the most symbolic of his triumphs. But in a state legislature corrupted by money from lobbyists for oil companies, banks, and utilities, Sam Johnson stood apart. Instead of letting the lobbyists pay his way as they did for so many state legislators, he drank and caroused on his own limited money, more limited after financial reverses in 1905, and acquired the respect of many for his fervent populist stand.  

By the time he married Rebekah Baines of Fredericksburg in 1907, Sam Johnson had learned important lessons about politics, economics, and life. Continued financial reverses in cotton futures forced him to decline the requests of his district to run for a third term in 1908. Because he had resisted the entreaties of lobbyists and the corporations that supported them, he received no sinecure and few of the perquisites routinely dispensed to former legislators in turn-of-the-century Texas. Instead of a job that paid better than his meager legislative salary, Sam Johnson received

---


9 Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 8-10; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 18-19.

10 Caro, The Path to Power, 40-48; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 3-5; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 21-25.
nothing — no offers, no opportunities. By the time his first son was born, he had moved his family to the original Johnson family homestead, a small three-room Hill Country dog-trot cabin a short distance from the Pedernales River, by the standards of the day a comfortable abode, and had begun to farm.11

Sam and Rebekah Johnson’s new farm was located in the center of the holdings of the Johnson-Bunton clan. His parents, Sam Ealy Sr., and Eliza Johnson, were the closest neighbors, living a little more than one-quarter mile away; his aunt and uncle, Frank and Clarence Martin, soon purchased a home further down the road. Other Johnsons and Buntons abounded in the vicinity. As were many rural families of the time, this was a close-knit extended group that enjoyed all the large events and even the smallest of celebrations together. These were firm relationships, reflecting the mores and norms of the Johnson clan.

For Sam Johnson’s new wife, the Hill Country was a shock. Rebekah Baines Johnson had been raised in a different manner. She was the daughter of a prominent Hill Country attorney, Joseph Wilson Baines. Educated and pious, the elder Baines passed on characteristic, turn-of-the-century Texas Baptist virtues to his family. His daughter attended Baylor Female College (now Mary Hardin Baylor College, in Belton, Texas) and Baylor University in Waco, Texas, working in the bookstore there after her father’s own financial misfortunes made the Baineses just another failed southern family. But Rebekah Baines Johnson retained the refinement of her youth, and her adaptation to life as a Hill Country farm wife was difficult and torturous. Although she had ample help from her own relatives and the surrounding Johnson clan, whom she sometimes found loud and coarse, at least as long as the family lived along the Pedernales River, a strong sense of community that she sometimes saw as distasteful and oppressive pervaded their lives.12

In this world, the young Lyndon Johnson was both a precociously intelligent and famously spoiled child. Indulged by his parents as the oldest child and the center of attention of a large extended family, he was a personable child who sought to “woo and win the affection” of the people around him. From birth he was his mother’s favorite; she doted on him and nourished his aspirations throughout his life, although some have suggested that her affection was conditional, and that she alternately gave and withheld her affection to her son. He cherished the attention and affection he received, once remarking that there was more than love, “a special feeling, something we felt when we looked at one another.” Some have called him a “Mama’s boy” as a result of this closeness, a contention enhanced by his frequent solicitations of his mother’s advice even after his election to the U.S. Senate, but there was also a rougher and independent side to Johnson that emerged during his childhood. In a frequent ploy that the adults around him perceived as a strategy to gain attention, he “ran away” so often that the family hung a bell on the porch so that Rebekah could call the men from the fields to help look for him; relatives as much as one-half mile away would see a little figure trudging by and return him home. As likely as not, he would return on another errand known only to himself later the same day or the next. With the Junction School less than two hundred yards away,
the four-year-old Lyndon was drawn to the children who passed by the house on their way to the school and by the sound of children playing in the schoolyard. He tagged along, as did thousands of other children around the nation and the world who experienced this informal kind of child care, and his mother arranged with the teacher, "Miss Katie" Deadrich, to allow him to stay. The teacher remembered him as charming and friendly, although petulantly demanding and sometimes egotistical.13

The Junction School retained the feeling of an extended kinship network. Some of the students were related to the young Johnson in one way or another, and these relationships smoothed Johnson's transition and allowed him to play a privileged role similar to that within his immediate family. Instead of finding himself and his self-defined role mocked by strangers, he experienced a supportive network that reinforced the roles he played at home. Dressed in a white sailor suit, a cowboy outfit, or a red Buster Brown suit, Lyndon looked different from his farm-clothed peers; even when he wrote his name, he made it larger than the rest, using capital letters large enough to cover two blackboards. Perceived as a child with special attributes almost from birth, he was able to continue that distinction into a slightly wider setting that would have seemed vast to a four-year-old. His place on Miss Katie's lap, a special position he claimed during reading, confirmed what the young Lyndon Johnson believed about himself: he was entitled to special treatment that others did not receive.

For a child of the Hill Country, of strong lineage but often limited financial resources, these were circumstances that enhanced personality traits and ties to place. As a child, Lyndon Johnson felt himself the most important of his generation among an extended network of relatives, but not so important that he did not need to struggle for that preeminence. Biographers have attributed that basic insecurity to the birth of his siblings, who arrived regularly until the last, Lucia, was born in 1916. His attention-seeking ploys — the running away, refusing to read unless he was on Miss Katie's lap — reflected a child who sought security, but found its permanent presence elusive. Although Johnson later reported unhappy memories of his childhood to biographer Doris Kearns, his experiences early in life demonstrated his essential needs, his ability to create a strategy to achieve them, and bound him tightly to any community as long as he had a prominent role in it.14

After the family moved from the farm to Johnson City in 1913, a distance of approximately fifteen miles, the differences between the Johnsons and their neighbors became clear. The Johnson family stood out in the Hill Country; Sam Johnson was worldly and knowledgeable and Rebekah Johnson was refined and educated. Sam Johnson, according to some who knew him, was "a very friendly . . . very down-to-earth man, a man who attracted people and knew how to deal with people." Lyndon Johnson remembered his father as a "warm man, [who] loved people, while my mother was sort of aloof." Johnson City was a small town where everyone knew everyone else, and the successes and woes of each were part of the fabric of the community. It was an easy place to be noticed, but the price of having lofty goals was high in such a small town. The Johnsons were firmly ensconced in the economic and social leadership of the region throughout the 1910s, but their position did not

13 Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 20-25; Caro, The Path to Power, 66-69; Dugger, The Politician, 59-61; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 33-34; Doris Kearns, Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream (New York: Harper and Row, 1976), 25. It is Dallek's account that Rebekah Johnson emerges as a domineering and manipulative force in her son's early life.

14 Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 16-19; Caro, The Path to Power, 66-72; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 35; Kearns, Lyndon Johnson, 23-26.
shield them from critical and sometimes envious neighbors.15

As the son of a respected family, Lyndon Johnson continued to enjoy special status, but in Johnson City he learned about life outside his immediate family. With nascent intelligence and a canny understanding of the world, the young Johnson successfully found a niche with boys older than himself. By the age of nine or ten, when his peers were playing marbles in the street, Johnson began to shine shoes in the local barber shop, the venue where local men met to talk. Some Saturday afternoons he sat, reading a newspaper and discussing current events with the men who gathered at the barber shop. As did his father, he loved, in the Hill Country phrase, “politicking,” the discussion of events that was common currency where men gathered, as well as a dinner-table staple in the Johnson home. At the age of nine, when his father reentered politics, again running for the state legislature, young Lyndon sat on the floor in a bedroom adjacent to his parent’s bedroom and avidly listened to discussions of strategy. He also attended a session of the legislature with his father in 1918, canvassing the district on the way to and from Austin. For a boy possessed of a yearning for status and power and who intuitively understood the hierarchical relationships of the world of politics, the experience was idyllic and exciting.16

There was another side to the young Johnson, nurtured and promoted by his mother. Refined by Hill Country standards, Rebekah Baines Johnson was, in the words of her sister-in-law, “always dignified,” and some said, pretentious. Even Johnson City seemed primitive to her. Rebekah Johnson loved books, and started Johnson City’s first “literary society,” where she taught local youngsters poetry and “elocution,” the elusive art of public speaking. She taught the girls social skills as well, offering after-school lessons in her parlor. Rebekah Johnson seemed to have something to offer the community that no one else did: a sense of the proper, the graceful. Lyndon Johnson received the same lessons from his mother. He adored her and sought to please her, learning to spell at her knee and taking much of his sense of what was decent about the world from her.17 From his father he learned to interact in the world of politics, to negotiate, to maneuver, and to support principles; from his mother he learned both to aspire in the world and appreciate its nuances. In his manner, he took after his father; in the way he understood the world, he clearly followed his mother. This was a potent combination.

In the memories of those around him, the young Johnson loomed larger than life. “It might have been small politics” discussed in front of the barber shop, remembered Albert Wierich, who knew Johnson as a boy and maintained a lifelong association with him. “But thinking about him now, he probably had in mind bigger politics than we ever gave a thought at that time.” Even those who disliked Johnson or who were ambivalent toward him regarded him as a special kind of product of the Hill Country. “Lyndon always had to be in on everything,” Emmette Redford, a Johnson City native who later became the president of the American Political Science Association, recalled. In any


argument, “Johnson had to win. He had to.” This marked him as unique.  

The exhilaration of success in the town was short-lived, as Sam Johnson’s financial reverses again limited the family’s horizons. Fifty years after its settlement by Anglo-Americans and German immigrants, the Hill Country remained hardscrabble country, a trap for dreamers and pragmatists alike. People who saw its natural resources as a road to prosperity were sooner or later bound to come up against the hard realities of the region. Despite the overwhelming respect with which nearly everyone in the Hill Country regarded Sam Johnson, his business ventures continued to fail. He bought out his siblings’ interests in the family farm on the Pedernales River in 1919 after the death of their mother, and he and his brother, Tom, tried to make a living raising cotton. They had purchased the land in 1919, at the height of the post-World War I land boom. American agriculture had been invigorated by the war, and crop and land prices soared. The reality of the post-war era saw the return to the market of crops from areas that were destroyed or cut off during the war, and American agriculture returned to the economic doldrums that had been characteristic of it since the end of the Civil War. The same year that Sam Johnson produced his first cotton crop, European cotton again became available, lowering the price the product fetched. In 1922, changes in the agricultural market overwhelmed this farming enterprise, and Sam Johnson and his brother busted. They sold the farm and found themselves saddled with as much as $40,000 in debt, an enormous sum for the time and place.

The demise of Sam Johnson’s agricultural enterprise echoed an economic theme repeated through generations of the Bunton, Johnson, and Baines families and was equally apparent in nearly any other Hill Country lineage. Sam Ealy Johnson Sr., had endured the same experience, leaving a slew of debts, as had Rebekah Baines’ proud family. After her father, Joseph Wilson Baines, died, her mother, formerly the wealthiest woman in the town of Blanco, was reduced to renting rooms to students at the Southwest Texas State Teachers College in San Marcos at the foot of the Hill Country. As had their parents and grandparents, Sam and Rebekah Johnson toppled in their own esteem, if not always in the estimation of their neighbors.

There were ramifications for the Johnsons that extended beyond economic circumstances. Sam Johnson had been the well-loved incorruptible legislator who defended the interests of the people. He wanted to pave roads, build schools, and regulate utilities, all advantages for the ordinary people he championed. Long-time Texas congressman Wright Patman routinely referred to him as the “best man I ever knew.” But that status did not offer the means to earn a living. Despite a network of family, political friends, and others who cushioned their fall, the demise of their dreams in cotton was hard on Sam Johnson and damaged the family.

These were difficult times for the Johnsons. “It was hard for them to survive,” Father Wunibald Schneider remembered Johnson saying of his family. Sam Johnson had always been a harsh disciplinarian and the changed circumstances reinforced his need for control; Lyndon Johnson


20 Caro, The Path to Power, 79; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 36-37, dates the beginning of family problems to Rebekah Johnson’s health problems which followed the birth of children in 1914 and 1916 and was compounded by medical problems in 1917.
remembered that his father would “take a razor strap and just whip the hell out of us.” His father’s drinking increased, and with it the characteristic irresponsibility of those who find solace in the muddled sentiments that emerge from a bottle of spirits. Life in the family became chaotic as Rebekah Baines Johnson repeated a pattern that had begun during earlier illnesses and often took to her bed in protest against her husband’s excesses. On occasion, food became scarce, and the children’s clothes were rarely pressed and sometimes not even laundered. One Christmas, there was nothing to eat in the house until Tom Johnson arrived with a turkey and a sack of potatoes. Lyndon Johnson saw his father’s fall and resented its impact on the family. He felt an obligation to take care of his mother that he articulated from early in life, and the situation required more cooperation than any previously indulged youth could be expected to provide. Lyndon Johnson’s father was eventually able to find work as section foreman of a road crew on the Austin-Fredericksburg highway that he had worked so hard to fund in the legislature. This political patronage position that eventually allowed him to employ his son completed Sam Johnson’s descent from respected leader of the community to someone of diminished status.

The new circumstances affected different members of the family in disparate ways. Sam Houston Johnson said of his father that “though he was never a wealthy man, our daddy was always able to provide for his family, sometime more lavishly than others but never bordering on poverty.” Younger than Lyndon Johnson by six years, Sam Houston Johnson was pre-adolescent at the most difficult time in his family’s life, and presumably less attuned to economic hardship. Yet his recollection indicates that while life in the Johnson house was hard during this time, at least for one of the children it was not unbearable.

During the 1920s, the Hill Country retained only the most marginal of people, those with little capital, less education, and fewer marketable skills than their peers elsewhere. The decline in land quality and agricultural prices had been consistent since the 1870s. Only World War I briefly altered the pattern. Long before Sam Johnson’s difficulties, the Hill Country had become a place of terrible drudgery, “out of the Middle Ages,” one woman from the region recalled. Even for the most skilled, educated, and affluent of its residents, failure, defeat, and frustration typified the Hill Country experience. The Johnson City of the 1920s remained a place out of time. Elsewhere in the nation, particularly in urban areas, electricity was a common feature of homes, more and more of which were heated by coal and natural gas each year. In Johnson City, a part-time electrical generator provided the little electricity available. Radios were battery powered, washing machines used gasoline when they existed at all, and kerosene mantle lamps and Coleman and Aladdin gasoline lamps provided what little light anyone had as dusk fell. To stay warm, people cut wood for their fireplaces. It was a hard place that aged people quickly and made them resentful, particularly when circumstances delivered a “comeuppance” to people who challenged local norms by their pretensions to better.

The difficulties that accompanied the financial reverses that Sam Johnson and his family endured were typical of small-town life. Such communities offer safety in the norm. People exceed local standards at their own risk, for those who choose to toe the line have made a decision to reject risk and the opportunity that accompanies it in favor of the warmth of home and homeplace. Such security is highly prized; it can be economically, socially, and culturally limiting, a reality not lost on members of that community. Anyone from such a place who tries to exceed the norm, to grow

---


beyond the psychic boundaries of the community, will feel the pull of the place on them; as long as they succeed, they will retain local respect. When they fail, particularly if they lived in diminished circumstances within the bounds of the community as did the Johnsons, they become figures held up for pity and sometimes contempt in a manner that only the web of a small town can accomplish. For the proud Johnson clan and their eldest son, favored since birth and accustomed to special status, the demise of the family enterprise was a brutal fate.

For Lyndon Johnson, the transformation of the family into supplicants as his adolescence began was a cruel twist. The pillars of his world were shaken. His father, whom he previously idolized, had become marginal, still meriting the respect and love of his son, but sometimes enduring the scorn of his neighbors. His adored mother, the most important influence on his life, fared little better. The women of Johnson City saw her as someone who would not recognize the fate of her family, who could not take care of her own children, an attitude that was hard for her proud son to bear. At school in the country, in Johnson City, and in a preparatory academy in San Marcos for which his parents scrimped to afford the fee, Johnson showed all the traits of adolescent rebellion. Johnson “liked to rebel,” his brother recalled, defying his parents openly at home, evincing the tyrannical authority of any youth with power but bereft of the responsibility for its application, and broke any rule or standard held out in front of him. Even his own grandmother believed he would end up in the penitentiary. Some of his choices were typical of young people. He ran with a rowdy crowd, and on more than one occasion, smacked his father’s automobile out for late-night escapades. Twice he wrecked the family car. Other manifestations were blatantly offensive. Lyndon Johnson refused to haul water from the well for the family’s use, a difficult and physically demanding task that fell to his mother if he could not be persuaded that it was his responsibility. This defiance made his father apoplectic. No more egregious insult could be offered in a family that required the labor of all to even approach completing the tasks necessary to run the household. 

The combination of the loss of his family’s prestige and position and Lyndon Johnson’s personal traits, the symbiotically linked pride and insecurity, helped make him the man he became. One biographer noted that his need for attention and his mode of ingratiating himself were not in itself unusual; what made them unique were the ways in which Lyndon Johnson approached these emotional needs, with a fervor and intensity that was unparalleled. Johnson himself noted his own insecurity when he told Doris Kearns that “my daddy always told me that if I brushed up against the grindstone of life, I’d come away with far more polish than I could ever get at Harvard or Yale. I wanted to believe him, but somehow I never could.” Another biographer saw his mother’s alternately offered and withheld affection as a central to this phase of his development. The economic collapse of the family brought out in the young man an overwhelming need to succeed at any cost that manifested itself in every subsequent aspect of his life. It drove him to defy his parents and to ignore their plans for him; to work rather than go to college; to embark on an escapade to California, where he worked as a law clerk for his cousin, Tom Martin; and to assert his independence and with it his sense of self in myriad ways. Ever after Lyndon Johnson needed to prove himself, most of all

23 Sam Houston Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 12-13, 21; Caro, The Path to Power, 96-106; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 46-47; 56-58; this is an aspect of Johnson’s personality into which Conkin barely delves.

24 Caro, The Path to Power, 111-12; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 37-38, 45-46, 53; Kearns, Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream, 42.
to himself. This intense desire to succeed at all costs is typical of those who have the intelligence and fortitude to leave declining or moribund small towns for the outside world. The people who left places such as Johnson City in the 1920s were few and far between. When they left, they had at stake not only their economic future, but their status, self-esteem, and entire relationship to the world from which they came. The fierceness people such as Lyndon Johnson evinced reflected tangible consequences. If they failed, they had to return in disgrace to a place they had sought to exceed. Lyndon Johnson was well aware of the price of this kind of failure; he had seen it in the changes in his own father and mother.

The young Johnson found many ways to overcome his lack of status and personal appeal, to lead, and to move toward the success he craved. He had been a successful high school debater. When he finally went off to college after resisting it for almost three years, he created a powerful, if not always well-liked persona for himself. He finagled his way into the graces of the president of Southwest Texas State Teachers College during his first five weeks on campus, receiving a job that had not existed before his arrival on a campus where status was determined by the kind of job a student held. At the time, he had not even been formally admitted to the college. His silky-smooth means of ingratiating himself with older people worked once again. The faculty at the college and the parents of Johnson's friends found him winning. Johnson's success came at the expense of genuine personal popularity and the respect of his peers. His complicated stature on campus reflected resentment of someone who saw bigger issues and dreamed larger dreams than most of the crowd. Entwined in that resentment was a reaction to Johnson's manipulative nature. That fear of him and distrust of his ways was best expressed in the sobriquet attached to him: "Bull" Johnson, after what was perceived as the value of his words.

From this Hill Country crucible, Johnson moved on to new challenges, driven by the same feelings that had propelled him out of Johnson City. Biographer Robert Caro has suggested that the "Lyndon Johnson of college years was the Lyndon Johnson who would become President. He had arrived at college that Lyndon Johnson. He came out of the Hill Country formed, shaped — into a shape so hard it would never change," but this belies the complicated changes that occurred in Johnson's thinking, his ways of working with and around people, in his perspective, and myriad other impacts on his personality and thinking. As are most human beings, Johnson was a product of his life experiences; his family, their values, the extended kinship network that saved him time and again, the limits of the Hill Country, the problems his father experienced, and all the other events and circumstances that shape an individual's life. To say that in the late 1920s he was all he could

25 Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 32-35; Caro, The Path to Power, 121-29; Kearns, Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream, 24-25; Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 20-24; Dugger, The Politician, 100-03; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 58-61.

26 Caro, The Path to Power, 141-65; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 37-47; Dugger, The Politician, 108-14; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 62-74.

27 Dugger, The Politician, 123-24; Caro, The Path to Power, 141-60; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 68-69, 75-76.

28 Caro, The Path to Power, 201; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 61, is far more persuasive than Caro on this point. Dallek writes: "There was more to the mature Johnson than the sum of these parts. He was not simply an offshoot of his ancestors but a distinctive person with ambivalent feelings about his parents and heritage, which, combined with the influences of his environment, translated into contradictions that defy easy understanding. . . . As with all human beings, he exhibited patterns of behavior that repeated themselves throughout his life."
become is to apply a deterministic system to human beings that belies the growth and change everyone experiences and from which most learn. There were patterns that persisted in his life, intrinsic core features of personality and value system that remained constant, but his rise to power and his eventual decision to remove himself revealed a suppleness that the raw youth from Johnson City simply did not possess.

Johnson also left the Hill Country as one of its people, something he grappled with until economic and political success allowed him to return home as an affluent leader. Even in San Marcos, on the edge of the Hill Country but tied to the wealthier, more humid lands east of the Balcones Fault, Johnson recognized that he was marked by his upbringing. To a certain degree, he felt betrayed by his family’s loss of status; to an equal degree, that served as motivation. “The things that you think are defeating him,” Johnson, speaking of Arkansas Senator and Rhodes Scholar William Fulbright, once told Press Secretary George Reedy, “are the very things that are putting him up there.”

Lyndon Johnson might very well have been speaking of himself. His youth had forged unbreakable ties to place, but before the young Johnson could exorcise the demons of his past, he first had to triumph, return to his place of origin, and then reconcile himself with his family’s past. Johnson’s experiences as a teacher began while he was still a student. His impecunious condition and extravagant spending habits at school drove him to seek a temporary teaching permit granted to teachers’ college students with sophomore standing. He accepted a position teaching on the “wrong side of the tracks,” in the Welhausen School in the town of Cotulla, ninety miles south of San Antonio and sixty miles from the Mexican border. As was typical in Texas from the end of Reconstruction until the 1960s, Cotulla had a segregated school system. Anglo and Hispanic children were separated in the manner common to white and African-American children elsewhere in the nation. The “Mexican schools,” as schools such as Welhausen were called, differed little from the sadly equipped “separate but equal” schools for African-Americans that took more than twenty years of Supreme Court decisions and changes in federal law to dismantle. The schools were designed not to educate, but to warehouse children while their parents worked. Any aspirations to better lives that such children showed were routinely quashed and in a hurry. Such schools taught Spanish-speaking children their purported “place” in mid-twentieth-century Texas and little more.

Lyndon Johnson set out to change that in the little town of Cotulla. Approaching the education of these forgotten children with the fervor and zeal that had become characteristic of him when he thought a task was important, he accomplished the impossible: he made a difference. Unlike the five local housewives who made up the rest of the school staff, Johnson treated the post seriously. Appointed principal of the school, he arrived early and stayed late, provided a role model of great fervor and intensity, and injected a combination of spirit and order. He arranged for activities with other schools, set up baseball games and track meets, and cajoled these parents who needed the income from every minute of their workday to take time off to drive their children to these events. Seeking to upgrade the use of English among his students, he instituted school-wide assemblies in which students were forced to participate. Debate, declamation, and spelling bees became characteristic of Johnson’s school. The children, even the ones he had to discipline, loved him for his passionate interest in their lives, as did their parents and most of the teachers who found themselves working for the precocious college student. By all accounts, no one could have done a better job than

29 George Reedy interview, AC 76-23, LBJ Library, 60.
Johnson did that year in Cotulla. 30

Johnson’s motivation at Cotulla has been described as merely the desire to receive a letter of recommendation from the superintendent to assist him in seeking his next job. 31 This transparent explanation belies the reality of Johnson’s accomplishments in the hopeless little town. Securing even an outstanding recommendation required far less effort than he put into the school and could have as easily been achieved with the ingratiating techniques he so successfully practiced on President Cecil Evans at the teachers college in San Marcos. The young Johnson clearly felt real compassion for these people and their poverty. They were even poorer than the people he knew in the Hill Country. When he arrived at the school, he was told that no lunch hour existed because the children did not have lunches to eat. To secure a good letter of recommendation, he did not need to tutor the janitor in English, to purchase a book from his own limited funds for him to use. Nor did he need to regard the classroom and extracurricular activities with the gravity he assigned them. Cotulla touched Johnson. There, in that lonely little crucible, he was a teacher of the kind immortalized in lore and memory, a link in the unending chain of inspirational teachers and a forerunner of remarkable individuals such as Jaime Escalante, the near legendary 1980s high school who taught advanced mathematics and science to inner-city teenagers and who was immortalized in the movie Stand and Deliver. Johnson shared something with these people. He too knew what it was like to start from behind, and he sought to convince them that they could overcome such humble beginnings with sheer hard work. This idealistic sentiment stemmed from his own insecurities and his personal feelings for the people of this little place, not from any utilitarian sense that he could rise in the world as a result of his actions there.

Cotulla also allowed Johnson to continue his role as rebel in a subtle and discrete manner. In 1920s Texas, the effort he expended on Spanish-speaking children was an affront to the hierarchical mores of that time and place. This effort on Hispanics would be seen as a waste by the community at large. His work there also reflected the populist spirit imbued in all the Johnsons by Lyndon’s father, the idea that people were at their core equals and that little people were entitled to the same benefits as big corporations. While this view had the sympathy of large swaths of the Texas public, in the corporate-dominated legislature and in other agencies with authority, it remained anathema. By acting out this doctrine in what his wife later called “one of the crummiest little towns in Texas,” Lyndon Johnson also paid a sort of homage to the traditions of his father and his family. 32

In Cotulla, Johnson was a model teacher and administrator, but he was also a young man alone. Important there because of role and status, he still had immense gaps in his personal life. His first post-Johnson City High School personal relationship, with Carol Davis, the daughter of an important San Marcos merchant who taught that year in Pearsall, Texas, thirty-three miles away from Cotulla, had begun to cool. Left alone, Johnson’s insecurities gnawed at him, as they would even the most self-assured and self-confident twenty-year-old. He derived his sense of worth from the place and the feelings of its people toward him, engaging in the same kind of emotional manipulation that some biographers attribute to his mother. But he gave his all to a community that had never

30 Caro, The Path to Power, 166-74; Dugger, The Politician, 115-18; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 77-80.

31 Caro, The Path to Power, 169-70; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 52-53; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 77-80. This is another of the rare circumstances in which Caro and Conkin both agree, albeit in a short-sighted manner; Dallek offers a more well-rounded perspective.

32 Caro, The Path to Power, 172.
experienced anything like it. Cotulla and its Hispanic children were special to him because he was special to them.

Johnson’s return to San Marcos after a year in Cotulla marked a dramatic change in his life. Emboldened by his ability to motivate in the classroom, he returned to campus full of ideas about politics and power. Through an organization called the White Stars, invented to counteract the power of the athlete-dominated Black Stars that refused to have Johnson as a member, he inverted the social hierarchy of campus politics, brokered the school elections, and became a “Big Man On Campus,” albeit not always a popular one. It was his first direct experience with electoral politics, but to his peers he seemed to have been born with the knowledge he brought to the process. His ability to compromise in politics first became evident in San Marcos; his knowledge and acute sense of the processes involved allowed him a measure of control atypical in campus politics.33

He soon transferred this knowledge to the realm of real politics, in effect becoming a political operative about the same time he became a high school teacher. In July 1930, while still enrolled at San Marcos, Johnson and his father attended a political barbecue and “stump speaking” outside the central Texas town of Henly. Before the widespread ownership of radios, such political events were the primary way to reach small-town voters. Among the scheduled speakers was Texas Governor Pat Neff. But the governor did not appear when introduced. As legend has it, just before the master of ceremonies, Texas state representative and state senate candidate Welly K. Hopkins, was about to declare a default, Sam Johnson nudged his son and sent him forward to speak on behalf of Neff.34

This first public political speech had all the virtues of such spontaneous events and presumably many of its flaws. One account suggests that Johnson spoke loudly and “a little bit squeaky like an adolescent.” A biographer presumes that he spoke in generalities. But from all the accounts, he was a powerful speaker, possessed of oratorical style and a little bit of flair, and the audience received his words in a positive fashion. Hopkins came over to meet the young man. The two talked, and soon after Hopkins enlisted Johnson in his own campaign, giving him responsibility for Hays County, with its county seat of San Marcos, and Blanco County, Johnson’s home county. In what he expected to be a tough race, Hopkins won the Democratic primary, tantamount to a general election in Texas during the first half of the twentieth century, by more than 2,000 votes.35

Hopkins attributed much of his success in the primary campaign to Johnson’s efforts. The young man used his White Stars associates from San Marcos to pass out leaflets in every small town in the district, to stir up crowds when Hopkins spoke, and to generally advance Hopkins’s election. Johnson served as de facto campaign manager for the two counties, lining up venues such as the election-eve rally held in Old Main on the Southwest Texas State Teachers College campus. Only Johnson, with his close ties to the notoriously apolitical President Evans, could have arranged the location. Evans, the most respected man in the area, even sat on the podium in a tacit endorsement of


the candidate. Johnson “did a magnificent job for me,” Hopkins remembered. 36

This entry to politics suggested a rapid rise for the young Johnson. He had successfully orchestrated a campaign for a district-wide office on the force of his savvy. The word traveled quickly in Texas political circles, and Johnson became known as the boy wonder of Hill Country politics. In the general election, he helped secure the Hill Country for Edgar Witt, a candidate for lieutenant governor, after campaign manager William Kitrell thought there was no chance of victory in the area. But the realities of the Depression meant that job opportunities were scarce, and Johnson needed to earn a living. He taught briefly in Pearsall before taking a job at his Uncle George Johnson’s school, Sam Houston High School, in Houston, Texas. There, with the energy he displayed in politics and teaching, he took the school’s debate team to the city championship and almost pulled off an upset win in the state finals. But his real calling remained politics. 37

In 1931, the opportunity to exercise that calling finally appeared, and in an instant, Lyndon Johnson was on his way to Washington, D.C., to fulfill his personal quest. He went as the assistant to Richard Kleberg, himself an unlikely choice for the U.S. House of Representatives, but a descendant of a line of Texas moguls. Heir to one-quarter of the immense King ranch, Kleberg was a dilettante and raconteur, a man possessed of that special conceit that belongs only to those born and bred with substantial wealth. His best political quality was his electability from an area of the state known as “Kleberg Country.” Disinterested in politics, Kleberg hired Johnson as his private secretary, a position now called administrative aide, and effectively turned the office over to the young man. 38

From the office of an absent and disinterested congressman, Lyndon B. Johnson began to build what would become an enormous power base in American politics. Developing his practice of cultivating people in positions of power, providing service to Texans who requested it, and making sure everyone knew who the affable young man who contributed to their success was, Johnson fashioned the beginnings of a political empire. His willingness to help people extended beyond the limits of Kleberg’s district; not only did he offer the congressman’s assistance to the people of his district in places such as San Antonio, a city then labeled the “mother-in-law of the Army” because so many soldiers met their wives there, but also to people throughout the state. Johnson’s oft-remarked-upon unusual political ability came into play in Washington, D.C., as it had in San Marcos and on Hopkins’ and Witt’s campaigns. Johnson revived a moribund organization called the “Little Congress,” made up of employees of Congress, and turned it into the basis of his power among congressional assistants. 39

Johnson inserted himself close to the heart of the New Deal, the enormous package of reforms enacted by the presidential administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt. In the new climate, with emphasis on government spending to prime the pump of the U.S. economy, Congress received much

36 Caro, The Path to Power, 204; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 89.

37 Caro, The Path to Power, 204-14; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 59; Dugger, The Politician, 124-26; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 88-92.

38 Caro, The Path to Power, 214-31; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 93-124; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 60; Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 43-44; Dugger, The Politician, 127-29.

patronage to dispense. Johnson's unimportant and uninterested congressman, with an attendant lack of seniority, received fifty patronage jobs to dispense. The average congressman might receive four or five; a powerful committee head could have as many as forty. With Kleberg absent, dispensing the patronage Johnson created in his time in Washington, D.C., became the private secretary's personal obligation and opportunity. Nor was the young man unknown at the Capitol. No less a personage than United States Postmaster General James A. Farley, the powerful personnel director of the New Deal, not only knew Johnson but expressed fondness for him. In 1932, Johnson even challenged the patronage goals of Vice President John Nance "Cactus Jack" Garner and orchestrated a strategy that defeated him on an issue. Within a few years of his arrival in Washington, D.C., Lyndon Johnson had defined a role for himself in national politics.40

He also had the good fortune to be present as the New Deal gathered momentum. It was the kind of policy that spoke to Johnson's populist roots, to the beliefs of his father, Sam Ealy Johnson Jr., and to the experiences of his family in the Texas Hill Country. The Depression had brutal consequences across the nation, particularly so in the Fourteenth Congressional District that Kleberg represented. Its two main linchpins — the military bases of San Antonio and the district's agricultural industry — were hit hard by the economic catastrophe. Lyndon Johnson's drive to power was intrinsically linked to the needs of the constituency in south Texas.

Characteristically, his approach was also pragmatic. Johnson persuaded Kleberg to loan him and two assistants, Gene Latimer and L. E. Jones, his former debate stars from Houston, to Maury Maverick for Maverick's 1934 campaign for the new Twentieth Congressional District seat carved out of Kleberg's district. No one more antithetical to Kleberg's views could be found; Maverick was a utopian, and both in Texas and after his arrival in Congress, a radical. He was another in the long line of people who appealed to Johnson's ties to his roots, to his sense of what ought to occur in U.S. society. Johnson's persuasiveness made this odd pair of positions possible, and he helped Maverick engineer a plurality in a second primary in August.41

At the same time, the list of people who knew Johnson and for whom the young congressional assistant could do something continued to grow. Dan Quill, a labor leader whom Johnson had drawn to his camp, became postmaster of San Antonio. Nueces County attorney, former Texas state senator and noted Austin powerbroker Alvin J. Wirtz, not a resident of either the Fourteenth Congressional District where Kleberg served nor Maverick's Twentieth District, secured important appointments in Washington, D.C., with Johnson's help. Although Johnson was only a "mere" congressional assistant, he became an important contact in the capital for anyone in Texas who needed entre into the world of national politics.42

About the same time, Johnson's personal life took a new direction. Although he had a steady girlfriend in high school, he had never been popular with women. At San Marcos, where women outnumbered men three to one, Johnson was the target of mocking contempt for his inability to get a date even after he became one of the few students with his own automobile. After the end of his relationship with Carol Davis, he seems to have lacked steady female companionship for an extended period. Passing through Austin in September 1934, he discreetly invited a young woman to breakfast the following day as he prepared to take an acquaintance of hers on a blind date. Although

40 Caro, The Path to Power, 261-73; Dugger, The Politician, 166-70.

41 Caro, The Path to Power, 276-77; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 70.

42 Caro, The Path to Power, 281-85.
she planned to skip the breakfast, Claudia Alta "Lady Bird" Taylor was waved into the restaurant where Lyndon Johnson awaited. According to legend, he proposed marriage on the first date, and a whirlwind courtship began. They married on November 17, 1934, before Lady Bird turned twenty-two.43

Lady Bird Johnson proved to be a tremendous asset for her ambitious but socially unsophisticated husband. She was a charming person, shy to a fault, but imbued with the grace of Southern gentility and the hospitality of Texas. She made their apartment comfortable and homey for the many friends, acquaintances, and contacts that Lyndon Johnson brought home, usually without calling ahead to warn her. Among these guests was a valuable contact who shared Lady Bird's characteristic shyness, Sam Rayburn, a powerful congressman well on his way to the position of Speaker of the House of Representatives. A bachelor who feared loneliness more than anything else, Rayburn was consumed with his solitude until Lyndon Johnson and his new wife began having him over, first to dinner and later to Sunday breakfast. Taciturn and grim Sam Rayburn was charmed by the Johnsons: by the sincere sweetness and shyness of Lady Bird and by the filial behavior of her husband. Over time, Lady Bird became Rayburn's favorite of the two, a reality Johnson understood and used to tug at the emotions of this solemn man. The relationship became one of Johnson's most valued, and except for a period of estrangement in 1940 and 1941, it lasted the remainder of Rayburn's life.44

The relationship with Rayburn also helped propel Johnson out of his role as a congressional staff member and toward his next objective. Johnson had been planning his subsequent position from the day he accepted his job with Kleberg. He persuaded the congressman to put him forward as a candidate for the presidency of the Kleberg-dominated Texas College of Art and Industries, Texas A&I, in Kingsville, Texas. He was also offered a position as number two lobbyist for General Electric at the princely salary of $10,000 per year. Johnson was not offered the Texas A&I position, and declined the lobbying job because he thought it would make it impossible for him to win statewide electoral office in Texas. His sights were set on political goals.45

Instead, with Rayburn's insistent help, Johnson landed a job as Texas state director of the new National Youth Administration, an inspiration of Eleanor Roosevelt that was designed to put young people to work in public service projects. The twenty-six-year-old Johnson was a surprise choice. He was the youngest director selected among the forty-eight state programs and he was the only one without prior administrative experience. Marshaling college friends, recipients of his patronage, and former students from Houston into a staff, he began to devise a program that would put 12,000 young people to work across the vastness of Texas. After weeks of suggestions that failed one or another of the important criteria — that the jobs be applicable statewide across the 800 miles of Texas and that they function in a manner that would allow seventy-five percent of the cost of the projects to be spent on worker's salaries — someone on the staff conceived of the idea of roadside parks. These picnic areas would have a number of functions: they would allow people a

43 Dugger, The Politician, 175-181; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 115-21; Caro, The Path to Power, 294-301; Kearns, Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream, 80-82; Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 37-42; Schulman, Lyndon Johnson and American Liberalism, 15.

44 Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 166; Caro, The Path to Power, 306-40, 758-59; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pederneles, 73-74; Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 37-39.

45 Caro, The Path to Power, 325-40; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 122-24.
place to stop and eat at a table off the often shoulderless, narrow, two-lane roads of much of Texas; they also would improve highway safety, providing a place for drivers to pull off to sleep or relax. After the state highway department agreed to furnish land, materials, and vehicles to transport the young workers, the program met NYA salary allotment requirements. The program was a stroke of genius that created much opportunity, considerable loyalty, and a great deal of patronage that Johnson could wield.  

The NYA also was the start of what later became Johnson’s Texas political machine and laid the basis for his rise in electoral politics. From his NYA post, Johnson was able to use the patronage he had begun to dispense as Kleberg’s secretary. From there it was a small step to begin to galvanize support for a run at a congressional seat. Passing up opportunities to acquire statewide power, Johnson instead prepared to seek a national position. When that opportunity came with the death on February 23, 1937 of Congressman James P. “Buck” Buchanan of the Tenth Congressional District, which included both Austin and the Hill Country, Johnson was more than ready.

He went into the campaign for the special election determined to win and with the financial backing of powerful interests in Texas. Through Alvin Wirtz, Johnson received access to Herman and George Brown. Heads of Brown and Root, a multimillion-dollar construction company, the two brothers aspired to even greater construction projects. The three businessmen needed Johnson’s support for the construction of a chain of Hill Country dams: the Browns for the way it moved them up in the world of construction, Wirtz for the positive impact of the dam on his power base in the utility industry. In the enthusiastic Johnson, they found their candidate. Despite Johnson’s relative unfamiliarity to most of the large district and Herman Brown’s fierce suspicion of a candidate who openly espoused New Deal doctrines, the combination of energy, financial resources, both of Lady Bird Johnson and of Wirtz, and sheer determination in campaigning worked. Although he lost thirty pounds of body weight in his vigorous campaigning, almost destroyed his voice, and landed in the hospital with an inflamed appendix, Johnson won the election. In a winner-take-all situation, he received the largest number of votes of any of the eight candidates but less than thirty percent of the total cast. He had galvanized rural back-country voters of the district, and by all accounts, they were responsible for his triumph.

The congressional seat was clearly a steppingstone for Johnson. He had bigger plans as well as a strategy to accomplish them. Johnson’s vociferous support of President Roosevelt and his Supreme Court-packing proposal at a time when the plan was unpopular won him a photo session and a 200-mile ride with the president during a Roosevelt trip to Texas. In the photograph taken at the time, Johnson and Roosevelt reached across Texas governor James “Jimmy” Allred to shake hands. Johnson later had the picture altered to remove Allred, and widely displayed and made famous this self-serving version of the photograph. As had many older men before him, Roosevelt quickly became fond of the new congressman. With this powerful entre, Johnson had access to the world of New Deal insiders, and he became an associate and personal friend of many of them. Johnson developed relationships in the nation’s capital in the same manner that he had in San

---


Marcos. 49

Johnson invested this effort for at least two apparent reasons. The first was to advance himself, to have the power and status he craved and to win the respect that he feared had eluded him through life. The second reason was to be a part of implementing the programs of the New Deal, and not incidentally, to bring to fruition projects that helped his constituents and his powerful sponsors. Chief among these during his first term in the House was the Marshall Ford Dam, later renamed the Mansfield Dam, on the lower Colorado River. The first-term congressman's influence was wide and strong enough to arrange the authorization of this major project that helped Johnson's constituents and his political patrons alike. 50

The dam and an additional appropriation to enlarge it became the basis of Johnson's power. No less a Washington, D.C., power broker than Thomas G. "Tommy the Cork" Corcoran later remarked that Johnson's "whole world was built on that dam." 51 It established him with all sides of his central Texas constituency, assured widespread support for his election to a full two-year House term in 1938, and created the context that could permit a run at the U.S. Senate when a seat became available.

The two most important people behind Johnson were Herman Brown of Brown and Root and Charles E. Marsh, a southwestern regional newspaper mogul, major businessman, and bankroller of legendary Texas oil wildcatter Sid Richardson. Together Brown and Marsh, both self-made men, had more than enough power to get Johnson where all three wanted him to go: to positions of more power and responsibility. Marsh exposed Johnson to the trappings of real wealth at his Virginia estate, Longlea, enticing the young congressman with the benefits of a luxurious life. There Johnson and Marsh's paramour, Alice Glass, may have engaged in a long-running affair. The world of glitz and glitter attracted Johnson, but wealth was clearly not his sole objective. It was also at Longlea, biographer Robert Caro suggests, that Johnson's aspiration to the presidency of the United States first came clear. Amid the beautiful hills of Virginia, the congressman declined a characteristic Marsh offer to allow him to purchase enough of a West Texas oil business to make Johnson a millionaire. "It would kill me politically," Herman Brown's brother, George, recalled Johnson saying. Oil interests would not hurt Johnson in Texas; they could only be a problem in a race for a national office. 52

By 1941, Johnson was ready to make a run for the Senate, and the death of Morris Sheppard, the senior U.S. Senator from Texas, opened the way. Just as he sought the seat of a deceased congressman in 1936, Johnson again sought to move up the political ladder without challenging an incumbent. In this case, he faced three candidates with statewide recognition: Governor W. Lee "Pass the Biscuits, Pappy," O'Daniel, formerly a radio entertainer; state Attorney General Gerald C. Mann; and Congressman Martin Dies, chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, as well as a host of other lesser-known candidates who paid the filing fee. Although


51 Caro, *The Path to Power*, 469.

“Pappy” O’Daniel initially demurred, Dies and Mann seemed to be genuine opponents who could beat Johnson. But Dies ran an ineffectual and lazy campaign with no statewide organization of any substance and failed to remain a serious candidate after his strong initial showing. A former football hero at Southern Methodist University, the incorruptible Mann was a perfect candidate for Texas. He had served as a pastor during law school, was handsome and clean-cut and radiated sincerity. Mann had two weaknesses: he lacked both the organization and financial support that Johnson had built, and he failed to understand that spending the campaign traveling from town to town by himself or with one assistant would not get him elected. Despite early polls that placed both Dies and Mann far in front of Johnson, the money and organization behind Johnson quickly changed the conditions of the race.53

Then during the week of May 15, 1941, O’Daniel announced that he would run for the Senate seat. An ironic creation of the media in a state that was still overwhelming rural, O’Daniel parlayed a career in the flour business into a role as the leading radio personality in Texas. Mastering the art of deception that mass media communications allowed before the 1960s and Watergate made the press and the public cynical about the pronouncements of any public figure, O’Daniel was a shrewd businessman who by 1937 had become a millionaire. When he decided to run for governor that year, pundits treated his entry into state politics as a joke. O’Daniel had not paid his poll tax and so was ineligible to vote in his first race for the governorship. But with his understanding of rural people and the media, he touched a chord with the Texas public. His first political rally in Waco was the largest ever seen in Texas. O’Daniel won the gubernatorial election without a runoff, and was reelected by an even larger plurality in 1940.54

A fierce campaign ensued for the U.S. Senate seat. O’Daniel was a master of carnival campaigning, offering a stage show complete with hillbilly bands, theatrics, and sermon-like homilies that appealed to rural people. Johnson, who had previously scorned such tactics, soon embraced them and organized his own theatrical revues, in effect seeking to “out-O’Daniel” the governor. Johnson had begun the campaign trying to look senatorial; he finished it as a showman and master political tactician in his effort to defeat the best campaigner in Texas political history.55

The chicanery that had prevailed throughout the campaign determined the winner. Johnson and his supporters had worked to nullify efforts to adjourn the Texas state legislature, preventing O’Daniel from leaving Austin to campaign. The legislature remained in session for a month after O’Daniel announced for the seat. Ten days before the election, O’Daniel had still not been out on the campaign trail. Johnson’s operatives also worked to convince O’Daniel supporters that the governor could do them more good in Austin than in Washington, D.C. Both sides bought ballot boxes, a common practice in mid-century Texas: Johnson in San Antonio and south Texas, O’Daniel in the east Texas counties that had been Martin Dies’ stronghold while he was a viable candidate. O’Daniel supporters, with the assistance of powerful opponents who wanted the governor out of Austin, arranged for the purchase of the votes in these counties on election day; additional votes were

53 Caro, The Path to Power, 675-95; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 207-24; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 104-05; Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 71-72.

54 Caro, The Path to Power, 695-703.

55 Caro, The Path to Power, 704-14; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 211-15; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 104.
reported, and in the end Johnson lost by 1,311 votes.\footnote{Caro, \textit{The Path to Power}, 718-40; Dallek, \textit{Lone Star Rising}, 217-24; Conkin, \textit{Big Daddy from the Pedernales}, 105-06; Robert A. Caro, \textit{The Years of Lyndon Johnson: Means of Ascent} (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1990), 3-5.}

The defeat must have been devastating to man who saw his dreams so close, but Lyndon Johnson remained indefatigable. If the theft of the election made him more cynical, it also made him more determined. He retained his seat in the House, kept his close ties to the Roosevelt administration, and continued to maneuver for position when the next chance arrived. Johnson repaired the falling out he had with Sam Rayburn, joined the military to fulfill a pledge he made during the 1941 campaign, passed on the chance to run against Pappy O’Daniel for a full term in the Senate in 1942, moved away from the New Deal toward a brand of politics that the political powerbrokers of Texas could support, and waited impatiently for his next chance.\footnote{Caro, \textit{The Path to Power}, 760-68; Dallek, \textit{Lone Star Rising}, 225-67; Conkin, \textit{Big Daddy from the Pedernales}, 106-12.}

It came in 1948, when Pappy O’Daniel decided to leave the Senate. O’Daniel’s successor as governor, the popular Coke Stevenson, was positioned for a run for the seat; so was Johnson. A fierce, intense campaign followed, in which Johnson was underdog to Stevenson after the primary, losing by 72,000 votes. But a run-off between the two was necessary, as Stevenson failed to garner a majority of the vote. During the campaign, Johnson invented techniques that would become typical of the post-war era. Johnson used any available technology to get his message out; he was the consummate modern politician, traveling by helicopter to as many as ten county seats each day and addressing more towns from the air using a loudspeaker. Johnson also remanufactured his political stance, moving much closer to the center of the Democratic party than to the New Deal wing that had supported him through the 1930s. He also engaged in characteristically tough campaigning, using his allies and keeping his opponent off guard. Johnson’s anti-union and anti-communist fervor put Stevenson on the defensive and made the runoff that followed Stevenson’s primary victory an extremely close race.\footnote{Caro, \textit{Means of Ascent}, 143-302; Conkin, \textit{Big Daddy from the Pedernales}, 115-16; Johnson, \textit{My Brother Lyndon}, 73-77.}

The conclusion of the 1948 election remains shrouded in mystery and myth. Officially, Lyndon Johnson was elected United States senator by a margin of eighty-seven votes, earning him the derogatory sobriquet of “Landslide Lyndon.” Those votes, delivered by south Texas political bosses, were probably fraudulent. It was clear that Johnson had learned from his experiences in 1941 that he could not depend upon accurate accounting of votes. All of those who have written about Johnson agree that the decisive votes were stolen and that Johnson supporters held the seat through sheer political muscle at a specially convened meeting of the state Democratic party. They disagree on the significance of the theft. Biographer Robert Caro portrays the election as battle between good and evil, with Johnson as corrupted opportunist and Stevenson as a true Texan, unsullied by modernity; this belies some of the more vicious aspects of Stevenson’s personality: his racism, his isolationism, and his reactionary politics. Robert Dallek carefully lines out the vote augmentation of both camps. Even the sympathetic Paul Conkin agrees with the substance of the vote-stealing charges. Johnson’s detractors of all political stripes have pointed to the story as evidence as the flaws they have detected in his character. J. Evetts Haley, a historian and reactionary who in 1964 published a skewed study, \textit{A Texan Looks at Lyndon: A Study in Illegitimate Power}, foreshadowed Caro’s approach to the 1948 election; the liberal Ronnie Dugger, editor of the \textit{Texas...
and a confidante of Johnson during the White House years, portrays Stevenson in a far more realistic manner, but comes to similar conclusions about the election. "Possession is the first nine-tenths of the law," wrote Ronnie Dugger, "and politics is the tenth." It was political power and its exercise that brought Lyndon B. Johnson to the United States Senate.

Reaching the Senate, Johnson, in his own mind, finally had arrived. The Senate was not the House of Representatives; Johnson was one of ninety-six rather than one of the multitudes in House. No longer did he have to worry about ending up as an elevator operator, a fear he had expressed during his terms in Congress. In the years between 1941 and 1948, Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson had become wealthy. The purchase and improvement of an Austin radio station, KTBC, under at least slightly suspect conditions, contributed greatly to their economic success. Lyndon Johnson had reached the level of stature he had long sought.

Johnson threw himself into his Senate career with the same energy that had characterized his first terms as a congressman. Within two years he became Senate whip; within four, minority leader; and a mere six years after he was sworn in, Lyndon Johnson became majority leader of the U.S. Senate. This meteoric rise was made more significant by virtue of the seniority system in the Senate. Johnson’s rise confounded many Senate-watchers, for he successfully circumvented the hierarchy of the institution. By the early 1950s, Johnson was a recognized force in the Senate; he was an up-and-coming Democratic star.

At the same time as he rose to power, Johnson perfected his role as consummate insider. Sen. Richard B. Russell of Georgia was the master of the Senate, and Johnson succeeded in rapidly developing a close relationship with Russell. Johnson also became very friendly with two other new Senate members, Robert Kerr of Oklahoma and Clinton P. Anderson of New Mexico. Through Russell, he became tied to a group of approximately ten southern and western senators who provided much of the leadership and controlled most of the committees in the Senate. After entering this tight-knit group, the road to Senate leadership was cleared of obstacles.

Now wealthy, Johnson also sought the trappings of the office. Russell, Kerr, and Anderson were all wealthy men. Russell had a southern-style country estate. Kerr had a ranch, as did Sen. Wayne Morse of Oregon and many other senators. By then, the Johnsons had tired of Austin. The radio station did not require their day-to-day input, and when Alvin Wirtz died in 1951, there were fewer reasons for the Johnsons to live in town. Still possessed by memories of his youth and the stark beauty of the Hill Country and still driven by a need to prove himself to the flinty-hard people of his home region, Lyndon Johnson and his wife began to search for the right place, a “home” worthy of the man he had made himself.

That search had many implications for Johnson’s life. It reflected the importance of the Hill Country to him, the significance of showing his success to the people of the place where generations of his family failed. Johnson had exceeded the norms of Johnson City and the Hill Country, and had forged a life for himself and his family as he linked the Hill Country to the rest of the state by providing it with electricity and other necessities of twentieth-century life. By returning there to


reside, Johnson meant to both locate himself in the place most important to him and remind those who had denigrated his father, mother, and grandfather that Johnsons were and had always been people of substance. For Lyndon Johnson, the pull of the Hill Country was complicated indeed, its draw uniting many variables in his life.
Chapter 2
The Ranch the Johnsons Purchased

By the time Lyndon B. Johnson was sworn in as United States senator from Texas early in 1949, he had established a reputation as a seasoned, powerful, and astute politician. His reputation as a legendary fund-raiser was only enhanced by his victory. Johnson's campaigns were among the best financed in the nation. More than a decade in the U.S. House of Representatives, experience in the New Deal, close relationships with the pinnacles of power, including individuals such as Sam Rayburn and Franklin D. Roosevelt, gave Johnson national influence that far exceeded that of a typical first-term senator. A political machine in Texas that included Herman and George Brown of the construction firm of Brown and Root, powerbrokers such as Alvin Wirtz, and after the 1948 election, close ties with the political operatives of the Rio Grande Valley, made Johnson very much more than a political survivor. He had come a long way from the Hill Country and from his experiences in San Marcos and Cotulla, but in his mind he still had a great distance to travel.

At the swearing-in alongside fellow first-term Democratic senators J. Allen Frear of Delaware, Paul H. Douglas of Illinois, and Robert S. Kerr of Oklahoma, Johnson intuited the need to find a place for himself in the Senate, the elite club of ninety-six men that was the most exclusive governing body in the United States. Johnson grappled his way to the Senate, but success there was predicated on a different set of values and behaviors than those of a campaign or in the House of Representatives. Entry into this club of peers conferred a level of prestige that a seat in the House did not. Its leaders had long tenure, seniority and prestige based on term after term of service. Johnson's ability to play the role of son, as he had first with Rayburn and later with Roosevelt, seemed likely to serve him well in the Senate.

He had also entered the Senate as the result of a pivotal election, a watershed of change in U.S. society. The 1948 election was the first post-World War II presidential election, the first to meld the practices and assumptions of the past with the new realities of the post-war United States, the first in sixteen years without the dominant political presence of Franklin D. Roosevelt. It was a time of great change in U.S. society, near the beginning of a twenty-eight-year period of unparalleled economic prosperity, a time when Americans across social, class, and caste lines received greater opportunities as their expectations rose. It was also an era of rapid technological change, and keeping abreast of that change proved problematic in myriad ways. The 1948 presidential election became most memorable for the photograph of re-elected president Harry S. Truman holding aloft a copy of the Chicago Tribune with a headline mistakenly proclaiming his defeat. Pollsters had used telephone books to poll voters to reach their erroneous conclusion, mistakenly assuming that everyone in the nation subscribed to telephone service. A significant portion of Truman's support came from a segment that could not or did not use the telephone.

In contrast to the newspaper's misperception of the distribution of the electorate, Johnson used his understanding of the impact of technology to further his 1948 campaign for the Senate. He devised sophisticated multiple state-wide polling strategies that were designed to detect issues to which voters would respond, and his polls far exceeded in number and in depth the ones used by other candidates. After being slowed by an operation to remove a kidney stone, Johnson resorted to campaigning by helicopter, another technological innovation, to get his message out in his campaign against former Texas Governor Coke R. Stevenson. He clearly understood the key feature of post-war politics — the need to disseminate a candidate's message, image, and perspective quickly and widely; and a more sullied but crucial aspect of post-war politics, the negative campaign. Johnson
made both part of his political repertoire.¹

When he won the Senate election by the slenderest and most contested of margins, Lyndon Johnson entered a political venue primed for change. The Senate class of 1948 was as different as the population that elected it. Eighteen new senators took office, fourteen of whom were Democrats. Besides Johnson, a number of other new electees from across the country, including Kerr, Douglas, Hubert H. Humphrey of Minnesota, Estes Kefauver of Tennessee, Russell Long of Louisiana, and Clinton P. Anderson of New Mexico, arrived in the Senate chambers for the first time. Johnson regarded them both as peers and as competitors. The derogatory sobriquet "Landslide Lyndon," attached to him as a result of the eighty-seven vote margin over Stevenson, separated him from other newcomers. He initially reveled in it, for it proved him a political competitor, a feature of his character of which he was particularly proud. Nor did he stand out in the Senate class of 1948 as the only incoming senator who had been accused of impropriety; the reactionary Robert Kerr of Oklahoma faced charges that he exceeded the $3,000 state limit on campaign spending by $62,000. Despite the controversies surrounding Johnson, and to a lesser degree Kerr, the influx of new blood represented the changing experiences of the nation, the ascent of World War II veterans, and the passing of the torch of leadership from one generation to the next.²

The Senate retained its hierarchical features. Leadership in the chamber depended on the seniority for which senators strove, on a slow and steady rise through legions of individuals with more than two, sometimes even more than three terms of service. The Democratic majority had been solid since 1932. Many of its members had entered in the Franklin D. Roosevelt landslide that year and had grown up in the New Deal and the war. They prized their status and position, and expected newcomers to wait in line for their turn at leadership.

Lyndon Johnson had not run for the Senate to wait in line. He "took to the Senate as if he'd been born there," his aide Walter Jenkins remembered. "From the first day on it was obvious that it was his place — just the right size; he was at his best in small groups . . . with ninety-five others, he knew he could manage that." His political ties and experiences in the House gave him valuable seasoning and relationships that he put to use. He was appointed to the Armed Services Committee, chaired by Senator Richard Russell of Georgia, considered by many the most powerful man in the Senate and an individual who typified the kind of people with whom Johnson sought to develop firm relations. Described as "reserved, formal, conscientious, and gifted," Russell was, like Rayburn, a lonely bachelor. The Johnsons brought him into their family, which now included two young daughters who called the senator "Uncle Dick." As early as Thanksgiving 1949, Russell came to Texas to visit the Johnsons. Warm relations between the new senator and his powerful superior on the Armed Services Committee followed.³

During his early years in the Senate, Johnson had to serve two sometimes contradictory masters: the conservative and almost reactionary Texas electorate and the Senate club that could give him a major national reputation. With his typical aplomb, he negotiated the very fine line, appealing to the strident anti-communist and anti-labor sentiment in Texas, while positioning himself for the


³ Walter Jenkins in Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 141; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 121; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 380.
more centrist pose that leadership in the Senate required. The relationship with Russell helped him straddle the demands of his constituents and his personal aspirations of leadership.

Johnson’s friendship with Russell revealed more than his characteristic need to ingratiate himself with older and more powerful men. It also reflected the new senator’s desire to belong, and belonging in the Senate was no small accomplishment. The Senate was a politically diverse, but socially conservative club. The ninety-six men who made up its membership had come from all walks of life, and the combination of ambition and ego that helped them reach that office and the privileges that accompanied it made the socio-cultural standards of the chamber daunting. Most senators were wealthy men; even in the 1940s, it took much money and support to reach the Senate. Personal and family fortunes as well as association with the leaders of powerful industries usually were the underpinning of successful senatorial campaigns. Unique in U.S. politics for their remarkable longevity, senators celebrated a kind of inbred insularity.

The level of affluence in the Senate was particularly dramatic. Newcomer Robert Kerr was an extremely wealthy man, a member of the famous Kerr Oil Company family; Clinton P. Anderson had built an insurance empire in New Mexico. Older senators also had substantial assets. Many were descended from the makers of great fortunes of the post-Civil War industrial expansion. Others relied upon more newly made wealth. Although not given to the displays of ostentatious wealth that have come to characterize American politics since the 1940s, members of the Senate wore their affluence openly and proudly. Many treated the office of senator as the accomplishment of a lifetime, a pinnacle of achievement that set senators apart from other elected officials.

The Johnsons’ economic fortunes had improved during the 1940s. After the loss to Pappy O’Daniel in 1941, Lyndon Johnson’s political career stalled. He briefly served in the military during the war, fulfilling a promise he made in the heat of the 1941 campaign. While in the service, he decided not to run against O’Daniel for a full Senate term in 1942. Stymied politically, he turned to other, lesser but important desires, and sought to alleviate the financial problems that had dogged his life. With money inherited from Lady Bird Johnson’s father, the Johnsons purchased a radio station in Austin, KTBC, that had previously been limited by its frequency location at the crowded end of the radio dial and by the restrictions on its license, which forced it off the air at sunset. Using his connections in the federal bureaucracy, Johnson succeeded in having the restrictions lifted and the location of the station frequency moved to opposite and opening end of the dial. The radio station became the beginning of an economic empire in mass communications that allowed Johnson to note in 1948 that his family was worth more than one million dollars.

Among senators, this was an average fortune, but compared to men such as Kerr, he was not really well-off. What made him exceptional in the “club” was his ability to work the organization, to meet and develop relationships with its leaders, and to understand the roles necessary to rise in the Senate and be willing to play them. His cultivation of Richard Russell was archetypical. Russell was widely considered the most powerful person in the Senate. Of all the new senators who sought to curry favor with the Georgian, Johnson developed the closest relations, and as a result, acquired more power more rapidly than any other newcomer. This trait — the ability to build power by working the members of the Senate — caught the eyes of the most astute observers there. One Senate colleague described Johnson as “an intensely ambitious man, anxious to get power and hold on to it, a rather

---

4 Caro, The Means of Ascent, 80-118; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Federales, 110-14; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 246-52, 409-11.
curious mixture of pragmatism and idealism.” In this, Lyndon Johnson differed from other elected officials. He understood the intricacies of power and relationships in a way that most others did not and desired the rewards of their exercise far more than anyone else could. Much more than displaying the trappings of wealth, this was his way of belonging.

These traits led to a meteoric rise in the Senate. Despite the fact that his initial seat was in the back row of the Democratic side of the chamber, the customary position for newcomers, and in spite of the number of senators with greater experience ahead of him, Lyndon Johnson quickly rose to positions of leadership. He benefited from the Republican victories in 1950 that slashed the Democratic majority in the Senate from twelve to two. After the election, he became the Senate Whip, the assistant majority leader, a position that prior to his arrival had been largely ceremonial. Johnson turned this limited position into a powerful one. His extraordinarily rapid rise to even the minor position of responsibility that the whip was when Johnson accepted it reflected his long-standing desire for power and his need to belong.

The social trappings of the Senate required a kind of public pronouncement of stature to confirm membership. Ownership of land, preferably in the form of a country estate, was a preferred way to announce someone’s arrival. Johnson had first recognized the socio-cultural importance of a country estate as a member of the House of Representatives, during visits to Charles Marsh’s Longlea. There, as he mulled over an offer that could have made him a wealthy man, he could see the physical advantages that wealth gave. A place in the country was a great symbol of power, proof of the ability of the owner to dictate terms to others. All who came to such a place arrived at the behest of the owner, and in essence owed a favor for the visit. It was a social venue, one in which the owner could promote a budding relationship without giving away any of the power or control Johnson so craved.

All powerful people, it seemed to the still sometimes naive Johnson, had such retreats, places where their dominance was secure. His benefactors, Herman and George Brown, owned Huntland, where Johnson was stricken by a heart attack in 1955. In the Senate, many important people had their own estates. Russell had a country estate in rural Georgia; Sen. Everett Dirksen of Illinois, Kerr, Anderson, and Sen. Wayne Morse of Oregon, all owned large farms or ranches. In the halls of the Senate, they could put aside political differences and discuss their common avocation of owning property. Nor was the post-war generation bound to the hills of Maryland, Virginia, or the central states of the East Coast that surrounded Washington, D.C., in the way their predecessors had been when they sought locations for their properties. With the advent of air travel, places far away could serve as more than an out-of-session home. Such retreats could become important parts of political images, and even more significant, a piece of the kind of posturing in the Senate that was an integral part of process of becoming powerful. The political maneuvering was clearly within Johnson’s capability. Full membership in the social side of this elite club, he believed, required a piece of land he could call his own.

For Lyndon Johnson, the selection of such a place reflected both the pull of home as well as a way to conquer, once and for all, any remaining insecurities about his place in his home town and in

---

5 Paul H. Douglas in Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 147; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 119-21; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 379.


7 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 124; Caro, The Path to Power, 477-92; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 408-09.
the Hill Country. Beginning in 1948, he and Lady Bird Johnson searched for a country home to purchase near Stonewall or on the Pedernales River. Johnson wanted to be home, suggests biographer Paul Conkin, close to the land and people he knew and revered. The various residences in Washington, D.C., and Austin had never really been home in the most meaningful sense; for Johnson in particular, they had simply been stops on the way up a ladder, places of little significance and meaning, places to rest, eat, sleep, and occasionally relax.

The desire to return to the Hill Country also reflected a strategy to overcome Johnson's insecurities about his past. Never a man to be humble about success, he had attained the opportunity to return in triumph to the town where he had been raised, a town which had been alternately wonderful and hard to his family, which had seen his family's successes and problems. Lyndon Johnson had prevailed. He was a United States senator, one of only ninety-six individuals in the highest legislative body in the land. No one, including his personal tormentors — the people who had been pleased when the Johnson family experienced hard times — could say that he was not a success. Returning to the Hill Country demonstrated a crucial fact Johnson sought to prove over and over again: that he was worthy of the heritage he inherited and it was not the success of the Johnsons and Buntons, but their failures, that were the true aberrations.

The ranch became the vehicle through which Johnson planned to gain full status among his peers during his first term in the Senate. Besides reflecting Johnson's need to be admitted into the club that made up the core of Senate leadership, it gave him pragmatic assets as well. The other landed senators had a bond between them that masked political and party differences, that gave them an avenue of discourse that transcended politics, and conferred a kind of equality upon their extra-political interactions. With Russell, the most powerful man in the Senate, at their head, these landed senators set the tone of debate in the early 1950s. Initially Johnson was outside that immediate circle, but his close relationship with Russell gave the younger man the opportunity to join this clique. Purchase of a ranch allowed Johnson to mimic the status of the senators he sought to emulate, in effect allowing him to pretend to be their equal despite his short term of service. It secured a place among these peers for this fiercely ambitious young senator.

Down the road from the dog-trot farmhouse where he was born, a mere three-quarters of a mile in distance, the Martin place sat deteriorating. Since 1909, it had belonged to Lyndon Johnson's Aunt Frank and Uncle Clarence Martin, Sam Ealy Johnson, Jr.'s sister and brother-in-law. Clarence Martin had been a prominent Hill Country attorney when he and his wife purchased the house. The largest dwelling owned by any member of the Johnson clan along the Pedernales River, the home became a center for family events. Lyndon Johnson recalled that some of the fondest memories of his youth occurred in the Martin's stone and frame house. His emotional ties to the place were strong. As a child, he and his extended family celebrated holidays and held summer family reunions there, and the young Johnson and his siblings were often called upon to declaim or recite poetry in front of the fireplace. At Christmas, relatives congregated around the house, the youngsters shooting off firecrackers and playing with Judge Martin's hunting dogs. Lyndon Johnson remembered the place as "the big house on the river." A year after he married Lady Bird Taylor in 1934, he brought her to the Martins for a visit when he showed her the Hill Country on their return to Texas. It attested to the prominence of his clan. The house in the grove of trees set back from the Pedernales

---

8 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 121-22.
30 The Ranch the Johnsons Purchased

River had special resonance in his life.9

When the Johnsons next visited the property in the fall of 1950, fifteen years that changed
their lives had passed. Johnson had become a congressman and then a U.S. senator, and the
Johnson were no longer the impecunious young people they had been in the 1930s. Many changes
had also occurred along the Pedernales River. Clarence Martin died in 1936. His hard-living son,
Tom Martin, Lyndon Johnson’s benefactor during his interlude in California and later a political
opponent after the younger Martin’s return from California in 1940, died in 1948. After her
husband’s death, Aunt Frank Martin continued to live in the house, but had difficulty keeping it in
good condition. By the time Lady Bird Johnson saw it next, the once beautiful property, the “big
rambling house on the Pedernales,” seemed ramshackle and dilapidated; it had “gone down, down,
down.” To her, it had become “a Charles Addams cartoon of a haunted house.” During this 1950
visit, when former senator and National Security Council Resources Board chairman Stuart
Symington and his wife Evie accompanied the Johnsons, Lyndon Johnson suggested to his aunt that
she move into Johnson City, where many of her friends resided and where she could easily reach a
physician. Several weeks later, much to his wife’s shock, Lyndon Johnson exclaimed of the ranch:
“Let’s buy it!” Lady Bird Johnson later wrote that she should have known what her husband
planned.10

The transaction to acquire the property went smoothly, for any problems had been solved
before Lyndon Johnson sought to purchase the ranch. Prior to Tom Martin’s death in 1948, Aunt
Frank Martin deeded the land to him and her daughter-in-law, Lela Martin, in return for a life estate.
After Tom Martin’s death, Frank Martin sought to regain full title to the property. Possibly at
Lyndon Johnson’s behest, she successfully challenged the daughter-in-law’s claim, which paved the
way for the senator to exchange the 240-acre ranch for a lifetime right to the Sam Johnson house in
Johnson City and a $100 per month stipend for the rest of the older woman’s life.11

The Martin place was so dilapidated that it had only its setting facing the water as an
advantage. Despite the beautiful view of the Pedernales, the property could not produce sufficient
income to support Frank Martin. Nor was she physically able to maintain it. Without Lyndon
Johnson’s intervention, the property likely would have deteriorated further. Although people in the
area suggested that Lyndon Johnson maneuvered his cousin-in-law out of the property, the end result
seemed fair to everyone. Lela Martin apparently received compensation for the property, Aunt Frank
Martin had long coveted the Johnson City house, and Johnson received the house on the river, the
raw material from which to fashion a country estate.12

The property the Johnsons acquired had a typical Texas land history. The house was located
on the headright claim of Rachael Means, a widow and a native of Georgia who was listed as a

Texas,” (Santa Fe: National Park Service, 1986), Southwest Cultural Resources Center, Professional Papers no. 4, 5; Mrs. Lyndon B.
Johnson, interview by Elizabeth Hulett, February 3, 1993, National Park Service Oral History tape 457:1, Park Library, Lyndon B.
Johnson National Historical Park, 2; Dugger, The Politician, 68-69; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 33.

10 Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson interview, February 3, 1993, 3; Mrs. Johnson’s account is a little more subdued than most of
the others. In the 1993 interview, she suggests that he told he on the way back from the ranch. While she avers his decision to buy it
without consulting her was “no way to behave for a husband who wants peace and smooth sailing . . . when I saw how much he cared
about it, I just couldn’t raise a ruckus.” See also Dugger, The Politician, 46; J. Roy White, interview by Konrad Kelley and Edwin C.

11 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 123; Bearss, “The Texas White House,,” 5; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 408.

12 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 123; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 408-09.
resident of the Sabine District in the first Texas census, completed between 1829 and 1836. She, her son, William, and his wife, Francis, and their two small children, made the long trek typical of early Texians, as they were then called, perhaps hoping to acquire some of the land that had been advertised as free for the taking within the empresario grants given to men such as Moses and Stephen F. Austin. William Means fought in the Texas Revolution, rising to the rank of colonel. He was assigned to guard the baggage at the camp opposite Harrisburg during the Battle of San Jacinto, the place outside of modern Houston where the Texians avenged the Alamo and the massacre at Goliad, routed the Mexican army, and opened the way for their victory over Mexican President General Antonio López de Santa Anna. The Means’ residence in Texas during the revolution qualified them for grants of patents of land from the Republic of Texas, and on April 30, 1845, Rachael Means was granted Survey Tract No. 6 on the Pedernales River, a section of approximately 4,605 acres. The illiterate Means made her mark with an “x” to convey power of attorney to her son to sign the land grant documents.13

The land she acquired was adjacent to a number of other claims that abutted the Pedernales River. Most of these had been land grants issued by the Mexican government during its brief tenure in Texas. Land grants in the Hill Country served as outposts, barriers against the Indios barburos, the Comanches and Kiowas who terrorized Spanish and Mexican Texas. The Spanish had used such grants and settlements in New Mexico against the Utes, Navajos, and Apaches, and the Mexican government sought similar protection for its citizens in central Texas. The residents of these grants, particularly north and west of San Antonio, were often magnets for raids by marauders, an effective byproduct of a settlement strategy that was designed to use them to keep attackers away from major communities. The Texas Revolution transformed the both meaning and legal standing of these grants, and by the 1840s, they were in jeopardy as a result of the dramatic influx of Anglo-American settlers. The “Texas game,” the principle of governing by populating, obviated previous laws and customs and rapidly overwhelmed Spanish Texas. As Anglo-Texans pushed into the Hill Country, the precepts of their culture had already been institutionalized in the new republic.14

During the 1840s, Anglo-Texans pushed up the rivers into Comanche country in the Hill Country and western Texas, forcing a geographic extension of the confrontation between two proud and vain peoples, the resident Comanches and the incoming Anglo-Texans. Grants to citizens of the Republic helped create community in rural Texas and also provided a barrier and sometimes an inviting target for Comanche raiders. The homesteads along the Brazos, Trinity, and Little Colorado rivers were crude. To European travelers, they seemed uncivilized, but the people who were willing to brave such conditions served an important function as they laid the basis for state institutions. Life was always hard for people who lived on this periphery.15

The Means family did not reside long on the Pedernales, and within a generation, the property passed to other hands. In 1872, Martha Means, one of Rachael Means’ heirs, conveyed the right to sell the land to B. Marshall Odum of Austin, the son of Rachael Means’ daughter, Margaret


15 Fehrenbach, Lone Star, 298-302; Graves, Goodbye to a River.
Means Odum. On May 11, 1876, Odum sold the deed to a two-thirds interest in the Means property, Survey 6 in Gillespie County, for $12,000 to C. C. Howell, who conferred it to George B. Zimpelman twelve days later for the same sum. With the purchase, Zimpelman appears to have concluded an arrangement that had begun some years before. In 1869, no taxes were paid on the land, but in 1870, six years before the deed to the property was transferred to him, Zimpelman began to pay taxes on 3,070 acres of the original Means grant, the two-thirds portion later transferred to him. Zimpelman continued to pay the taxes on the tract throughout the 1870s. Whether he resided on the land or even visited it remains unclear, but a new generation of owners had taken control of the land. During his ownership of the property, Zimpelman, an Austin attorney, temporarily resided in Mexico, and he empowered his attorney and possibly law partner, James V. Bergen, to handle his affairs. The transfer of land away from pioneer families was a byproduct of the growth of Texas and the hard lot of its subsistence livestock farmers in the Hill Country and elsewhere. It also negated the social goals that underlay the idea of land grants in Texas. Absentee ownership was not something the architects of the Texas Revolution expected.

In the spring of 1882, the property again changed hands. Through Bergen, Zimpelman sold 650 acres to William Meier, who with his wife and four children, had migrated from Germany to Texas. A generation after the initial Adelsverein, the German protective society movement sponsored by idealistic Prussian noblemen dedicated to founding a new fatherland in America that began in the 1840s, German surnames had come to predominate in the Hill Country. The Meiers appear to have been relatively late arrivals; at least one of their children was born in Germany in 1870, while the other three were native Texans, placing the arrival of the family thirty or more years after the first round of Germans embarked on their journey to the New World. The Meiers reached a settled world, for the so-called "Indian menace" had been subdued a decade before. But the fortunes of Hill Country people and their land had begun to decline in the early 1870s. By the 1880s, prosperity for most families that functioned as economic units was a distant memory. The Meier family agreed to a purchase price of $1,950, payable in three installments of $650 during 1882-1884, and settled on their new property.

As did most agricultural people of the time, the Meiers supplied the majority of their own needs. William Meier built a one-room log cabin for his family, and in the fall of 1882, the six Meiers moved in. They were typically poor rural people. The one-room home had no kitchen. Cooking took place in a skillet over an open fire behind the cabin, and one daughter remembered potatoes as the staple of the family diet. School was an infrequent luxury for the Meier family. Most days, the children worked in the cotton fields alongside their father.

As did most family farmers in the last quarter of the nineteenth century, the Meiers made little economic headway. They lacked access to the transportation networks that could distribute what they grew, for railroads had not yet reached the Hill Country, and the prices for most crops continuously fell because of the increase in production that resulted from the mechanization of

---


18 Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," cursive type; Bearss, Texas White House, 1; for a more general description of backwoods Texas life, see Fehrenbach, Lone Star, 298-302, and Graves, Hardscrabble; for a general view of the travails of preindustrial agricultural life, see John Ise, Sod and Stubble: The Story of a Kansas Homestead (New York: Barnes and Noble, 1938); for the impact on American agriculture, see Daniel, Breaking the Land, and Worster, The Dust Bowl.
agriculture and the expansion of international agricultural trade. The Meiers were small-crop farmers, increasingly anachronistic on the American agricultural scene. The family acquired independence but little wealth during their first years in the Hill Country. So difficult was their situation that Meier was unable to pay Zimpelman in a timely manner. Only in 1890 did he secure a release of the lien from the previous owner after selling 300 acres of the farm in two separate transactions and producing the final $1,000 he owed on the land. 19

By the early 1890s, the Meier family began to steady their economic situation. In 1894, William Meier, by then known as "Stinkanzer" or "Polecat" Meier because of an incident in which he brought home a stinking skunk which he thought was a kitten as a result of his lack of sense of smell, granted a fifty-acre plot to his daughter, Ida Meier Degel, and his son-in-law, Wendelin, and another plot to his son, William. At about the same time, Meier and his wife, Wilhelmina, contracted to have a stone house built on their property. Three local men constructed the house, which took a little more than a year to build. It was ready for the wedding of the Meiers' youngest daughter, Clara, in January 1896. 20

By the turn of the century, the first generation of Meiers to live on the property could see their time was short. They continued to divest themselves of their property, giving away all their land to their children, but keeping a lifetime estate on the rock house. William Meier Jr., purchased most of the land and bought out his sisters as a result of the agreement with his parents. Two years later, he agreed to pay his parents $200 per year for the duration of either of their lives as a belated consideration of the arrangement that transferred the farm to him. Within one year, he paid his parents a lump sum of $800 and absolved himself of further obligation. 21

The Meiers believed they owned the property free and clear, but the heirs of Rachael Means sought to contest this ownership. As in many other similar cases that involved the transition from Spanish, Mexican, or Texican-Texas Republic-era-ownership, the plaintiffs contended that a portion of the property had been sold, but subsequent owners had come to believe they owned the entire tract instead of the two-thirds shown in the documents from the 1870s. A lawsuit was filed in Gillespie County Court that challenged the rights of some of the owners of portions of Survey Tract No. 6, the former Rachael Means headright, the Meier clan among them. In an extended legal fray, the Meiers and a number of other defendants were vindicated. 22

This process of challenges to title was only unusual in this instance because the plaintiffs and defendants were Anglo-Americans. Throughout the Southwest, the change in jurisdiction from Spanish to Mexican to, in Texas, Texican, and finally to American systems of law created loopholes that often worked to divest prior owners of their land. Racial origin was a frequent consideration in what often seemed an organized legal process of confiscation. In California, the Gold Rush of 1849 served as a precursor to the divestiture of many old Californio families of their large Mexican-era grants; in New Mexico, the Mexican War led to a seventy-year period during which Spanish-speaking residents of the state lost much of their land in U.S. courts, received little compensation, and found no legal remedies. In Texas, the experience of Juan Seguin, an important military figure in the Texas Revolution and later mayor of San Antonio, who along with other Tejanos, was forced


20 Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," cursive type; Bearss, "Texas White House," 2; Bearss gives Mrs. Meier's name as "Wilhelmina," but their daughter, Clara, is quoted in Carpenter referring to her mother as "Anna."


22 Ibid., 3.
from his land and run out of Texas largely because of his Mexican heritage, illustrated the torturous transition and the difficulties inherent in it. 23

After the death of the elder Meiers in about 1905 and before 1909, the property twice changed owners. In September 1906, Charles Wagner Jr., of Burnet County purchased the stone house, 350 acres of the property, and a range of farm implements, household equipment and other goods, for $8,500. Before he was to take possession of the farm on January 1, 1907, Wagner sold it to a Blanco County rancher, James G. Odiorne, for $8,300. Wagner’s decision to sell so quickly suggested that financial or personal reverses had forced him to give up the property. Odiorne and his family moved to the property and lived there until early 1909, when Clarence Martin purchased the ranch, which was adjacent to his wife’s parents’ “homeplace,” as original family homesteads were referred to in Texas. 24

With the Martins’ purchase, the property ceased to have value simply for what its fields produced. Clarence Martin’s extensive law practice and later, his appointment as a judge, provided the source of family income and prestige. Instead of being the home of poor and marginal farmers or even more affluent ones, the property now belonged to people of means, the family of a prominent regional attorney. It acquired a kind of status, a condition that almost one-half century later increased its attractiveness to Lyndon Johnson.

In 1909, the stone house appeared much as it had immediately after its construction in the 1890s. A frame addition to the north side had been added about 1900, making the Meier property one of the most impressive in the region, but the stone portion remained the defining structure on the property. Neighborhood dances and other social events were often held at the house, reflecting the social importance of the structure. 25 As befit the stature of an attorney and gentleman farmer such as Clarence Martin, the house he and his family acquired already had local significance.

In 1912, the Martins enlarged the house, adding a two-story frame wing connected to the rock house by a front porch and central rooms. This more than doubled the floor space in the home, allowing the Martins to have a music room and a parlor. It also helped make the home the center of family activities on the Pedernales, the place where the young Lyndon Johnson, his parents, and many of their relatives in the Pedernales Valley congregated. 26 The great fireplace and raised hearth that fronted it gave the front room a type of grandeur that was unparalleled in the typically more modest homes along the Pedernales River. For Lyndon Johnson, this particular room was the scene of many family events he later remembered with great fondness.

From 1909 until the middle of the 1930s, the ranch house was home to a prosperous Hill Country family. Clarence Martin served as a judge, and members of the Johnson clan continued to reside in the immediate vicinity of the house. When Lyndon Johnson brought his new bride to the


25 Ibid., 4.

26 Ibid., 5.
The Ranch the Johnsons Purchased

Martin place in 1934, he was following what had become family tradition: he took Lady Bird Johnson to the nicest, most genteel place within the extended familial network of Johnsons in the Hill Country, the best location from which to show off the Hill Country and his extended family’s prominent position in it. Looking out at the river from a well-appointed house of the era must have confirmed the impression that Lyndon Johnson always sought to put forward: the Johnsons were people of substance.

After Clarence Martin’s death in 1936, the Martin place began to decline. Alone, Johnson’s now widowed Aunt Frank Martin, more than sixty-five years old, could not properly maintain the house and its surroundings. Throughout the late 1930s and the first half of the 1940s, she had a difficult time finding able farmhands. Even after Tom and Lela Martin, her son and daughter-in-law, returned to the Hill Country in 1940, the situation did not improve. Tom Martin had been a heavy drinker most of his life and remained unable to effectively oversee activities at the property. The work was too physically strenuous for Aunt Frank Martin. Income from her fields and pecan orchards declined, and she could not undertake the repairs necessary to maintain the property. Hired help came and went, working mostly ineffectually and without supervision. After fourteen years without close and able management, the once stately place had become rundown and ramshackle. Under the circumstances, Lady Bird Johnson’s reaction to the house in 1950 was probably generous.

To those close to Lyndon Johnson, his purchase of the ranch seemed an unusual choice for a man as driven by politics as he. The property was isolated, and communications to it could be tenuous. Johnson would not have ready access to information at his new home, and he could not easily and quickly get to the seats of power where he could work his political magic. Just months before attorney, political powerbroker, and Johnson political mentor Alvin Wirtz died of a heart attack at the University of Texas-Rice University football game, he told the young senator, “Lyndon, I wouldn’t fool with that old house.” Hearing of the purchase, Speaker of the House Sam Rayburn remarked, “Now he’ll have something to talk about besides Congress.” For those who understood his seemingly insatiable urge to engage himself in the person-to-person persuasion of politics, the choice of the Stonewall ranch as the location for a permanent home did seem unusual.

But the ranch had political and personal meaning for Senator Johnson. Wealthy Texans always had ranch property, and in the Senate, owning an estate was always an asset. As Johnson emerged as a force in the Senate, the ranch served as a combination of confidence-builder and calling card that helped him announce his arrival. In his mind, it pushed him towards peer status with the more powerful members of the Senate with whom he sought relations. Johnson recognized the ranch as a political asset as well as a piece of his personal heritage. For the newcomer, his ownership of the property mirrored the established status of men two terms his senior. At a very young age he had not only the political office that he shared with such veterans as Russell, he had the trappings of these older, more established individuals as well. For the junior senator from Texas, the ranch was a major step in making the transition from the subservient, obsequious, and sometimes sycophantic role of professional son to that of peer.

The ranch also provided Johnson with a place to “recharge his batteries,” as Lady Bird

---


Johnson became fond of saying. Lyndon Johnson had begun to experience health problems, usually associated with dramatic campaigns. In his first run for the House in 1936, he entered the hospital on election eve with an appendix that nearly burst. He began his successful Senate campaign in 1948 with a severe kidney stone. Johnson almost left the race because of the malady, but a trip to the Mayo Clinic in Minnesota allowed a difficult removal of the stone. Even in doubled-over pain, Johnson debated the political cost of leaving the state for medical treatment; he did not want even the slightest implication that Texas doctors were not sufficiently competent to treat the condition. Nor was Johnson a man who took good care of himself. He smoked too much, regularly enjoyed alcohol, ate erratically, and pushed himself beyond any reasonable limit. Johnson simply did not like to rest. By the early 1950s, and particularly after the unexpected death of Wirtz in 1951, Johnson began to worry about the relatively short life spans of the men in his family. The ranch gave him an environment where he could decompress, where he could rest without feeling that he needed to take political action somehow and somewhere. Instead, from the time of his purchase of the property, he immersed himself in the details of the ranch, learning every aspect of ranching and ranch management. In that he found solace and peace, a commodity in increasingly short supply as he advanced in the world of politics. 30

The ranch also provided an important link between his past and his aspirations. Johnson had grown up, if not on the ranch, then in its immediate environs. He knew the people of that region personally and well, and they knew him — his precociousness, his bluster, and his failings, as well as his many positive traits. Johnson felt humiliated as a result of his father’s economic demise, at the disregard with which the Johnson family was treated in the aftermath of the collapse of the family cotton enterprise in the early 1920s. Seeing himself as important almost since birth, he could not stand the loss of stature that accompanied their fall from economic prosperity. As Lyndon Johnson’s father became the target of pity and sometimes cruel mockery, the younger man’s resolve to prove the family’s tormentors wrong must have grown. For as proud a man as Johnson was, the purchase of the ranch after his election as U.S. Senator served as vindication of the family’s presence in the Hill Country.

The ranch also reflected beliefs very close to Johnson’s heart. He did believe, as he told his Mexican-American students in the dusty town of Cotulla, that in America people could rise on their merits. His purchase of the ranch and the cleansing of the stain on his family heritage, in his own view, was surely proof of that, demonstrable evidence that people could rehabilitate themselves and their families by a combination of will, work, and intelligence. The ranch was a symbol, proof of the rewards of perseverance, testimony to the fact that if someone worked long enough and hard enough, he or she could put the miseries of their past permanently behind them and reach new heights. This view was a forerunner of the perspective that would later become national policy in Johnson’s Great Society programs.

The purchase of the ranch also signaled a homecoming for Johnson, a return to the place in the world that had the most meaning to him. Lyndon Johnson above all was a man of the Texas Hill Country. That place and its vagaries, its erratic rainfall, its poor soil, and its tight-knit sense of community shaped him, made him, perhaps not into a form so hard and distinct that nothing could change it, as Robert Caro has argued, but it shaped him nonetheless. Coming home to the old Martin Place, ever after the LBJ Ranch, the old stone house that held bright and warm memories for Johnson, was expression of the importance of place to Americans. That country along the Pedernales

30 Elspeth Rostow in Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 403; Caro, The Path to Power, 334, 339, 423-44, 494, 704; Caro, Means of Ascent, 136-40,194-206; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 146, 192; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 155, 301-02, 406-07.
River was Lyndon Johnson’s “homeplace;” when he bought his ranch there, he articulated a kind of rootedness that seemed at odds with the mobility of the United States in the aftermath of World War II.

His letters about the Hill Country reflected that sense. Late in the 1950s, he wrote his mother from Washington, D.C., that he “long[ed] to be back in the Hill Country where there is good sunshine. I want to be roaming up and down the river with my beagle dog as I did when I was a boy.” This combination of nostalgia, feeling of belonging, and the widely held sense of everyone who knew Johnson that his physical health improved because of the purchase of the ranch demonstrated that in his own mind at least, he had truly come home.31

The purchase of the ranch gave Johnson one more piece of the many he believed he needed to make a run for national power. In his own view, it defined him as a national leader, providing the trappings to surround ambition, the roots from which to sell himself and his views to the larger world. First in the Senate and later to the public as a whole, Johnson would have to present himself as a fully rounded person with all the attributes to manage the many responsibilities that accompanied leadership. The ranch enhanced Johnson’s belief that he possessed those qualities. His ownership of the property served to begin to erase whatever fears of failure he had internalized from his family’s experience. Buying the ranch made Lyndon Johnson whole in a manner that no other single material acquisition or accomplishment ever did. The distance to leadership and power was considerably shorter after the purchase than it had ever before been.

31 Lyndon Johnson to Rebekah Baines Johnson, August 1, 1958, Family Correspondence, Sam Houston Johnson, Box 2, LBJ Library; Adrian A. Spears to Senator and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, September 5, 1953, Senate Political Files, 1949-1961, Box 12, LBJ Library.
Chapter 3
The Senate Years:
Creating a Mythic Place from an Actual One, 1951-1960

The LBJ Ranch, as the Martin place soon became known, rapidly assumed genuine significance in the life of Lyndon B. Johnson. Besides providing a place to rest and clear his head, the ranch symbolized Johnson's aspirations and became the place he used to hone his political image. Possessed of an all-too typical American family history of dreams linked to subsequent difficulty, Johnson departed for the United States Senate with a self-imposed stigma equal in size to his immense pride. The purchase and renovation of the Pedernales River ranch were important steps that served to erase the shortcomings of his upbringing in relationship to what he and the rest of the nation perceived as the background of most other senators. Inordinately adept at defining himself as what he believed the public wanted him to be and sophisticated at managing his image, Johnson believed he became what he owned and could make what he owned into what he wanted to be.

The ranch had immense political potential as well. On the ranch in his home Texas Hill Country, Johnson managed a feat that bordered on the impossible for most American politicians: he reinvented himself in the space of a few short years. Johnson used the symbolism of the ranch to remake his political image into one so malleable that he could employ its different and oftentimes contradictory facets without even a hint of overlap. Under the guise of gentleman rancher in the Senate, he transformed himself from Texas politico to national leader, from man of a region to man of the nation, tied to the mythical iconography of the self-made man that the Western films of the time so dramatically represented.

Over time, the ranch served an even more important function. It allowed Johnson to remake himself from southerner to westerner, from a man of the old and by the middle of the 1950s seemingly decadent and atavistic South, to a representative of the West, a region aglow with new development in the post-World War II era. This gave him an crucial asset in his reach for national prominence. In American iconography, the image of failed aristocracy that was the South was a sectional image; the South retained its reputation as the most backward part of the nation, the most resistant to change and the most out of step with post-war realities. As the Dixiecrat third-party effort of 1948 demonstrated, the South firmly placed region ahead of nation, and states rights ahead of national interests in what had become an era of national goals. The southernness that elected Johnson in Texas became less useful as he became more established in Washington, D.C. He needed it to get into the inner circles of the Senate, for leadership remained a southern club, but its significance ended there. A southern image was vital to a place in the club that Johnson strove so hard to join, but it was of increasingly marginal use on the national stage. As he became a leader in the Senate during the first half of the 1950s, Johnson gradually replaced his southernness with westernness, adding the so-called freedom, honor, and dignity of purported western individualism to his repertoire of imagery. A cynical student of Johnson might note that he assumed the traits that were widely attributed to Coke Stevenson, his opponent in the 1948 Senate race, both at the time and by subsequent biographers. The self-portrait of Johnson as a mythic "True Texan" became possible in no small part because of the ranch and its connotations.1

---

1 Caro, Means of Ascent, 149-73, describes Stevenson's persona in detail; Divine, "The Maturing Johnson Literature," 2-3, offers a balance to Caro's description of Stevenson's virtues. Haley, A Texan Looks at Lyndon, an anti-Johnson diatribe written in 1964, seems to exist to debunk the idea that Johnson was a "True Texan;" for elaboration, see
This transformation was crucial to Johnson's development as a national political leader. As Johnson became first a lukewarm and later an unabashed advocate of civil rights for African-Americans and other minorities, he distanced himself from the South and its leaders. To do so required that he transform his image and the meaning of his ranch from what noted historian William E. Leuchtenberg has called the "taint of magnolia" to a new "horse-riding, gun-toting, shootin' 'n' huntin' Lyndon Johnson of the Hill Country." This was a dangerous step for a politician from Texas, a state that considered itself heir to both regional traditions.

Texans have always had it both ways when it came to regional identity, but none so much so as Lyndon Johnson. They had been southerners when it suited their purposes and westerners when expedient, managing this convenient bifurcation well into the post-Vietnam era. The 800-mile wide state included several geographies and topographies and many kinds of economic and cultural regimes. It supported both southern-style humid climate economic practices such as cotton growing, which began in the piney woods of east Texas and reached as far west as the Balcones Escarpment in central Texas, as well as the grazing economy that dominated the sparsely populated, dry plains of west Texas, the famed Llano Estacado of ranching lore. The trick for Texas politicians with national aspirations was to balance the demands of both western and southern constituencies by subtle manipulation of the differing symbols of each culture. Before Johnson, no Texas politician succeeded except for the intractable John Nance "Cactus Jack" Garner, who spent thirty years in the House of Representatives and two years as its Speaker before becoming Franklin D. Roosevelt's vice president in 1933. Garner combined the traits of successful Texas politicians: longevity and archetypical Texas xenophobia. He played on the pervasive sense of the electorate that the state had been treated badly since the end of the Civil War to reach national office, but he was a rare commodity. Most other Texas politicians fell squarely in one camp or the other, as did the decidedly western and self-limiting Stevenson, or were too idiosyncratic for national positions, such as Governor James Hogg.

Early twentieth-century Texans often eschewed national political leadership, feeling it morally inferior to power in the state on nationalistic and ideological grounds. Texans often saw their state as a nation, considering themselves Texans first and Americans second. They pointed to their decade as a republic, and the "choice" of its leaders to join the Union, and they reveled in their mythology of individualism and independence. If they manipulated their past to serve their ideological purposes, they were no different than residents of California or New York, extolling virtues, ignoring shortcomings, and shaping place-born myth. Texans became exceptional only in their xenophobia, in their deeply held conviction that anything Texan was better simply by virtue of its place of origin. As devotees of the doctrine of states rights, the people of Texas were sure to elect only those who saw state leadership as more significant than a role in Washington. Before 1920, no self-respecting Texan would trade a prominent role in Austin for one in Washington, D.C., few even had the chance, and anyone who sought that change might be suspect except in the most extreme


2 William E. Leuchtenberg, "The Old Cowhand from Dixie," The Atlantic 270 6 (December 1992), 92-100; Sam Houston Johnson, interview by Konrad Kelley, February 7, 1976, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBINHP, 225:5.

The rise of Sam Rayburn and the ascendance of long-serving Texas congressmen and senators to congressional leadership in the Democratic landslide of 1932 inaugurated a new attitude among state politicians. As Democrats with many years of service in Congress, Texas representatives were the greatest beneficiaries of the Roosevelt ascendance. Garner became vice president, and Texas congressmen assumed the leadership of a number of committees important to the state. Another Texas magnate, Houstonian Jesse H. Jones, rose during the New Deal to become Secretary of Commerce in 1940. As they experienced the largesse that the New Deal provided through the various committees controlled by Texans, state politicians and their electorate began to reconsider the significance of service in Washington, D.C. As Texas representatives in the nation’s capital brought home projects that were financed through means that taxed other states more heavily than Texas, the value of national service in the formulaic understanding of Texas politicians increased.

By the 1950s, Texas was the most powerful state in Congress. With Sam Rayburn as Speaker of the House, Lyndon Johnson on the rise in the Senate, and Dwight D. Eisenhower, born in Texas, raised in Kansas, and retaining an affinity for the Lone Star state, in the White House, Texas was well represented in the distribution of federal largesse. As Johnson grew more powerful, ascending through the positions of leadership in the Senate, the power of the state grew and reached an apex. D. B. Hardeman, Rayburn’s principal aide, called the decade from 1951 to 1961 “the peak of Texas influence in Washington, D.C.”

But Texas politicians with national aspirations still had to serve two distinctly different and often antithetical constituencies. Politics within the state continued to require an anti-government stance to assure success at the ballot box; anything else made initial election difficult and reelection nearly impossible. But after the beginning of the New Deal, the pose that enticed Texas voters severely limited a winning candidate once in Washington, D.C. Texas conservatism was different from other forms of this ideology elsewhere in the nation. Even the rare moments of Texas liberalism were politically different, bordering more on a Libertarian outlook than on any mainstream form of the liberal thinking of the era. Successfully negotiating the national/Texas dichotomy and framing the attitudes of the state in a palatable manner for a national audience remained a primary consideration for Texas politicians who sought roles of national leadership.

Lyndon Johnson developed the most successful strategy for this balancing act. Alternately described by his many biographers as a man with malleable principles, as a liberal nationalist, as a sometime conservative, sometime liberal, Johnson emerged as a political chameleon who could manipulate image in a manner more typical of the 1980s than of the 1940s and 1950s. He clearly intuited the ways to develop ties to powerful government and private sector interests. He understood how to make himself useful to anyone with great power or influence. He also had great currency with ordinary people, the “plain folk” who made up the Texas electorate. He defeated the first of the great mass-media age Texas politicians, W. Lee “Pappy” O’Daniel, in the 1941 Senate race before

---


5 Fehrenbach, Lone Star, 650-55; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 95.

O’Daniel stole the election from him; in an even more fierce campaign and election, he probably took the 1948 Senate election away from Stevenson, a pre-electronic media politician considered the greatest Texas campaigner of all time. Johnson understood and sympathized with common people and delivered the perquisites power provided to them as well as to the rich and powerful. This ability to simultaneously serve different masters while appearing to maintain political independence set him apart from more typical mid-century politicians in Texas and the nation at large.7

The value of the ranch as a symbol could not have been readily apparent when the Johnsons returned to Stonewall to look at their purchase late in 1951. Lady Bird Johnson’s haunted-house description seemed even more appropriate than it had in 1950; nearly two more years of limited maintenance made the already dismal condition of the property even worse. Although the Johnsons acquired the property on March 5, 1951, their plans to renovate it were delayed by the Korean conflict, which kept Johnson, a member of the Senate Armed Forces Committee in Washington, D.C. At the end of October, almost eight months after the purchase was finalized, the Johnsons arrived at the ranch and began to assess its future. The conditions they saw would require an ongoing stream of expenditures.8

The arrival of Senator and Mrs. Johnson in the Hill Country gave the region a rare commodity: a home-grown celebrity to pair with Admiral Chester A. Nimitz, a World War II naval hero, of nearby Fredericksburg, Texas. As in many small towns and rural regions, local news was regarded with far greater importance than all but national events of the utmost gravity. When the Johnsons finally arrived at their new home, local reporters Art and Elise Kowert, owners of the weekly Fredericksburg Standard, dropped by for an extended interview. In it, Johnson revealed a complicated plan for the ranch that articulated goals of status and community, and hinted at his potential national leadership.9

In keeping with the image he was in the midst of creating, Johnson took responsibility for the ranching and farm operations. As a young man, Johnson had done some agricultural work on his father’s various enterprises, but hoeing cotton had never been something he enjoyed.10 The ranch was different. Because ranching was the mythic Texas profession, the fodder of regional lore, it held special status. Owning a large tract of land signified arrival not only in Texas, but in most of the nation. Despite its 245.82-acre size, a small spread by Texas standards, Johnson’s ranch permitted him to appear as a member of the landed gentry and attached an importance even to manual labor such as fixing fences that agricultural field labor never enjoyed.

Ranch work also strengthened the ties between Johnson and his Hill Country neighbors. By discussing his need to fix fences with the Kowerts, he had taken a step toward belonging in his old community. He, too, discussed technical needs and planned improvements with C. A. Stone, the Gillespie County agricultural agent; he, too, had to keep his fences in shape, had to worry about early frost, had to rely on neighbors for advice. The house the Johnsons purchased was close enough to the original family homestead and graveyard that Johnson could make the case that he had come home. This was no dalliance, his demeanor and attitude in the interview seemed to say. He was

7 Caro, The Path to Power, 711-40; Caro, Means of Ascent, 302-84; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 101-06, 115-18; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 207-26, 295-346.


9 Fredericksburg Standard, November 14, 1951.

10 Caro, the Path to Power, 86-90; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 19, 55-58.
The Senate Years 43

home, near the land his family cultivated and where his ancestors were buried. 11

The ranch helped him heal any remaining old wounds and return home not only as a success
but as one of the community. The Johnsons had been the most proud, and in some ways the most
arrogant, of the people of the Hill Country. To their neighbors, they seemed unable to accept the
limits of the region and its communities, unable to live within the bounds created by harsh
environmental conditions and limited available technologies. The Johnsons strove for more; that
they succeeded and failed with equal frequency cast aspersions on their character. But ownership of
the ranch property as one of two leading political officials who represented the state in the U.S.
Senate created the aura that Johnson craved. His roots and experiences in the Hill Country drove him
to need local affirmation, a commodity the ranch could provide.

Johnson’s plans for the LBJ ranch were impressive by the standards of the region. In
November 1951, he had seventy-five acres planted in winter wheat and another twenty-five in clover.
He expected to break and seed another 100 acres in clover before winter. Johnson had recently
purchased twenty-five head of Delaine sheep from a Johnson City man and planned to add thirty
head of cattle in the near future. Peach trees to complement the existing Pecan trees were also on the
agenda for the ranch. 12

The ranch had more symbolic than economic value in the early 1950s. The Johnsons made
their money in media, and radio and television stations remained the primary source of their income.
The ranch was, in the words of biographer Paul Conkin, “an indulgence . . . open only to people of
wealth.” 13 It had been purchased to furnish an image as well as to allow Johnson to return to his
home country as a success. As an economic endeavor, the ranch was a poor substitute for other
Johnson ventures. The return on ranching enterprises was so meager that a spread many times larger
than the acreage on the Pedernales River would not produce enough to support a family. 14 But
owning the ranch property did make Johnson one of the people of the Hill Country, affording him the
country home so crucial to his view of the accouterments of successful national politicians. The
value of the image of the ranch far exceeded any monetary benefit for the Johnsons.

Johnson kept a close eye on his ranch even from Washington, D.C. A. W. Moursund, his
close friend, regularly wrote to keep Johnson abreast of affairs at the ranch. Mundane details such as
cattle branding, hiring of handymen for outlying properties, weather reports, and similar matters were
staples of their correspondence. Although loath to make decisions about personnel changes from far
away, Johnson made his wishes clear. Always a hands-on manager, whether in politics or his
personal affairs, he ran his ranch from afar. “I am not completely happy with everything that goes on
and has gone on at the farm,” he responded to Moursund in 1954 with a telling description of the
property, but he indicated that changes would have to wait until he was again in residence. 15

12 Bearss, “Historic Structure Report, 8; Mary Rather, interview by Konrad Kelley, June 8, 1978, SPMA Oral
History Collection, LBJNHP, 319:2.
13 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 123-24.
15 A. W. Moursund to Lyndon B. Johnson, March 4, 1954; Lyndon B. Johnson to A. W. Moursund, March 10,
1954; A. W. Moursund to Lyndon B. Johnson, April 7, 1954; Lyndon B. Johnson to A. W. Moursund, April 23, 1954; A.
W. Moursund to Lyndon B. Johnson, May 7, 1954; Lyndon B. Johnson to A. W. Moursund, May 13, 1954; A. W.
At least for the *Fredericksburg Standard* article, Lady Bird Johnson was designated "chief" of the house and grounds. This aspect of the renovation of the property was far more daunting than transforming the land into a working ranch. The house and the grounds were in horrible condition. Electrical wiring was exposed, the roof continuously leaked during rainstorms, and planking on the upstairs porch was rotten. A simple and battered picket fence surrounded the house, and vestiges of the days before indoor plumbing, including a boxed-in well beyond the southwest corner of the fence, remained.  

The house and the grounds clearly required major renovation and ongoing care.

Lady Bird Johnson’s initial efforts involved the grounds. Early in November, she and an Austin landscape architect marked for removal trees from the Live Oak and pecan grove between the house and the river. A tree surgeon arrived to take out the dead limbs. Grapevines came out, and consistent upkeep of the property began. The front lawn was seeded with St. Augustine and carpet grass, and a fountain in the middle of the yard was removed because it no longer functioned. A new approach road to the house was laid out. Lady Bird Johnson ordered the plaster removed from the exterior walls of the building to reveal the limestone underneath. Through his attorney, Everett Looney of Austin, a long-time associate, Johnson secured water rights to impound 200 acre-feet of water each year to irrigate his acreage and had a dam built to create a small swimming hole. Located in front of the house, the swimming hole also provided a lake-like view from the porch, another of the amenities that Johnson sought. The Johnsons had a raft built and moored with chains in deep water. The first steps in redeveloping the property had begun in earnest.

The house itself was a much bigger and longer term problem. It clearly required daily care and a hands-on presence. Everything about the old Martin place revealed fifteen years of declining maintenance. Little had been done to buildings since the 1920s, when the state of the art in facilities was decidedly different than during the 1950s. Although the Martins had installed the best available plumbing and fixtures for their day, by the early 1950s these were quaint anachronisms; many years later, Lady Bird Johnson wished she had kept the old claw-foot bathtubs and pull-chain commodes that had been in the house before the renovation. Although Lyndon Johnson typically wanted everything accomplished immediately, he had to return to Washington, D.C., when Congress reopened session in January 1952. The renovation of the house was “put on the back burner,” Mrs. Johnson recalled.

The transformation of the property proceeded after Lady Bird Johnson’s relocation to the Hill Country in February 1952. Along with the two Johnson daughters, Lynda, then eight, and Lucy (later Luci), about five, she came, as she said, “pretty reluctantly.” In a reprise of Rebekah Baines Johnson’s experience in almost the same place forty years before, she was alone in her husband’s homeplace. By the 1950s, there were many fewer Johnson relatives along the Pedernales. Perhaps the lack of nearby relatives was a blessing; the Johnson clan and its coarse behavior had been a source of consternation for Johnson’s genteel mother. Lady Bird Johnson had other reasons to be
unsure about the move. She loved her house in Washington, D.C., and had not even completed its redecoration. As always, she made do. Without her husband, Lady Bird Johnson threw herself into the renovation of the property.  

The catalyst for the house renovation was the hiring of architect Max Brooks of the Austin firm of Kuehne, Brooks, and Barr. Brooks brought in an associate architect from his company, a young man named J. Roy White, who became a close and valued friend of the Johnsons and the primary architect for all of the work on the house and grounds in the course of the subsequent thirty years. White was the firm’s period-detailing expert, specializing in mantels, porches, cabinets, and similar features. Lady Bird Johnson described White as “one of my life-long best friends,” a tribute from one with as many close friends as she, and he served the Johnsons for the remainder of his life.

When White arrived, the house “had never seen an architect,” Lady Bird Johnson remembered. Built by local country people, it had been designed in what has been deemed vernacular American style. Made of indigenous materials and conceived on a different scale than the Johnsons required, additions had been built throughout the first half of the twentieth century in the haphazard way of rural America. Its rooms were more functional than aesthetic, and they were decorated in the dated, but typical, rural manner. The living room was “dark and not inviting” in Mrs. Johnson’s estimation, with panel wainscoting, “putty-colored” walls, and dark oak beams. She suggested as a way to begin that they rip off the wainscoting and paint the room — beams, ceiling, and walls — white. This would remove the gloominess she felt in the room and serve as a prelude to full-scale renovation.

From February until July 1952, the house underwent comprehensive renovation. Every room in the house was redone. Walls and partitions were added, floors and floorboards replaced with oak, and brick repointed and replaced. Bathrooms were added and redone, closets built into bedrooms, and the porches restored. Marcus Burg, a Stonewall builder, took over the work after another contractor abandoned the project, and with his foreman, Lawrence Klein, a native of the Pedernales Valley who had once been a student at the Junction School, in control of day-to-day affairs, the work proceeded. Klein was familiar with the property, for he had undertaken a number of maintenance projects at the house after Clarence Martin’s death. As the lead on-site person, he managed the project to completion.

On July 12, 1952, the Johnsons moved into the refurbished house. The family did not own enough furniture to fill their new house, so Lady Bird Johnson purchased an entire household of furniture from an elderly woman in Washington, D.C., and had it shipped to the ranch. The house glistened from the renovation; its floors sparkled with fresh varnish, the walls shone with fresh paint, and the outside porches no longer sagged. With “cattle grazing in front and the pretty green fields in the background,” the ranch presented “quite a picturesque scene,” Josepha Johnson wrote her
brother. The two Johnson daughters, Lynda and Luci, soon learned to swim in the river their father had dammed. The old Martin place had become every inch the house of a U.S. senator, exuding power and importance. Only its location tied it to the people and experiences of the Pedernales Valley. In August of that year, Lyndon Johnson marked the property as his own. In the wet cement of a walkway near the south gate, he took a sharp stick and wrote “Welcome to the LBJ Ranch.”

With the completion of the renovation of the house, Lyndon Johnson had defied the axiom of American author Thomas Wolfe and returned home. Except in geographic terms, that home was not the place it had been. Instead it had become an image and sense of self that Johnson carefully crafted. Mobility characterized the first fifteen years of his political career. The Johnsons lived in apartments and houses in Austin and Washington, D.C., bouncing among them with regularity. They were all transitory places, certainly to Lyndon Johnson, and in all likelihood equally so to his wife, who had to set up her home time and time again and endure the brunt of the frequent moves. The purchase of the property along the Pedernales River ended this motion for the Johnsons. All other addresses, including 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue, would be temporary by contrast.

Although Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson had both grown up in small rural towns, the return to country life was different for them. For most of the preceding twenty years, they had lived in Washington, D.C., or Austin, where conveniences were close at hand and they were surrounded by people. Friends, political acquaintances, and business associates could reach them in an instant. Early in his Washington, D.C., career, Lyndon Johnson was notorious for bringing home dinner guests without informing his wife. The ranch was different; it was quiet and remote, and any activity that occurred had to be generated by the Johnsons. The only connection to the outside world besides the road was the telephone. The pace of life was decidedly slower, and in the manner of rural people, when visitors came, they stayed much longer than their urban counterparts. The rhythms of the ranch were different, and for the Johnsons, the new residence required adjustment. Certainly, Lady Bird Johnson in particular must have experienced moments of loneliness, particularly during her husband’s frequent absences.

There were also natural hazards with which to contend along a remote river. On September 11, 1952, hard rain pelted the Hill Country, continuing through the night and into the next day. Lyndon Johnson was scheduled to deliver speeches in the Rio Grande Valley and San Antonio, and because Lady Bird Johnson was not well, Mary Rather, one of the staffers, was sent to the ranch. Rather drove Johnson to his commercial flight in San Antonio on the morning of September 12. On her return, she found she could not cross the high waters of the Pedernales River to reach the ranch. She returned to Fredericksburg and tried to cross a bridge there, but it too was closed. Flood waters isolated the ranch.

Lady Bird Johnson and her daughter, Luci, were by themselves at the ranch. Eight-year-old Lynda had gone to school on the bus that morning, and Luci was delighted to be alone with her mother. She soon sensed that her mother was concerned by the rain and the rising river. When the telephone went out, the worry became apparent. The water crept up through the grove below the house and began to cross the road about fifty feet from the house; Lady Bird Johnson spoke of saddling a horse and riding to higher ground. Soon “Cousin Oriole” Bailey, who lived nearby, came sloshing through calf-deep water in her boots. Other neighbors seeking shelter followed. The Johnsons’ house was at higher elevation than those of most of their neighbors. By the time Lady Bird Johnson served everyone tomato soup and cheese sandwiches in the afternoon, the flood had begun to crest. Late in the afternoon, Lyndon Johnson returned. He flew from San Antonio to the

---

nearby Wesley West ranch, and a light plane took him to the LBJ ranch, landing in an open stretch of field. His five-year-old daughter thought her father had come to rescue everybody.25

The flood crested overnight, and the next morning, Mary Rather returned to assure that everyone was unhurt and assess the damage. Many of the pecan and Live Oak trees in the grove in front of the house had been uprooted, and flood debris was strewn across the lower reaches of the property. Foreman Julius Matus’ car and the butane tank at his West Quarters had been swept downstream by the flood. Lady Bird Johnson told Mary Rather that the water reached within a few feet of the fence in the front yard. Most of the bottomland fences on the main ranch property were destroyed. A number of the neighbors, whose homes were closer to the river than the ranch house, experienced even more significant flood damage.26

The people near the Johnson ranch at Stonewall were not the only ones to suffer during this flood. Along the Pedernales River in Gillespie County alone, flood waters damaged an estimated $1,500,000 worth of property. At Stonewall, more than twenty-three inches of rain fell in a twenty-four-hour period, raising the river forty feet.27 But rural people were accustomed to such disaster, and the presence of the Johnsons in the Hill Country during the flood and Lady Bird Johnson’s characteristic graciousness and hospitality during difficult times helped assure their place in the loose rural community. The senator’s family had experienced one of the difficulties of Hill Country life with their neighbors, and Lady Bird Johnson’s grace in a pressure-packed situation helped persuade local people of the family’s permanence in the region. As a result, the Johnsons became more a part of the community.

Lyndon Johnson had other expectations for his ranch. As he rose in the Senate, from whip to minority leader to majority leader in the brief span of three years, the ranch became a significant part of the image he projected to state and national constituencies. With the completion of the renovation of the property and cleanup of the flood damage, the ranch became an important showcase for Johnson. He brought political friends and allies — as well as those he sought to cultivate — to the ranch. Once there, he always showed them around, brought them back to the house, and if he had not conducted the business that led to the visit during the tour of the ranch, completed it in the living room or den. With a considerable sixty-five-mile distance to Austin and spare bedrooms in the house, many visitors stayed the night at the Johnson ranch.28

Informal but staged entertainment also was offered during the 1950s. The primary form of gala entertaining that Johnson enjoyed was the western barbecue, the first of which was presented in


27 Ibid., 56.

28 For examples, see William O. Douglas to Lyndon Johnson, October 22, 1953; Lyndon Johnson to Paul Rogers, October 26, 1953, Winston Taylor to Lyndon Johnson, November 22, 1953, Senate Political Files, 1949-1961, LBJ-Personal Miscellaneous (2 of 2), Box 12, LBJ Library; Lyndon Johnson to Floyd McGowan, November 10, 1953, Senate Political Files, 1949-1961, Saturday Appointment, Box 15, LBJ Library.
1953. As did many of the other formalized activities that Johnson treasured, barbecues linked his heritage in the Hill Country with his aspirations as a politician and a leader. These meals became mythic, more so as the Johnsons found the caterers, musicians, and entertainers on whom they depended to make these productions serve his purpose.

Johnson liked a western atmosphere, Richard “Cactus” Pryor, a comedian, longtime KTBC employee, and Texas wit who later served as master of ceremonies for many social functions at the ranch, recalled. Coal-oil lanterns and checkered tablecloths, bales of hay, old iron washtubs full of melted butter in which to dip corn on the cob, and other western-style accouterments were typical. The servers were dressed in western clothes. “It had the look and feel of the ‘chuck wagon’ dinner,” Pryor remembered. The ranch grounds were manicured for these parties. After a few events were held in other locations, the Johnsons ultimately decided on the grove of trees on the north bank of the river, about 200 yards east of the house and against the banks of the river, as the best location for the barbecues. Once the right place was selected, barbecues became a frequent event.

Johnson was feeling his way toward the best combination of uses, actual and mythic, for the LBJ Ranch. The rest of his family lived there when he was not in Washington, D.C., and when Congress was not in session, so did Lyndon Johnson. He was in residence almost half of 1953 and 1954. Johnson engaged in ranching in a limited way, as much for the meaning of the activity as for any profit that derived from it. No one in Texas could derive a significant profit from such a small spread, but economic gain was never the true or sole purpose of the LBJ Ranch. It had begun to take on an entirely symbolic significance, becoming a representation of an acceptable national image for an aspiring senator as well as a source of his power. At the ranch, Johnson was in control. From the instant that the first visitor arrived, he drove guests around and showed them what he wanted them to see. Under the guise of seeing of his “spread,” Johnson could do what he did best: talk to someone one-on-one and obtain the acquiescence he craved.

Johnson continued to refine his leadership skills in the Senate. The decline of the Truman administration after 1950 provided an opportunity for him. The Democratic majority leader, Scott Lucas of Illinois, and the whip, Francis Myers of Pennsylvania, both lost their seats in the November election. Their losses and the small Democratic majority cleared the way for an inexperienced senator, not up for reelection in 1952, to become the new whip. Johnson stood ready, and with support from his friend, Robert Kerr of Oklahoma, Johnson won the seat.

The powerless and thankless post of whip became the catalyst for transforming Johnsons’ approach to politics and his understanding of his role as a senator. Prior to winning the post, Johnson felt he primarily represented his Texas constituency; afterward, he felt more responsibility for Senate Democrats, and in a minor way, for the functioning of the Senate and the party as a whole. The post gave LBJ a claim on the party. He had served it in its time of need. It also solidified his reputation in Texas as a major power broker. In the end, the whip position gave LBJ a national position that allowed him to realistically broaden his horizons and made the ranch and the image it created even more important to him.

His political fortunes seemed to run inversely to those of his party. When the Republicans

---

29 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 124.


won control of the Senate in the 1952 election, Johnson became the minority leader of the Senate. It was another post with relatively little power that he was able to expand, and his performance garnered the respect of his Democratic colleagues. When Tom Connally, the senior senator from Texas, retired before the 1952 election, Johnson replaced him as the senior Texan in the Senate and used his position to bind the new senator, Price Daniel, to him. Johnson developed a reputation as a powerful strategist and a consensus builder among Democrats and received equal recognition for skilled political maneuvering with the other side of the aisle.33

When the Democrats recaptured the Senate in 1954, Johnson ascended to the position of majority leader. The Democrats held a one-vote margin, forty-eight to forty-seven. The one remaining vote belonged to Sen. Wayne Morse of Oregon, a ranch-owner and an independent who had once been a severe critic of Johnson. He had abandoned the Republican party two years before, and nearly registered as a Democrat earlier in 1954. Morse lost his committee appointments and his positions of leadership when he left the Republican Party, and in return for his support, Johnson, in effect, returned his seniority to him.34 It was one of the many steps Johnson took to consolidate power and Senate support in the majority leader’s chair.

The position of majority leader responsible for a minute plurality required relentless intensity, and from January 1955, when the new Congress convened, Johnson gave that effort. The physical toll on him was enormous, and his personal habits did not help. He smoked at least three packs of cigarettes each day, drank alcohol more than usual, missed lunch every day he did not have an engagement, and frequently did not take time for dinner. Inexplicably, he also gained considerable weight, reaching 225 pounds. As the session neared an end in early July, it caught up with the forty-six-year-old Johnson. On the way to Huntland, George Brown’s Virginia estate, for the Fourth of July weekend, Lyndon Johnson suffered a major heart attack.35

The heart attack was the most severe health crisis of his life, and it forced significant changes in the way he lived and operated. Johnson almost died the night of the heart attack, instructing his wife to tell his tailor to hold most of an existing clothing order, but to “go ahead with the blue suit. We can use it no matter what.”36 The next day, his chances of survival remained equal to those of passing away, and he spent the next five weeks in the hospital. He turned Senate leadership over to his handpicked whip, Sen. Earle Clements of Kentucky, and returned to the Texas ranch to regain his health.

Johnson’s fierce desire to lead and his physical problems were uncomfortably juxtaposed. He was young to suffer a major heart attack, even by the standards of an era when hard-living men his age often succumbed to health problems, but he had not yet achieved what he set to accomplish. Lady Bird Johnson and his physician agreed that he would not return to the Senate and behave any differently than he had in the past. They were also sure that, as Dr. James Cain, his personal


physician, remarked, if Johnson “were sitting on the porch at the LBJ ranch whittling toothpicks, he’d have to whittle more toothpicks than anybody else in the country.” They correctly assessed that politics had been Johnson’s life, and still a relatively young man, he would have little reason to live without politics.  

The enforced regime at the ranch greatly strengthened Johnson. Discharged from the hospital on August 7, 1955, long after the congressional session ended, he told reporters that he would be “as good as new in January,” when Congress reconvened. On August 27, his birthday, he flew to Fredericksburg to return to the ranch. Mary Rather remembered him as “the thinnest thing you had ever seen, and his clothes were just hanging on him.” But back in the Hill Country, away from the pace of Washington, D.C., and Congress, he could build up his strength.

The months at the ranch after the heart attack were notable for the changes in Johnson’s behavior. His official physician, Lt. Cdr. J. Willis Hurst, gave specific instructions for Johnson’s recuperation. The senator was to have no worries. Lady Bird Johnson played an important role in monitoring his affairs. “Whatever Lyndon did, Lady Bird did,” Rather recalled. Awakening to the sound of a Jersey cow mooing to be milked each morning, Johnson often had breakfast under the trees on the lawn. He became a fanatic about his diet during his recuperation, losing more than forty pounds and reaching 177 pounds. Johnson also became closer to his family than ever before, playing cards with his school-age daughters, and delighting in getting to know them. Willard Deason, his college friend and longtime employee, noted that he “had time to talk and visit with them,” instead of simply kissing them and running on to the next of the never-ending series of political meetings and events. “He moved into a more nearly normal family relationship,” Deason remembered. Johnson “realized the value of having hours” with the two girls.

The enforced rest at the ranch was also a catalyst for the next stage of its renovation. A gloomy attitude descended over the family. Lady Bird Johnson noted that “it was very clear one might as well spend what one had and not wait for later, because there might not be any later.” One of the first additions was a large kidney-shaped swimming pool and cabana, an addition planned before the heart attack, but built in 1955 primarily to help Johnson maintain a regular exercise routine. He sat in a lawn chair and watched the large hole become a pool. When it was completed and Johnson wanted to swim, he would order everyone into the pool to join him.

He did not rush back to politics, although those who spent time with him knew that he thought about it. He had to decide whether to return to Washington or to resign and stay at the ranch. Despite his health, Johnson knew better than anyone what drove him. Everyone around him was aware that the heart attack would not, in and of itself, create limits for a man as driven as Lyndon Johnson. He would not work less hard because of the illness, a reality that forced him to choose between his health and his profession. At some point Johnson made that decision. As his health improved, his political activity increased. Although the addition of a telephone and a walkie-talkie


38 Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 183.


radio by the pool helped keep him in an outside hammock, the communications equipment also meant that he was back into his mode of constant political maneuvering. He made only two speeches that fall. One introduced Sam Rayburn; the other was an important thirteen-point, New Deal-style policy address titled a "Program with a Heart" before 1,500 people in a packed gymnasium in Whitney, Texas, in October that announced his return to politics and raised his standing throughout the state. 41

As Johnson’s health continued to improve, telephone calls went out to national news correspondents. After the middle of October, magazine and newspaper reporters were frequent visitors to the Pedernales River valley. On October 15, 1955, television and radio personality Arthur Godfrey; Frank “Scoop” Russell, vice-president of the National Broadcasting Company (NBC); William S. White, a Pulitzer-Prize winning journalist from the New York Times; and Gerald Griffin, Washington, D.C., correspondent for the Baltimore Sun, arrived at the ranch to spend the weekend. Their visit indicated that Johnson planned a return to Washington, D.C., in the very near future. 42

As Johnson recovered, politicians began to visit the ranch, and sometimes it seemed as if the Senate was in the process of moving its chambers to Stonewall, Texas. Democratic senators Stuart Symington of Missouri, Hubert Humphrey of Minnesota, Kerr Scott of North Carolina, J. William Fulbright of Arkansas, George Smathers of Florida, Estes Kefauver of Tennessee, and Kerr of Oklahoma all came during the fall of 1955, as did House Speaker Sam Rayburn and Governor Adlai Stevenson of Illinois. By Thanksgiving, Republicans joined the procession. Republican Senate whip H. Styles Bridges of New Hampshire and his wife joined the Johnsons for the holiday weekend. 43

Even during the recuperation, Johnson showed his penchant for using the ranch as a strategic asset. Just prior to the visit by Stevenson and Rayburn on September 28, 1955, President Eisenhower suffered a severe heart attack. After a speech by Stevenson in Austin, the Illinois governor, Rayburn, Grace Tully, a former secretary to Franklin D. Roosevelt who had become a Johnson staff member, and Newton Minow, a Stevenson political advisor who later became chairman of the Federal Communications Commission, drove to the ranch. They arrived late at night, expecting to find the Johnsons asleep, but the recuperating Johnson had stayed awake to greet them. It was moonlit night with a gentle breeze, Mary Rather recalled. The guests arrived after 10:30 p.m., and Johnson stayed up and talked with them for more than an hour. 44

Typically, Johnson sought to keep the press at a distance during Stevenson’s visit. He wanted to assure that reporters did not think that he, Stevenson, and Rayburn were “plotting how to take over the government while Ike [was] dying,” Minow remembered. George Reedy advised him to let the press on the ranch to cover the visit, but Johnson demurred. He even sought to have them removed from the fence at the edge of the ranch, but Reedy prevailed on him not to contest the press there. Reedy told a distraught Lady Bird Johnson that while he “was pretty good with the press, [he


could not keep them off of a public highway.” By morning, Johnson had devised a new strategy. Rather than bar the press, he instead planned an early breakfast and invited his guests and the reporters who followed them on a tour of the ranch, dispelling any notions of a secret cabal. This backdrop diffused the political tension surrounding Eisenhower’s illness.45

By the time Johnson returned to Washington, D.C., when the congressional session opened in January 1956, the ranch had acquired an important place in American politics. Johnson’s illness and position as majority leader made the ranch a place to which other Democratic politicians felt the need to come to pay a sort of homage. In particular with the election year of 1956 approaching and the Democrats in dire need of Johnson’s political skills, the power Johnson had consolidated in the majority leadership was a necessity to any aspiring Democratic presidential candidate. To receive access to that power required going along with Johnson. Even the powerful and idiosyncratic Estes Kefauver recognized the importance of Johnson’s support. During Kefauver’s visit, Johnson awoke the Tennessee senator at 4:30 A.M. for a deer-hunting jaunt. When Kefauver responded slowly, Johnson yelled: “I was about to come out for someone else for President if you don’t get down here in ten minutes.” Kefauver understood the veiled threat contained in the jest; within ten minutes, he and Johnson were soaking in the heated pool in preparation for a morning of deer hunting.46

The time at the ranch reinforced the physical limitations of the property to both Johnsons. “Never will a home be finished,” Lady Bird Johnson lamented, and with her husband’s predilection for rapid decision-making and his need to have the place in constant motion, the construction, improvement, and renovation of the ranch and house were ongoing. During the spring of 1956, Johnson asked his brother-in-law, Birge Alexander, to prepare plans for a new addition, a single-story structure to be appended to the east end of the property. Built later that year, it included the expansion of the master bedroom, Rebekah Johnson’s bedroom and bathroom, the Johnsons’ dressing room, and the Gay Room, and a second floor patio off the Gay Room. This addition made the house noticeably more spacious and comfortable.47

Johnson’s long stay at the house also made other deficiencies more apparent. The lack of office space was one major problem. Beginning during Johnson’s recuperation period, the living room began to change into an office. Mary Rather’s desk sat in the southeast corner, and after a while, Lady Bird Johnson’s desk was claimed by another secretary. By 1957, the living room more resembled a working office than part of a home. Telephones rang constantly and the room was crowded and hectic. It was clear that formal office space was essential.48

At the Johnsons’ request, J. Roy White designed an office addition for the west side of the house, atop the location of the hand-dug cistern. Workmen filled in this last vestige of life before indoor plumbing as they began construction of the twenty-eight-foot by twenty-eight-foot structure. Designed to accommodate three desks and a couch, the office had a number of aesthetic features. The beautiful, hand-oiled knotty pine walls were especially attractive, but as long-time ranch foreman Dale Malechek noted, Lyndon Johnson maintained “a highly functional office.” Aesthetics were

45 George Reedy interview, AC 84-50, LBJ Library, 74-76; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 191-93.
The renovated ranch became an essential part of the image and reality of Johnson’s rise to national leadership. As he had done with the whip post, he made the majority leader’s position far more important than it had been in more than a decade by his consolidation of power. The “Johnson Treatment,” as his ability to persuade, cajole, manipulate, and outmaneuver other senators came to be known, heightened his effectiveness. The seemingly endless pilgrimages of politicians to Texas during his illness accentuated the significance of the ranch. The LBJ Ranch had become as well known and as central to American politics as the retreat of any senator. All of this contributed to Johnson’s image of himself as a national leader instead of a regional politician.

The ranch became the symbol of this transformation that was crucial to any aspirations of higher office that Johnson harbored. Born and bred a southerner, a Texan descended from the historic oligarchic traditions of the state, Johnson faced twin image problems with a national audience. Although “westerners” began to assume the presidency beginning with Iowan Herbert Hoover, and followed by Missourian Harry S. Truman and Kansan Dwight D. Eisenhower, there had not been a southern president since immediately following the Civil War and that one, Andrew Johnson, ascended as the result of an assassination and almost lost his office by impeachment at the hands of an angry Congress. Johnson’s rise to statewide power required him to play the part of a southern politician, as in his first Senate speech, an anti-civil rights diatribe that filled eight pages in the Congressional Record. But the rhetoric he used and the issues he supported in state elections became a liability on the national scene. Johnson began to counter those limits when as minority leader, he allied the Democrats with Eisenhower and against the rabid right wing of the Republican party, but the subtleties of such a stance were largely lost on the voters of the nation. Even with his new western image, Johnson remained a Texan, a nationality unto itself, and a southerner in the eyes of most Americans.

The post-World War II era damaged the already marginal stature of the South in American society. Since the end of the Civil War, the rest of the nation had regarded the South as the defeated section and the most backward region of the country. Its people were the poorest in the nation, the industrialization that brought economic prosperity to the North by the late nineteenth and early twentieth century developed slowly in the region, and southerners were generally perceived as quaint and anachronistic. In darker moments, Americans perceived the South as atavistic. After World War II, questions of race relations also figured into an increasingly negative image of the South. Although Americans were generally ambivalent about civil rights for African-Americans, the war against fascism spurred such comprehensive changes in U.S. society that the old rules about the limits on different races no longer reflected the understanding of the majority of the nation. The trenchant South stood against such changes, reinforced by its Dixiecrat swing in 1948. That stand isolated the South in the national political culture, but the region was still a valuable prize for aspirants to national office.


50 George Reedy interview, AC 84-53, LBJ Library, 49; Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 174; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 473-76.

51 Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 143; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 367-68, puts Johnson in a better light. Dallek emphasizes Johnson’s support for the concept of civil rights at the expense of the methods of 1950s advocates.
The West had a different image, much closer to the one Johnson sought to project. Westward expansion had become the American creation myth, reinforced in film and legend as the region's history melded with the sentiments of the nation in the 1950s. The West seemed new and invigorated, individualistic and expanding, with the promise of prosperity for everyone. In the immediate post-war era, the region was booming. During the war, people moved to California and the West Coast to work in the defense plants and hundreds of thousands of soldiers passed through on their way to the Pacific Theater; afterward most stayed and many more came. A ten-dam package for the upper Colorado River, the Colorado River Storage Project, promised enough water and electrical power to fuel an economic boom as far north as Utah and the western slope of Colorado. The populations of western states grew, infrastructure benefited from developments such as the interstate highway system, and the region seemed on its way to full status in the national partnership. The West seemed destined to recapitulate the promise of the nation.

The West held the future, the South the past, and Johnson sought a future in national politics. The LBJ Ranch became a symbol as well as a home, transforming Johnson from someone tied to the Old South into an individual affiliated with the mythic West, with all the promise contained in that concept. In this reinvention of self, Johnson mirrored the "galvanized Yankees" and the recalcitrant southerners who left rather than accept new circumstances and resettled in far west Texas and the American West after the Civil War. They too seized the chance to reinvent themselves and shed the burdens of their past; they too enjoyed an opportunity to remake their lives in a wide-open geographic and cultural setting rather than a limited, regional context.

A number of Johnson's actions in the late 1940s and early 1950s reflected not only his symbolic westernness but another current within the man, the egalitarian strain so evident in Cotulla. In one instance, the little Texas town of Three Rivers refused to allow a local burial service for a Mexican-American soldier who had been killed in the Philippines during World War II and whose remains were repatriated in 1949. Johnson took the side of the man's family, arranging interment in Arlington National Cemetery after the town refused to accommodate the family even under pressure from the senior U.S. senator of the state. According to D. B. Hardeman, Johnson was outraged by the conduct of the town and took its behavior as a personal affront. The ceremony, in which the soldier, Felix Longoria, was posthumously awarded full military honors, was his way of rectifying what he saw as a wrong. Although detractors regarded the burial as a cynical publicity stunt, the incident reflected Johnson's deep-seated personal beliefs about honor, loyalty, and the obligations to those who sacrificed that the country associated with its westward experience.

The ranch became the most important symbol of Johnson's reinvention. Perhaps he recognized how well the western image played in Texas. He was certainly aware of the significance of the history and imagery of the region during the 1950s. Coke Stevenson, his opponent in the 1948 Senate race, was the type of flinty, hard-eyed person that had become the westerner in the American mind, and this persona played extremely well in Texas politics. With the advent of the era of great and glorious western movies, often featuring the actor John Wayne, a ranch became a symbolic and culturally familiar setting to Americans. On television and on the movie screen, the West became the

52 For different takes on the post-war growth of the West, see Gerald Nash, World War II and the West (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1993) and Donald Worster, Rivers of Empire: Aridity and the Growth of the American West (New York: Oxford University Press, 1985).

crucible of American values, the ranch the setting in which they were forged and honed. Johnson’s ownership of the part relic, part myth of a ranch enhanced his position and prestige with an electorate that increasingly took its values from mass media.

Beginning in 1954 with the Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas, et al. decision by the United States Supreme Court, race became a primary factor in American politics. The migration of African-Americans to the north as a result of the two world wars and their expanded presence in northern cities as well as technological changes in cotton-growing and -picking made racial questions, previously regarded as a sectional concern, into national issues. After the breaking of the color line in major-league baseball by Jackie Robinson in 1947 and the desegregation of the U.S. military, ordered by Truman in 1948, protection for segregation in statute slowly but inexorably crumbled. The Brown decision was the culmination of a long series of court cases that in effect isolated southern politicians, forcing them to go headlong into the massed forces of change.

Johnson’s astute political sense and his native sympathies allied him with the changes of the post-war era. Although in the first years after his election to the Senate he had acted as if he were a “true southerner” to ingratiate himself with Russell and the Senate club, his rise to power mirrored an emerging political independence. Some northern liberals thought of him as a populist, socially liberal in the non-political sense of the word, but trapped by the conventions of his state and office. Despite the stance opposing civil rights that he had taken since 1937, Johnson could see the changes coming in race relations. He had also supported the concept of opportunity for all people for a long time. He had grown up poor and feeling left out, and as his experience as a teacher in the “Mexican” school in Cotulla showed, inclusion was one of Johnson’s goals. As the national political climate surrounding race relations became increasingly charged, the ranch became an important vehicle for assuring Johnson’s national status and his claim to a heritage that was not rigidly southern.

The most prominent feature of Johnson’s majority leadership was the way in which he held the political center. Particularly on matters of race, he successfully negotiated a path between McCarthyite Republicans and the Dixiecrats on one side and northern liberals such as Senators Paul Douglas and Hubert H. Humphrey on the other. This position took him far from the mentorship of Sen. Richard Russell, a diehard segregationist from Georgia, and helped Johnson establish a national bearing. Johnson’s identification with the West became increasingly apparent in the middle of the 1950s. He and Tennessee’s two senators, the maverick Kefauver and Albert Gore Sr., were the only southern senators who refused to sign the Southern Manifesto, formally titled the Declaration of Constitutional Principles, an election-year ploy by southern senators in 1956 to associate civil rights

---

54 John Lenihan, Showdown: Confronting Modern America in the Western Film (University of Illinois Press, 1985)


56 Caro, The Path to Power, 166-73; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 148.
with subversion.  
Positioning himself for a run at the presidency in 1960, Johnson played a strategic game. He opposed the manifesto by privately arguing that it would only drive African-American voters in crucial northern states into the Republican party; he was proven correct in the 1956 elections, when larger numbers of African-American voters supported the Republicans than at any time since the election of Franklin D. Roosevelt in 1932. This kind of pragmatism instead of a hot-headed emotional response to the Brown decision reflected his national aspirations and his increasingly western affiliations and image. Southern senators did not hold his actions against him. They recognized that he had to play a leadership role and that he had aspirations to national office. Sitting on the porch of his ranch, Lyndon Johnson had fewer commitments to the political past and could see the future more clearly than could many of his more senior peers in the U.S. Senate.

Johnson's orchestration of the passage of the Civil Rights Act of 1957 demonstrated this pragmatism in the most difficult of venues. Senate rules allowed individual senators almost infinite ways to delay legislation, and on the subject of race, southern senators felt backed up to the wall. As a result, civil rights legislation was often still-born in the Senate. Johnson later considered the passage of the 1957 bill his greatest legislative achievement, but his detractors among civil rights supporters thought he gutted what might have been a miracle. Again, his success depended on finding the middle so thoroughly missing in Congress when the subject of race came up in. In his pragmatic way, Johnson defined the issue in political terms. If the Democrats did not pass a civil rights bill during the session, Johnson believed, they would pay for it at the polls in the 1958 elections. He quietly circulated the word that the Senate would pass a civil rights bill during the session, and southern senators needed to decide what kind of bill that they could grudgingly accept.

Again Johnson acted in the definitive manner of a mythic western rancher, a man given not to emotion but to sheer determined pragmatism. The bill that passed the House on June 18 provided for a new commission on civil rights and a new assistant attorney general specifically to handle such issues. In Part III, its most controversial section, the Justice Department was granted the power to enforce the provisions of the Fourteenth Amendment — an act crafted after the Civil War to extend citizenship to African-Americans which was effectively gutted at the end of the nineteenth century — by filing injunctions against states and school districts that did not comply with the Brown decision. This put the force of possible physical federal intervention behind the Supreme Court ruling. Such a weapon held over the South threatened to isolate the region, Johnson told southern senators, and he effectively forged a compromise in early July after a week of difficult maneuvering and countless Senate amendments. The bill that finally passed, and that Eisenhower reluctantly signed, was emasculated in the view of its critics, but it was a start.

The Civil Rights Bill of 1957 confirmed the trend that had begun with the purchase of the ranch. In one dramatic gesture, Johnson gave up a twenty-year career as a segregationist, a career of playing to his vocal but narrow home-state constituency. With the Senate majority leadership and the passage of the bill, he ceased to be a regionally oriented Texas politician. With the ranch to prove his credentials, he made himself a national figure based in western myth. Johnson forged an interregional political consensus that held the center, enhancing his national aspirations and lining

57 Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 187-88; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 141; Branch, Parting the Waters, 185-86. At the Democratic nominating convention later in 1956, three southern senators put their names forward for national office: Johnson, Kefauver, and Gore, the three who refused to sign the manifesto.

58 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 140-41; Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 204-05.

him up with the future rather than the past. Although he seemed more involved with the politics than the morality of civil rights, Johnson was the only legislator in the United States who could have constructed the coalition to pass even the watered-down bill of 1957. Despite the limitations the compromise created, Eisenhower signed the bill. Much of the South refused to accept the new dictates. Two days after the bill became law, Gov. Orval Faubus of Arkansas ordered the National Guard to prevent nine African-American students from enrolling in Central High School in Little Rock. Federal intervention ensued.60

In no small part, Johnson was able to negotiate this compromise as a result of his changing image. Although he still depended on it for his Senate seat, Johnson was beyond the reach of the conservative Texas electorate. By the time he needed to run for reelection in 1960, he planned to be searching for higher office as well. The Texan had become a national figure with an image tied to the West. He was the Hill Country rancher who led the Senate, the man whose honey jars at his ranch bore the LBJ Ranch logo and who bought silver beaver Stetson hats, 300 at a time, to give to important visitors. Southern politicians seem not to have greatly resented the transformation of their old ally, although in a number of instances Russell and other powerful southerners threatened Johnson by reminding him of the electorate in Texas. Johnson’s political pragmatism worked well during this era. His experience in the Senate, and his ability to seem to simultaneously represent many points of view gave him great currency.61

His ranch and its meaning played an important part in solidifying Johnson’s national image as he planned his path to national office. As the South erupted in conflict in the aftermath of the Brown decision and with the emergence of the Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., in the Montgomery bus strike of 1955, Johnson publicly became even more of a westerner. He spent considerable time at the ranch even after his recovery from the heart attack. His public interests changed, as he published articles about the specific problems ranchers faced and the need for greater public understanding of ranching. More and more often, Johnson was photographed on horseback or in a Stetson hat and boots.62 This image accentuated the centrist stance he favored as majority leader, allying him with a different set of concerns than those of the South.

The ranch had also become home to the Johnsons, a place to which both loved to return. Buying and improving the ranch enabled Johnson to “have a big comfortable house that meant a lot to him,” Lady Bird Johnson recalled in 1972, “to his spirit and to his heart.” Johnson himself was even more explicit when he remarked that he found it “almost necessary to return to Texas” after time in the nation’s capital. “This country,” he remarked of the Hill Country in 1957, “has always been a place where I could come and fill my cup . . . and recharge myself for the more difficult days ahead.” The Johnsons continued to spend as much time at the ranch as they could. After Congress adjourned in August 1953, the Johnsons spent five months at the ranch. After the 1954 recess, the family again lived along the Pedernales River until Congress reconvened after the new year. In 1955,

60 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 140-41; Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 204-05; Branch, Parting the Waters, 222-24.


62 Lyndon B. Johnson, “Cattle Industry Needs Greater Public Understanding,” The Cattleman, May 1957; Branch, Parting the Waters, 112; Bennett, Before the Mayflower. See also Dallek, Lone Star Rising, photo section following 464, for a shot of Johnson on horseback at the ranch, waving a Stetson, with the family beside him.
the heart attack kept Johnson there throughout the fall, and in 1956 and 1957, he spent most of the months of August, September, October, and about half of November and December there. The couple felt at home along the shimmering river. “I am enjoying the ranch,” Johnson wrote in 1957, “the swimming pool and the dove hunting,” but Johnson also added an increasingly complex communication system to facilitate his long-distance political maneuvering.63

The ranch also became a social setting for the Johnsons, a place where they loved to entertain not only politicians and social leaders, but friends and family as well. They showered their friends with hospitality, bringing an unending stream of people to visit and spend a night or two at the ranch. Lyndon Johnson hated to be alone, and the steady flow of names recorded in the ranch guest book reflected not only that fact, but the range of political and personal friends and acquaintances of the Johnsons. Beginning in 1956, the register showed more friends than politicians, but as always with Johnson, these categories overlapped considerably. The Johnsons held a continuous string of social affairs, most small and personal, to complement the occasional barbecues and other functions for larger audiences.64

The ranch was also the location of important family functions such as Rebekah Baines Johnson’s seventy-sixth birthday celebration on June 26, 1957. The aging mother of the senator already was aware she had cancer. In her long life, she had seen her cherished oldest son rise to positions of unforeseen national power and yet retain his filial commitment to her. She had watched over him throughout his life, and the two kept an ongoing correspondence. As she aged, Lyndon Johnson reversed their roles and took care of her. The birthday celebration, limited to close friends and family, was one such occasion.65

The ranch also became a place where the family could relax, where Lyndon Johnson had control of every aspect of life in the manner he desired. Johnson’s heart attack in 1955 highlighted the importance of the ranch. In its aftermath he was forced to relax, to breakfast on the porch or in the trees by the river, to “spin his dreams,” in the words of aide George Reedy, and the experience reminded Johnson that the ranch was more than a symbol. Before the heart attack and despite his evident feelings for the place, the ranch was as much for show as it was to inhabit in any genuine way. As Johnson recuperated and became reinvigorated there, his ties to the place and region both strengthened and transformed as a result.

As Johnson’s power and significance in politics grew and as the routine at the ranch became established, the Pedernales River became the location of a range of official functions. The first official visitor was President Adolfo Lopez Mateos of Mexico, who came during a ten-day state visit to the United States and Canada. Sharing a rural background and an interest in teaching with Johnson and regarding the Texan as a likely future national leader, Lopez Mateos sought out Johnson in the mid-1950s. After Lopez Mateos’ election as Mexican president in 1958, Johnson visited the new leader in Acapulco and the two men developed a friendship; “they had gotten along astonishingly well,” George Reedy, who began working for Johnson in 1951 and became his press secretary at the White house, remembered. A stop at the Texas ranch to return the hospitality was important enough to Lopez Mateos to make it part of the state visit. After a state dinner in

---


64 LBJ Ranch Guest House Register, 1956-1961, AC 661/3, 6K46, LBJ Library.

Washington, D.C., in October 1959, Lopez Mateos went to Canada and then returned to Mexico via Texas, where the climax of the tour was to be a Hill Country barbecue at the Johnson ranch.\(^66\)

The preparations for a party of such proportions and significance required greater expertise and organization than any previous endeavor at the ranch. Throughout Johnson’s years in the Senate, and particularly after he became majority leader, the ranch served as a backdrop for a range of political and politico-social events. The parade of important politicians who arrived in Texas to pay their respects during Johnson’s recuperation from his heart attack set a new tone for the symbolic meaning of the ranch. At first, the barbecues Johnson offered were trials, offered to constituencies that would be thrilled for the invitation and who were likely to overlook any shortcomings in the event. Others were ceremonial events, chances to be seen for both Johnson and his invitees. One such planned event, a barbecue Johnson wanted to offer for outstanding college students as part of his effort to respond to the launch of Sputnik I and II by the Soviet Union, offered him a public relations coup and a chance to cultivate future supporters, as well as an opportunity to develop the barbecue procedures for future use. His staff canvassed caterers throughout the Hill Country in an effort to find the best barbecue for the money, seeking to build relationships that could be useful in designing affairs of state. For the students, an invitation to the home of the majority leader of the U.S. Senate was a significant honor, and even if a few things might go wrong, such a night would remain memorable.\(^67\)

By the time the planning for the Lopez Mateos visit to the ranch began, the staff had a great deal of experience with both state events and barbecues. But planning for the visit of a foreign head of state required additional measures. Lady Bird Johnson played an active role in the arrangements, selecting both the location of the barbecue and the menu. After the guest list was finalized and the visit protocol arranged, Johnson’s staff had to work out arrangements for the president’s retinue and the Mexican press that accompanied the visit. Questions of security had to be addressed. New phone lines had to be added, the proper wines selected — Justo Sierra, Lopez Mateos’ aide, thought that his president would prefer an American claret over an imported wine — and numerous other details handled. Sierra informed Reedy, Johnson’s attaché, that the Mexican press regarded their president’s informal visit with Johnson as the most meaningful part of the trip. The other formal events were of far less significance, in their cultural understanding of politics. The needs of the U.S. press had to be addressed as well, and with the shortage of space in Johnson City, the question of their location loomed large.\(^68\)


The arrival of President Lopez Mateos in Texas was a gala event. On Sunday, October 18, 1959, the airplane carrying the president and his party landed at Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin, Texas. The welcoming committee included Senator and Mrs. Johnson, Governor and Mrs. Price Daniel, Mayor and Mrs. Tom Miller of Austin, and Col. Frank E. Marek, the commanding officer at the Air Force base. After a ceremonial greeting, the president and his party were escorted to helicopters for the short jaunt to the Hill Country. Lopez Mateos, Johnson, Daniel, Mexican ambassador Antonio Carillo Flores, Sim Gideon, the general manager of the Lower Colorado River Authority, and Mexican Brig. Gen. José Gómez Huerta were passengers on the first helicopter of six required to take the party to the ranch. The one-hour flight toured the highland lakes of the Hill Country and the many dams along its waterways. By early afternoon the party arrived at the ranch.69

The barbecue began shortly after arrival of Lopez Mateos. Held in the oak grove on the north bank of the Pedernales, near the low water dam, the event showcased the Texas Hill Country, the ranch, and Johnson’s growing political importance and aspirations. Johnson opened the program, speaking briefly and introducing President Lopez Mateos, who praised the “Good Neighbor” policy in which the U.S. government engaged. Lopez Mateos’ assistant translated his remarks into English for most of the audience. After the brief program, the guests sat down to eat barbecue in the tents. The event was full-fledged state affair, with a guest list that included former president Harry S. Truman, Speaker of the House Sam Rayburn, Secretary of the Treasury Robert S. Anderson, and four other official U.S. representatives. “The whole thing was typically Texas,” wrote Wes Izzard of the Amarillo Daily News, as the fusion of the various ingredients of Johnson’s personality, aspirations, and image showed the press the image Johnson wanted to put forward.70

Late in the afternoon, after the barbecue and the departure of the press and most of the guests, Johnson took Lopez Mateos on a tour of his ranch. Across the pastures of grazing cattle, by the old pecan and Live Oak trees, the two men rode and talked. This was a highlight for both — Johnson’s way of showing who he was and creating the setting in which he most liked to do business, and Lopez Mateos establishing ties to the man he expected to be the next president of the United States. A formal dinner with a few guests followed. After a leisurely breakfast the next morning, the Mexican president and his entourage departed for Austin. The Johnsons joined them there for lunch, and escorted them to Bergstrom Air Force Base for their departure to Mexico City. This ended a weekend that Hill Country old-timers called “the biggest celebrity laden event in the 114 years history of these parts.”71

The Lopez Mateos visit increased the stature of both Johnson and his ranch. “Friendship —
warm and genuine — downed all the language barriers,” one newspaper reporter wrote. The Mexican president told his countrymen that his “crusade of good will” had been a success. U.S. officials concurred. “Congratulations on a job exceedingly well done,” U.S. Ambassador to Mexico Robert C. Hill wrote to Reedy on October 29, 1959. “President Lopez Mateos returned to Mexico with the feeling that they had received an extremely fine reception in Texas and that Senator Johnson’s hospitality should go about bringing a better understanding in Mexico about Texas.” Hill also wrote Johnson that the visit to the ranch was “a truly significant climax to [Lopez Mateos’] very successful visit to the United States.” Truman described the Johnsons as “perfect hosts,” a sentiment that clearly touched Johnson. The Johnson ranch had been the home of first a regional politician and then a national leader. After the Lopez Mateos visit, it was a national showcase, the place that helped persuade the nation that Texas was truly one of its states, a place worthy of the candidate for national office that Lyndon B. Johnson planned to become. 72

There were obvious and subtle signs of Johnson’s changing aspirations. At the Lopez Mateos barbecue, a banner reading Lyndon Johnson sera presidente, [Lyndon Johnson for President] hung in the trees. The Senate had become stale to Johnson. He had accomplished all he could in the club of peers, and as the Democrats sought to reacquire the White House in 1960, they became less interested in the kind of bipartisan accomplishments at which Johnson excelled and more in the obstructionism that preceded an expected reconquest of the White House by the party out of power. Johnson’s growing number of critics within the party successfully boxed him into a narrow role, defying his legendary power, and he began to feel his legislative effectiveness limited. The Senate ceased to be fun in the way it had been earlier in the decade, and Johnson set his sights higher and contemplated his chances. 73

The ranch had symbolic significance for Johnson, but a run at national office would require physical changes as well. The Lopez Mateos visit highlighted the limitations of the ranch. The travel arrangements were an immense problem, not only for the difficulty involved in getting the Mexican president and his entourage to the ranch, but in the sleeping arrangements, the transportation of the press, communications, and other areas. In 1959, the ranch was not set up to accommodate national events. Although Johnson had scaled his career beyond Texas politics, the ranch was still designed for regional affairs. But soon after the Lopez Mateos visit, a new standard for the ranch was established. Symbolic of the new level of significance was the construction of a 3,570-foot airstrip on the ranch where Johnson could land his newly purchased airplane. 74

The Lopez Mateos visit also confirmed Lady Bird Johnson’s suspicion that the family had been living “too modestly.” All the ranch had to quarter the visiting head of state, his wife, and Eva, their seventeen-year-old daughter, was a suite of three bedrooms and one bath. While this was


73 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 145-46; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 559-61.

acceptable for typical dignitaries and friends, for heads of state and other distinguished visitors, the accommodations were insufficient. Plans for expansion were soon underway. Lady Bird Johnson recalled that Lopez Mateos' visit hastened a project that in any event the Johnsons would have undertaken in the near future.75

In many ways, the Lopez Mateos visit to the LBJ Ranch provided a catalyst for the next stage of its transformation. By the end of the 1950s, the ranch had become an important political icon for Johnson, a symbol of what he had become politically and a representation of what he had left behind. The purchase of the property began as a way to initiate Johnson into the Senate club, to make him a peer in the chamber of peers. Perhaps building off of the regional success of Coke Stevenson, who seemed to the Texas public the embodiment of a western man, Johnson expropriated that set of symbols for his own use. By the time he returned to the Senate after his heart attack, the ranch had become the home of an important national politician, the majority leader of the Senate. The parade of political figures who visited during his recuperation attested to that. By the end of the decade, with Johnson's political aspirations expanding to meet his broadening horizons, the ranch had become a place with national meaning.

The Lopez Mateos visit illustrated the great importance of the ranch as a symbol as well as its shortcomings for the next stage of Lyndon Johnson's career. Lady Bird Johnson once sighed "never will a home be finished," and in part because of Johnson's restless spirit and in part because of the continuing redefinition of his political goals, she was quite correct. The Lopez Mateos visit was the end of one era and the beginning of another. The LBJ Ranch had become a place of national significance rather than merely the home of a regional leader, and it would have to be remade both physically and in image to accomplish such ends. Remaking the ranch went hand in hand with the efforts of Lyndon Johnson to design a political persona that would support a run for national office.

Chapter 4
The Vice President's Ranch

By the end of the 1950s, Lyndon B. Johnson was prepared for the next stage of his career, his first genuine effort to run for national office. After a decade in the House of Representatives and more than another in the chambers of the Senate, the funnel to the peak of power had narrowed considerably. Johnson had been an integral part of the Senate leadership for almost a decade, building strong alliances that he expected would serve him well in an effort to secure the Democratic nomination for the presidency. He believed he had the stature, experience, and leadership capacity to be effective as the top official in the land.

Throughout the 1950s, Johnson managed the symbols so crucial to his political aspirations in an astute manner. The run-down ranch he purchased in 1951 had been an important part of the creation of his national image. It had been first a ticket to membership in the inner club of the Senate, a symbol of Johnson’s leadership, the vehicle through which he achieved his cultural transformation from southerner to westerner, and finally, a backdrop for high-level political negotiation and the location of affairs of state. As Johnson readied himself for the move to higher office, he prepared his ranch, symbolically and physically, for the demands that inevitably would follow.

Late in the second Eisenhower term, Johnson positioned himself for higher office. Although widely perceived as inordinately capable, he carried many liabilities; his southern roots in particular loomed large, and questions about his health never ceased after Johnson’s serious heart attack of 1955. Even Republican presidential aspirant Richard M. Nixon recognized Johnson’s abilities, but questioned whether the electorate would support him. “If Johnson had only one strike against him, he might make it,” Nixon told reporter Carroll Kilpatrick in 1958. “But I don’t think he can with two.” Although some believed a run at the presidency was Johnson’s life-long goal, in pragmatic terms he recognized that he had to accomplish many political objectives before he became a legitimate contender in anyone’s mind but his own. Much of the 1950s had been devoted to the task of counteracting any negative impressions of Johnson the public might hold: his centrist position, his power-brokering in the Senate, and his anti-Southern stance on the Civil Rights Bill of 1957 were all evidence that the public easily interpreted as the efforts of a national leader rather than a regional politician tied to the needs of his immediate constituency.¹

Johnson had feinted at the presidential nomination before 1960. In 1956, he came to the convention in Chicago as a “favorite-son” candidate, nourishing a slim hope that Adlai Stevenson could be thwarted, but he recognized that the Democratic ticket had little chance that year. In the end, Estes Kefauver, Johnson’s rival in the Senate, secured the vice presidential nomination over Massachusetts Sen. John F. Kennedy, a prospect that seemed to disturb Johnson only a little. The Democratic ticket was trounced at the polls in 1956, but as always, the defeat of his party enhanced Johnson’s standing. After Eisenhower was sworn in for a second term, Johnson’s position as a leading contender for the 1960 Democratic nomination was secure. During Eisenhower’s second term, Johnson again turned the precarious Democratic position to his personal advantage. Between 1956 and 1960, he accomplished much of the groundwork necessary for a serious run at the top spot.

¹ Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 235; Caro, The Path to Power, 100, 535, 759; Caro, Means of Ascent, xxviii, 3, 81, is the leading advocate of the idea that Johnson spent his life expecting to run for and win the presidency; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, and Dallek, Lone Star Rising, reject this idea. For the best analysis of the three perspectives, see Divine, “The Maturing Johnson Literature,” in Divine, ed., LBJ at Home and Abroad.
on the ticket. A range of commentators, including Eisenhower, publicly announced that they regarded him as a leading presidential candidate.  

Throughout early 1960, Johnson inexplicably refused to declare his candidacy for the presidential nomination. He teetered ambivalently as others made headway, citing his health, the negative impression the majority leader of the Senate would make by campaigning while Congress still had work to do, and other factors. Along with a number of other Democrats, including Humphrey, Kennedy, his old friend Symington, and the perennial Stevenson, Johnson was considered one of the leading candidates, but unlike the rest, he remained in Washington, D.C., to run the Senate. The others hit the campaign trail with a zealously that reflected the imminent change in occupant of the Oval Office. Johnson even ignored Sam Rayburn’s announcement that a “Johnson for President” office would open in Austin in October 1959.

Johnson’s biographers have all speculated on this seeming abandonment of a goal that was so close at hand. Conkin argues that Johnson lapsed into one of the periods of inactive lethargy that were paired with his hyperactive engagement and that he was intimidated by the prospect of running without an established national base. The success of the Democrats in 1959 and 1960 hampered Johnson’s ability to lead in the Senate. His critics began to get the best of him, and sensing the end of an era, Johnson became frustrated and contemplated retirement. According to Conkin, he may have meant it. Other biographers, such as Robert Dallek, have intimated that Johnson felt he deserved the nomination and waited to be drafted, expecting to have the party come to him in the manner that he had demanded of supplicants all through his adult life. Johnson had a “limited understanding,” Dallek has written, “of how important style was in presidential candidate and White House occupant.” Whatever the cause, his refusal to declare himself a candidate limited even the remote chance that he would secure the nomination.

At the very last moment, three days before departing for the Democratic convention in Los Angeles, Johnson announced he would run. “The old Johnson came back to life,” Conkin grandly suggests. The greatest prize was too close to ignore. But he had given up the entire campaign season, during which John F. Kennedy successfully positioned himself as the front-runner. Johnson faced an uphill battle. After months of playing down his interest in the nomination as potential rivals toured the country, Johnson sought to pull together disparate support in a figurative instant. Kennedy, a Roman Catholic, had emerged as the leading candidate; he and Johnson shared different but enormous liabilities. Kennedy’s religious faith was an issue throughout the campaign, as was Johnson’s regional origin.

The most unusual aspect of Johnson’s behavior in 1960 was his reluctance to chase the nomination. The 1960 campaign seemed remarkably similar to other situations in which Johnson advanced his political career. As a politician, Johnson had never defeated an incumbent. He secured his House seat after the death of its previous occupant, and successfully won the Senate race after the retirement of his predecessor. No giant killer, Johnson benefited greatly from the type of circumstances that prevailed in 1960. Yet when they arose that year, he demurred. His lack of willingness to engage political rivals was the cause of much surprise in political circles.

---


never before been reticent about pursuing his ambitions.

The Los Angeles convention was typical of political affairs, with much back-room politicking and deals made left and right. Although Johnson may have expected the Democratic Party to rally around him, in reality Kennedy had such an immense lead that he was the likely candidate even before the convention opened. Hubert Humphrey also had an outside chance to secure the nomination. The vice presidential slot remained available. An effort to arrange the post for Humphrey, whose own rivalry with Kennedy turned unfriendly during the West Virginia primary, failed. At the convention, Philip Graham, the publisher of the Washington Post, and one of his top political correspondents, Joseph Alsop, secured a five-minute interview with Kennedy during which Graham suggested that Johnson be selected as the vice presidential nominee. Kennedy immediately agreed, Graham later recounted, leaving him “doubting the easy triumph.” As Graham pressed his case, Kennedy informed the publisher that he decided on Johnson because of the southern support Johnson brought to the ticket. After Kennedy’s nomination, the Massachusetts senator officially named Johnson as his running mate.5

The emergence of the “inverted ticket” — by experience and age — with Kennedy at the top and Johnson as the running mate offered important insights into the changing character of American politics. Until the 1960 election, American politicians had followed a number of unwritten rules: place of origin, seniority, and an extension of the reverence for experience expected in the chambers of the legislature were important prerequisites in building a ticket. A long record was extremely helpful as candidates sought to communicate to the public. But as Johnson himself demonstrated in his 1948 senatorial campaign, the advent of broad-based mass communications networks changed the nature of politics. Image had replaced demonstrated performance as a foundation for a candidate’s appeal.6

Television, which had become an important medium by 1960, was more powerful than any previous form of communication. It could beam an image of an individual into million of homes in an instant. But for many traditional politicians, there were drawbacks to this mode of communication. Accustomed to a different manner of speaking, in fact different ways of thinking about reaching voters, they were confounded by the new technology.7 Nor did television help anyone with idiosyncratic or regional characteristics. Television seemed to amplify an individual’s traits or flaws, highlighting their most visible aspects and framing them almost as caricature.

On television, the Kennedy-Johnson ticket had enormous advantages. The photogenic Kennedy, despite a regional Northeastern accent in speech, conveyed a personal warmth across the airwaves that his Republican opponent, Richard Nixon, did not. David Halberstam has aptly described Kennedy as “the first television president.” Johnson’s features, particularly his enormous ears, seemed a political cartoon on television screens, but his combination of Texan and southern ways of speaking coincided with those of a large segment of the American public that did not respond to Kennedy’s northeastern accent. The resulting combination was powerful, and in the 1960

---


election the Kennedy-Johnson ticket won by a small plurality.\(^8\)

The campaign offered another opportunity to highlight Johnson’s western image, and as always, the ranch was central to that endeavor. The Hill Country and the West had become embodiments of Johnson’s new national persona. By 1960, he had been distancing himself from the South for almost a decade; after the 1956 campaign and the 1957 civil-rights bill, Johnson presented himself to the national public as a western man, unencumbered by the legacy of the South. With the region appearing to be in a struggle between its history and its future, with its politicians increasingly marginalized but its electorate of vast importance, Johnson’s western image and his long ties to the South were twin assets to Kennedy and the Democratic ticket.

The issue of religion loomed large throughout the campaign. Johnson’s southern ties helped counter the strident denunciations of those who opposed Kennedy because he professed Catholicism. With the selection of Kennedy as the party’s nominee, Johnson’s Texas, southern, and western roots had become even more valuable. In a still parochial United States, not yet homogenized by mass communication and readily available and seemingly instantaneous travel, Johnson seemed more typically American in large sections of the country. While the Democratic Party might not have been ready for a candidate with rural roots in Texas, coupling such an individual with a Catholic from the Northeast seemed good political strategy. Johnson understood his role. He had to deliver the South and defend Kennedy against gratuitous attacks on his faith and character.\(^9\)

In a changing America, Johnson’s western posture was an asset of tremendous value. The West had a different image, as a place of reinvention and self-realization, and it appealed to Americans more broadly than did the South, with its racial problems and seemingly feudal economic and social situation. Johnson sounded southern, but acted increasingly western. The ranch and its accouterments, the consistent stream of stories about it since Johnson’s days as majority leader, contributed to a revitalized image. The site created an iconography mimicked across the nation. In one instance in Boston during the campaign, Johnson was met by a group of Italian-American women, all “absolutely overpowered by these great big [cowboy] hats,” Elizabeth Rowe remembered.\(^10\) The cowboy hats represented a shared Americanism that transcended region, an American pose that obviated ethnic and religious differences. In effect, the ranch and the values its western mythology represented became a part of holding the political center against Nixon in 1960, a piece of speaking to the South in southern terms while packaging that same message as a representation of the West to the rest of the nation.

Johnson assiduously defended Kennedy against attacks on his Catholicism, a strategy that had particular resonance in the heavily Protestant religious culture south of the Mason-Dixon line. He frequently mentioned John Kennedy’s brother, Joseph P. Kennedy Jr., who was killed as his plane went down during the Second World War. In the copilot’s seat next to the young Kennedy sat a young man from New Braunfels, Texas. Johnson reminded audiences time and time again that as the two young men fell heroically to their death, no one asked what religion they professed. This seemingly western mythic trait, judging an individual by their actions instead of their words or beliefs, had great resonance. If a Texan and fellow southerner could accept a Catholic, could argue that if a man was fit to serve in the military and sit in the Senate, he had to be fit for the White

---


\(^10\) Ibid., 264.
The Vice President’s Ranch 67

House, so could the rest of the region. Johnson’s Stetson and the innumerable scenes on horseback captured in newspaper and magazine photographs played an important role persuading the rest of the public that the number two man on the ticket was not a real southerner. In a close election, this combination of action and image contributed to the 112,881-vote margin in an election where almost sixty-seven million votes were cast. Considering Johnson’s importance in carrying much of the South, Texas, and California, Kennedy’s post-election trip to the LBJ Ranch a week after the Johnsons had come to Florida to see the Kennedys was more than a mere gesture.11

But for Johnson, the triumph was hollow. He had settled for the second highest office in the land, shy of his genuine objective of the Oval Office. Yet in that compromise was much of which Johnson could be proud. Texas had voted Democratic in a presidential election for the first time since 1948, and the 1960 election helped remake the American political landscape. But rather than shortening the distance to what he hoped to achieve, ascension to the vice presidency in a younger man’s presidency could easily have meant that Johnson had gone as high as he would go. As the returns came in, Johnson only smiled for the photographers. One account called him “demonstrably morose,” and one of his secretaries recalled that after the victory was secure, he “looked as if he’d lost his last friend on earth,” a sentiment that accurately described the ambivalence of a man who previously hoped that on November 8, 1960, he would be the one elected president rather than vice president.12

The Kennedy visit to Johnson ranch eight days after the election underscored the complicated nature of Johnson’s new position. Although the vice president’s mood improved after the night of the election and he was typically hospitable, the arrival of Kennedy, a few of his staff, and the flock of reporters signaled a new moment for Johnson at his ranch.13 The ranch was Johnson’s place of power; there he controlled everything, made all the decisions, held close the power. His new superior, the president-elect of the United States, dropped by to pay a visit. It was a classic situation, in which Johnson’s desire to best anyone, particularly anyone who was part of the Northeastern liberal establishment, had to be muted.

During the visit, the new president and vice president engaged in a day of deer hunting. In many situations, Johnson regarded hunting trips as a way to enunciate the superiority of rural upbringing and experience with the land. He reveled in taking inexperienced people hunting, helping them prepare to shoot and then disrupting their aim, laughing it off as an enormous joke. Only the most skilled ever managed to hit a deer. Such seemingly childish behavior allowed Johnson to prove himself more accomplished, and somehow, more entitled to lead. Kennedy’s visit reflected the president-elect’s appreciation of Johnson’s contribution to the campaign. After a 6 A.M. breakfast of hominy grits, home-cured bacon, home baked bread, orange juice, and coffee, the two left on a seven-and-one-half hour hunting excursion that began even as rain threatened. During the day, both men shot the two-deer limit. In Johnson’s case, the results were attributable to experience; in Kennedy’s case to, in the words of reporter Joseph R. L. Sterne, “a streak of fabulous beginner’s luck.” Johnson

---


12 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 156-58; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 578-89; Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 272-73.

brought down a buck more than 600 yards away, a feat that Kennedy, who had never been deer hunting but who had considerable experience with weapons, called "the best shot I have ever seen." Kennedy’s aides described the president-elect as a "crack shot," and Johnson was similarly laudatory of Kennedy’s expertise. The president-elect himself joked that the exact number of his missed shots was "executive privilege."

Yet for Johnson, this was a new role. Even in the privacy of their limousine, beyond radio range and accompanied only by presidential advisor Kenneth O'Donnell and Torbert MacDonald, U. S. Representative from Massachusetts, Johnson could not embarrass the new national leader as he could newsmen, friends from the Senate, and other visitors to the ranch.

The Kennedy visit was illustrative of the problems inherent in the vice presidency. As the two men "sat up late after eating charcoal-grilled sirloin strip steak," they discussed the issues that faced the country. Johnson had showed Kennedy his stock and his fields during the visit, and after the sumptuous southern dinner, agriculture and ranching were the primary topics of their conversation. This was an area that Johnson had made his own, but again he had to defer to the younger man. For the first time at his ranch, Johnson was not in charge, not in control. The "crack shot" from Massachusetts set the agenda and even the tone in the sprawling living room of the ranch house. Despite his widely acknowledged significance in the triumph of the ticket, the proud Lyndon Johnson had to accustom himself to a subservient role in a younger man’s administration. The change was apparent from the outset of the visit. When Kennedy arrived, Johnson met him wearing an enormous Stetson. The president-elect quipped in response to Johnson’s greeting: "I could see you if you took that hat off." In his home country, on his home place, Johnson shed his Stetson, his symbol of westernness and independence, in an instant.

This combination of simultaneous increase and decrease in stature weighed upon him. After the Kennedy visit, the ranch returned to its daily rhythm. Cattle and sheep grazed, the low-water bridge was again open to local traffic, and the large Secret Service contingent departed. But the tone of the place had changed. Instead of reflecting Johnson’s power and leadership, the ranch now reflected his ironically subordinate status as the second-in-command of the most powerful nation in the Free World. The Johnsons returned to the ranch for the 1960 Christmas holidays in the manner typical of the family, but that year the vice president-elect was preoccupied. His new office was a powerless, limiting position, in many ways less valuable than the majority leadership he would abandon when inaugurated. Despite Kennedy’s efforts to develop a rapport to promote closeness between the first and second families, Johnson still felt the potential to be left out. This feeling was acute, for it was a sentiment of which he was keenly aware as a result of the experiences of his youth. Johnson used the holidays to devise a strategy for overcoming the inherent powerlessness of his new

---


The vice presidency was a new and different role for Johnson, more ceremonial than his majority leadership and less alive with the machinations of politics. For a skilled legislative broker, it must have been something of a disappointment; the vice president had little influence and even less power. Johnson’s predicament was compounded by his uncomfortable position in the Kennedy administration. During his visit to the ranch, Kennedy predicted that Johnson would become “the most effective vice president in history,” but even that distinction had dubious connotations. Although the Kennedys included the Johnsons in all the White House social events and the president kept the vice president involved in every major political decision — except, as Kennedy later noted, the Bay of Pigs fiasco — Johnson still felt he remained on the fringes of decision-making. His expertise was necessary, but around the Kennedy White House, Johnson did not fit. The new president surrounded himself with people like himself. Eastern, well-educated, from fashionable backgrounds, they were unlike the rural and often self-conscious Johnson. Conversely, Johnson regarded many of the individuals in the Kennedy White House as inexperienced and often incompetent political and legislative maneuverers. Despite his expertise with Congress, Johnson was kept out of the process of crafting legislation on many occasions. When he tried to offer assistance, he usually wound up feeling rebuffed. The new vice president felt his insecurities exacerbated during the Kennedy presidency.  

But Johnson respected Kennedy’s political sense and accomplishment, respected the challenges they had overcome to win the election, and he played the role of vice president. He refused to become a John Nance Garner, Franklin D. Roosevelt’s disloyal vice president who undermined his president whenever the opportunity arose. Instead, Johnson worked hard for the new administration. The Johnsons sold their previous home in Washington, D.C., and purchased a mansion called The Elms. They turned it into an official residence, preparing it for the lavish formal entertaining required of the office. In a role that limited his most valuable skills and reined in his instincts, Johnson endured. 

The demands of the vice presidency continued to drive the transformation of the LBJ Ranch. The new role increased its importance as part of an image of America projected to the nation and the world. The ranch now represented the nation’s aspirations as well as Johnson’s, and the press and foreign visitors could point to it as a mythic version of the American experience and the roots of the nation. Johnson’s ranch continued to be tied to an iconographic American heritage, its attributes expressed as a colloquial representation of the creation myth of the nation. The state events that began with the Lopez Mateos visit became more common during Johnson’s vice presidency, and the ranch underwent another series of renovations in the seemingly endless process. The Lopez Mateos visit had highlighted the limited amenities of the ranch house. The Johnsons were embarrassed to have the Mexican president, his wife, and their daughter be forced to share one bathroom during their stay. Immediately after the visit, the Johnsons discussed adding on to the guest rooms. Following the inauguration early in 1961, the Johnsons again contacted J. Roy White and requested that he draw a plan for altering the east wing of the second story of the house. White’s designs reflected the Johnsons’ desire to change the guest bedrooms into suites to accommodate the stream of important guests likely to visit during the vice presidential years. Dressing rooms and bathrooms were built into the Green and Gay rooms, creating suites that were

---

The vice presidency allowed Johnson to play a role in international relations that he had never before experienced. Prior to ascending to the vice presidency, the time he spent overseas was limited. He had last been overseas in 1945, but since then, he had only visited Mexico outside the borders of the United States. In 1960, Johnson could be characterized as an amateur in matters of foreign culture and even provincial in his outlook on the rest of the world. He did bring advantages to the position of informal roving ambassador that was part of the vice president’s duties. His rural background amid the poverty of the early twentieth-century Hill Country prepared him for the economic and social state of the Third World and offered him insight into its many predicaments.

Johnson understood poor people and ambition, and he respected practices that developed the land: agriculture, animal husbandry, and similar economic endeavors. Poverty, in his view, was a correctable problem, one solved by a combination of the application of technology and the hard work of poor people. At the moment when Americans propagated the “Green Revolution,” a package of technologies designed to further the expansion of agriculture, particularly market crops, throughout the world, Johnson’s views of the remedies to poverty and official American attitudes nicely coincided. Johnson's personal traits, his gregariousness, a willingness to shake hands, to mix in crowds, to kiss babies, to taste raw fish, gave him a popularity that more refined and effete American leaders never achieved with the public in the Third World.

His first trip, to the celebration of the independence of Senegal, a former French colony in West Africa in April 1961, demonstrated all the characteristics of Johnson overseas. The role of vice president restrained him at home, but overseas he could behave with the reckless abandon to which he was accustomed. Warned by the American ambassador that he should not go among the people of Senegal without gloves because they were dirty and diseased, the bare-handed Johnson plunged into the crowds in Dakar anyway, shaking hands, giving away souvenir pens, visiting homes, and drawing comparisons with Texas. In one instance, he saw immense baskets of peanuts, and the vice president remarked to Lady Bird Johnson, “Why, it’s just like Texas.” On another occasion, Johnson left the sleeping ambassador and toured the city himself. He arose at 4:30 A.M. to visit a fishing village, where Johnson discovered that the per capita income was about $100 per year. He told the people that when he was young, the per capita income in rural Texas was about $180 each year, but improvements had since raised it to $1,800. In the determined eyes of an African mother of eight, Johnson saw the “same expression I saw in my mother’s eyes when she, the wife of a tenant farmer, looked down upon me and my little sisters and brothers, and determined that I should have my chance and my opportunity, believing that where there was a will, there was a way.” This sentiment made a similar rise for the people of Senegal seemed foreordained.

Johnson’s foreign travel continued. During a 1961 Asian jaunt, he visited Saigon, South Vietnam, Bangkok, Thailand, New Delhi, India, and Karachi, Pakistan, with brief overnight stays in Manila, Taipei, and Hong Kong. At each stop he continued to visit markets, leaving reporters behind in Bangkok while he toured the Klong, the water market, meeting crowds in Manila, and being mobbed by admirers in Karachi. In India, he kissed Lady Bird inside the Taj Mahal and gave a
Texas yell there to test the echo, gestures that violated decorum and shocked both the American retinue and his hosts. Longtime Johnson aide Walter Jenkins recalled "thousands and thousands of people lining the street [of Karachi] to the point that we had to stop and let them open the way." Stuck in the crowd in Karachi, Johnson got out and began his customary practice of shaking hands. To one side stood a man with his camel, an individual with "an unusual face, a very fine face, a sort of Santa Claus face that looked like a tremendous amount of humanity," George Reedy recalled. Johnson conversed with the man through an interpreter, making an off-the-cuff remark that he hoped the man would someday have the opportunity to see the United States. Johnson continued to the palace for talks with Gen. Mohammed Ayub Khan, the leader of Pakistan, and forgot about his encounter with the camel driver. But the following morning, the Pakistani newspaper, Dawn, featured an article lauding the vice president. "He reaches out to the man with no shirt on his back," the paper insisted, reporting that the bazaars of Karachi were filled with talk of Johnson's invitation to the camel driver, Bashir Ahmed, to come to the United States and stay at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel in New York City.

While the episode could have turned out to be an embarrassment for Johnson and the United States, a quick response averted the problem. After he returned home, Johnson was informed by the U.S. embassy in Karachi that while he might not have intended to invite Ahmed, all of Pakistan regarded his remarks as an invitation to the camel driver. Johnson groaned and endured the prospect of this unlikely visitor. A detachment from the U.S. embassy was sent to Ahmed's mud hut in Karachi to formally invite him to visit, but when they arrived the camel driver was gone. Pakistani police had taken him away, preferring that the Pakistanis who attracted the attention of the U.S. press were educated members of the elite, not illiterate camel drivers. The issue seemed closed.

Despite such unusual situations, Johnson's international excursions were part of the development of the social role of the second family. The responsibilities of the vice president were often limited to formal and ceremonial events. Visits had to be reciprocated, and the second family played an important role in entertaining foreign dignitaries in the United States. Beginning in 1961, the Johnsons often hosted affairs at The Elms in Washington, D.C., but continued their practice of saving their best and most genuine entertaining for the LBJ Ranch.

The first guest to the ranch to experience Texas vice-presidential hospitality was Chancellor Konrad Adenauer of West Germany, who arrived in April 1961. Texas retained a mythic hold on many Europeans. The work of nineteenth-century German author Karl May presented a fictionalized but enticing view of the West that was part of the cultural milieu for German youth before the rise of Adolf Hitler. As did many other young Germans of his day, Adenauer dreamed of seeing the legendary places of the American West. Texas, with its heritage of fierce independence and its large German population, was first among these places. During a visit to the United States two years before, Adenauer expressed his interest in visiting Texas to Johnson, who was glad to oblige. Adenauer and his daughter, Libeth Werhahn, flew from Washington, D.C., to Texas on Sunday, April 16, 1961, transferring to a helicopter at Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin. Landing in Stonewall, the party attended a special mass officiated by Father Wunibald Schneider at St. Francis Xavier Church. To accommodate Adenauer, Father Schneider had to circumvent church rules that


prohibited saying Mass after noon. The German chancellor "was a very strict Catholic and he wouldn’t miss Mass for anybody," Father Schneider recalled Johnson informing him. "No matter what happens, I’ll say Mass when Adenauer comes," the priest responded after his bishop agreed to the plan. After the Mass, a helicopter took Adenauer and his entourage to the ranch for a barbecue.24

For the Adenauer visit, the Johnsons prepared a sumptuous spread in the classic Texas style. Two huge tents were set up in the grove near the river, a hedge against a Texas spring rainstorm. The tent floors were carpeted, and the interior "looked sort of like a rich Turk’s harem," KTBC employee and Texas humorist Richard "Cactus" Pryor recalled. Mary Kooch of Green Pastures in Austin catered the affair, trucking in the "fixings," and barbecuing some of the ribs over an open grill outside the tents. Ham, potato salad, Texas-style baked beans, cole slaw, pickles, and Texas Toast rounded out the menu. A crowd of between 400 and 500 gathered to greet the chancellor, who arrived in a sleek Johnson convertible after the helicopter landing scared the horses who were supposed to pull the Chancellor in a surrey. The affair presented, Pryor recalled, "a pretty fancy spread.25

After the meal, which was quite popular with the guests, a program followed. Pryor had driven the entertainment, a duo called Tommy and Sandy, who along with Arthur Godfrey later became the nucleus of the Serendipity Singers, and two chemical engineering majors from the University of Texas who were fine singers, to the ranch. Although he thought he was "just functioning as a chauffeur," Johnson’s executive assistant, Elizabeth "Liz" Carpenter, told Pryor that Lady Bird Johnson wanted him to serve as master of ceremonies. "I immediately acquired an almost lethal attack of stage fright — tent fright, I guess you’d call it," Pryor remembered, "and then when she signaled that she wanted the entertainment, I went on in. . . . There were more brass than I’d ever seen assembled in one place in my life." Ambassadors, generals, and other dignitaries dotted the crowd, and even the irrepresible Pryor was intimidated. Without a microphone, he meekly asked for everyone’s attention not once but twice. Everyone continued talking. Finally, he recalled, "I shouted out in my best Texas voice, ‘Simmer down!’ And they did." Pryor introduced the acts, told some jokes, which Adenauer’s translator conveyed to the chancellor while Pryor waited, and the afternoon was judged a success. During the ceremonies, Johnson presented Adenauer with a modified Stetson hat.26


Adenauer and his entourage continued to Fredericksburg, the home of Admiral Chester W. Nimitz, the World War II hero. Nimitz had flown back from California to meet the chancellor, and although his wife became ill and remained at the ranch, he enjoyed the barbecue and joined the group for the trip to Fredericksburg. At Gillispie Fair Park, more than 7,000 people awaited the chancellor, who marveled at the tremendous reception, gave a brief address, and repeatedly remarked on his excitement at finally visiting the Hill Country. The party returned to the ranch for a private dinner that consisted of the Johnsons, the Nimitzis, and Adenauer and his daughter. The next day, the chancellor left Texas after a brief stop to address the state legislature in Austin. It was, he told the representatives, a genuine pleasure to visit Texas.

As a result of Adenauer’s visit, the symbolic value of the ranch became apparent to many who had previously ignored its potential. The ranch was not in the iconographic “boondocks,” as some of the Kennedy White House staff had assumed. Johnson’s Texas roots and the way he presented them at the ranch had tremendous pull even for people of other countries. The American West and its ranching, its barbecues, beans, and chuck wagons, had a cross-cultural resonance that allowed even those raised in other parts of the world to participate in an American myth made universal by popular fiction and the movies. Foreigners could see their preconceived vision of the “real America” in the vistas, settings, entertainment, and libation of the LBJ ranch. For Europeans, this was all especially poignant; it resonated with the myths they held about the American West. Adenauer’s visit began a universalization of the ranch, its transformation from a place of continental iconography to one of international symbolic meaning.

The ranch also was a highlight of the state visit of Field Marshal Mohammed Ayub Khan of Pakistan, whom Johnson visited earlier in 1961. Pakistan played a crucial geographic role in Cold War politics. The United States sought an ally on the Indian sub-continent. The insistent non-aligned status of India, the other substantial state in east Asia, and the religion- and territory-based rivalry between the two nations made the Pakistanis attractive to American foreign policy experts. In no small part, the location and strategic importance of Pakistan accounted for Johnson’s visit to Karachi and was a contributing factor in Kennedy’s state invitation to Ayub Khan. After a state visit to Washington, D.C., that included a candlelight dinner on the lawn of Mount Vernon, the home of George Washington, in rural Virginia, Ayub Khan flew to Texas on July 15, 1961. He visited the Alamo in San Antonio, where he participated in a wreath-laying ceremony, and then continued by helicopter to the LBJ ranch.

Typically, Johnson offered a Sunday barbecue in honor of Ayub Khan as the highlight of the visit, with other smaller activities preceding and following the affair. Ayub Khan arrived Saturday evening. A fifty-person dinner at the ranch that evening included a number of influential Texans. Educated in England, the Pakistani leader was quite secular. He spoke the English language with fluency and aplomb, and understood western ways. The Johnsons were able to organize a sophisticated entertainment program without worrying about offending Ayub Khan’s mores. Pryor, who again served as master of ceremonies, remembered Khan as a “very happy fellow” who “laughed very easily.” On an evening graced by a stunning full moon, the Johnsons provided a candlelight dinner on white linen table cloths for their guests. Among the visitors were Secretary of State and Mrs. Dean Rusk, Secretary of Defense and Mrs. Robert McNamara, Governor of Texas and Mrs.}

---


Price Daniel, and other Texas dignitaries. Aquatic teams performed, and an Australian singer, Diana Trask, who was then appearing on *The Mitch Miller Show* on television, sang. Wearing a blue gown and bathed in the light from a blue spotlight, she sang "Blue Moon." Pryor remembered the evening as "a very romantic setting." 29

The barbecue the next afternoon drew more than 500 visitors to the ranch. "The planes came in from all over the Southwest," Pryor recalled, "jets — swarming around like turkey buzzards coming in for landings." Among the guests were more than fifty-five Pakistani students studying at Texas colleges. One of Johnson’s favorite entertainers, Eddy Arnold, the "Tennessee Plowboy," sang, as did regional celebrity Rosalita of San Antonio, and a mariachi band played. Pryor again served as master of ceremonies, standing on a raised dias adorned with red, white, and blue bunting and flying the United States and Pakistani flags. Johnson presented Ayub Khan with a saddle, three Texas-style hats, a pair of spurs, and a leather-trimmed hunting jacket and then inexplicably took the Pakistani leader away in a golf cart. Eddie Arnold began singing to the backs of the guests’ heads as everyone’s eyes followed the two departing leaders. Pryor recalled that Arnold was "a little bit miffed" at his treatment. 30

Ayub Khan’s secular bearing and experience with the larger world helped avoid what could have become an uncomfortable international incident. On the menu along with barbecued beef and chicken was barbecued pork, a taboo for any devout Moslem, a threat to the status of any Moslem leader who might sample it, and potentially an inadvertent insult. Although the pork ribs were not on the trays offered to the Pakistani guests, even their appearance on the menu could be considered an affront. 31 Khan’s worldly experience and sense that he was among friends allowed him to consider the offering of the meat as simply a mistake on the part of the Americans, and an incident that could have been extremely embarrassing was avoided. Johnson’s Texas background gave him charisma and had symbolic value, but it also contained limitations.

Johnson and Ayub Khan had a great deal in common. Both enjoyed hunting and were excellent marksmen; both, according to Liz Carpenter, “loved the land, loved the countryside.” The shared outlook of the two men came clear during their conversation. "How much rainfall does your country have?" Johnson asked Ayub Khan in his typical measure of the nature of a people. As the leader of a country with vast arid regions himself, the general could respond with an answer Johnson appreciated. After the barbecue, Johnson took Ayub Khan on a drive across the ranch, and the two men discussed a range of subjects as a friendship began to grow. Among their topics was the camel driver from Karachi, whom Johnson insisted should be brought to the United States for a visit. 32

Bashir Ahmed, the camel driver, posed an ongoing problem for the Kennedy administration. Johnson’s “promise” to him had to be fulfilled, or the Americans would seem to have reneged on a

---


31 Elizabeth (Liz) Carpenter, Oral History, AC 74-193, 14, LBJNHP.

meaningless promise that could have ramifications for foreign policy. The visit was set for October 1961. There were problems beyond the timing. Ahmed was illiterate, and unskilled in the ways of the diplomatic and official world. He had never been to the West, never seen its customs, and the modern world contained many features that would shock a devout Moslem. Press coverage of the trip also posed problems. The cynical American media would likely have a field day with this ordinary representative of a populous proto-industrial nation. Ahmed’s visit ran a real risk of becoming a farce. Newspapers assigned their humorists to cover the trip, potentially turning the gesture of the invitation into an event that could be offensive in a personal sense and might also seem to mock the Pakistani people. Despite Johnson’s contention that the United States “need[ed] on our side the camel drivers of the world,” the attitude of the U.S. press remained a sensitive issue. 33

Ahmed’s visit had to be closely managed. Johnson and his staff repeatedly informed the press of their obligation to treat Ahmed gently in their reports. Johnson told reporters that he thought it would be “cruel and foolish to poke fun at him in print,” reminding them that not only was Ahmed a personal guest of Johnson’s, he represented the type of people in the world who Americans wanted to support their goals in the international arena. Henry B. Gonzalez of San Antonio, a friend of Johnson, echoed the sentiments with Lady Bird Johnson and Liz Carpenter at his side during a political rally in San Antonio just as Ahmed arrived at Idlewild Airport in New York City. Lyndon Johnson met him there and whisked him off to Texas, in no small part to control press access to someone nearly everyone believed was an unsophisticated visitor. Carpenter was enlisted to play “nursemaid” to the visitor. Planned events were kept to small groups, and for a time during the visit Johnson simply kept Ahmed away from reporters. 34

During the visit, Ahmed astounded Americans with a kind of grace and charm that they did not expect from a Third-World camel driver. Treated as if he were a minor celebrity, Ahmed marveled at the United States and its many attributes. Serendipitously he became an archetypical foreign guest, albeit one possessed of considerable appeal and charisma. He became a public-relations dream for Johnson and his staff. Ahmed had great personal presence. He was “extraordinarily gentle; he had this marvelous face,” George Reedy remembered. “And he was a devout Mohammedan and didn’t drink. He was past the age where he would chase women, if he ever had chased women. He really loved small children, and they responded to him. He handled himself with considerable dignity.” A prescient interpreter made the camel driver sound well-spoken, witty, and innocent in a manner that Americans liked but could hardly emulate. “Smother than a camel,” Ahmed remarked of his horse ride on one occasion. He also demonstrated what Americans regarded as simple dignity. “Perhaps my body is weary but my heart will never tire of the friendship I have seen,” he told reporters assembled in Washington, D.C. “When I sat atop my camel I thought I surveyed the world, but I had not seen one handsbreadth,” he said from atop the RCA Building overlooking New York City. He also had a profound innocence that enticed Americans. When he saw the coverage of his arrival in New York on television after he had reached the LBJ Ranch, he exclaimed with wonder: “How can I be here when I am there?” 35

The ranch served a dual purpose during Ahmed’s visit. Johnson used it when he sought to


34 Ibid., 104-05; Liz Carpenter, Oral History, 12.

hide his guest from the press, and the operations of the ranch were comprehensible to Ahmed in a way that American cities and customs were not. The ranching enterprise fascinated and awed Ahmed. Its machinery and what seemed to the guest a large number of animals were beyond his experience in Pakistan. Johnson used Ahmed’s interests and his control of access to his ranch to manage the visit. Instead of showing Ahmed the United States, Johnson initially brought many aspects of Texas and American culture to him. As Ahmed became more comfortable and Johnson’s staff recognized that the visitor could charm the U.S. media, the vigilance that characterized the first stages of the visit relaxed.

The vice president treated Ahmed to a tour of Texas and a glimpse of Texas history and culture. Texas philosopher and folklore laureate J. Frank Dobie and famed Texas historian Walter Prescott Webb explained the history of the region to Ahmed, who responded: “Well-said word are like golden plums in silver bowls.” After leaving the ranch, the Johnsons took the camel driver to the Texas State Fair in Dallas. After Lyndon Johnson bid him farewell, Ahmed continued to Kansas City, where he toured the headquarters of People-to-People, the organization that handled the tour arrangements, saw a cattle auction, visited the Truman Library in nearby Independence, Missouri, and shook hands with former president Harry S. Truman. “For every white hair on his head, there has been a troubled day,” Ahmed said of the former president.36 When he left to return to Pakistan, Americans wistfully watched this modern version of the natural man leave their midst.

Bashir Ahmed’s visit remained a curious moment in Johnson’s long political career. Lyndon Johnson must have invited thousands of people to Washington, D.C., as he shook hands across the country and the world, but, as one of his aides remarked, “we thought it was just as well that of all those thousands of people, maybe tens of thousands that Mr. Johnson invited to Washington, only one ever showed up.” Ahmed possessed the kind of charisma and bearing that made for a good human interest news story, something Johnson acknowledged during the visit when he finally removed restrictions on contact with the press. In effect, at some point, Johnson decided that the camel driver could handle media attention, and what had seemed an ordeal became a very pleasant and valuable public relations experience.37

The relationship between the United States and Pakistan improved as a result of Johnson’s endeavors. The Ahmed visit was a stunning success with both the American and Pakistani people. Ayub Khan and Johnson had much in common, and after the field marshal’s return to his palace at Rawalpindi, Johnson showered the Pakistani leader with mementos of the trip. “I have not yet got over the tremendous hospitality kindness and friendship you showed to me during my visit to your great country,” Ayub Khan wrote after his return. “May I say again how impressed I was with your sincerity [sic] and wisdom?” Ayub Khan was also pleased that Ahmed “conducted himself with poise and dignity . . . the basic qualities of our people, however uneducated they may be.” Pakistanis marveled at Johnson’s generosity with Ahmed; across the Pakistani nation, “it tended to break down any existing wall of suspicion [sic],” in the estimation of a member of the military guard at the U.S. Embassy who traveled through the country. Everywhere he and his entourage stopped, the talk was of Ahmed. “In every teahouse all over Pakistan, they were talking of nothing else when [Ahmed] was here except his visit,” Carpenter recalled. “It was page one every day . . . [it allowed the United States] to identify with the man on the street and the peasant instead of the professor.” In Pakistan,


the vice president was referred to as “Friend Johnson Sahib.” Americans and Pakistanis drew closer as a result, achieving an important diplomatic goal for the Kennedy administration. 38

During the vice presidency, the ranch increasingly became a focus for formal social affairs in the informal Texas style. With barbecues as the centerpiece, Johnson often brought an array of visitors to the Hill Country to experience regional color and hospitality. The ranch offered an all-purpose destination for dignitaries visiting Texas; a chance to charm anyone, with gracious hospitality, stunning rural setting, and the feeling of a down-to-earth experience. Visitors loved the ranch. During October 1962, the Johnsons hosted a delegation of Latin American ambassadors from the Organization of American States (OAS) meeting in San Antonio. Brought in by bus, the delegates enjoyed an early afternoon cocktail party on the front lawn. After a lunch served among the trees, Johnson presented his visitors with “Honorary Texan” certificates and took them on a tour of the ranch. By late afternoon, the OAS delegates were on their way back to San Antonio for their banquet; Johnson rode a helicopter down to join them and gave the banquet address. 39

As the stream of dignitaries to rural Texas continued, the more formal barbecues functioned in a similar manner. When the Johnsons hosted the United Nations ambassadors for a barbecue at the ranch in April 1963, “Texas twang and clipped British” accents were juxtaposed, Pryor remembered. “The first thing that struck you was the contrast: The Oriental and the Occidental, there were Paris frocks and Levis.” Carpenter also noticed the contrasts. “The world really shrunk in my eyes,” she remembered. “Seeing saried women from the Far East in a remote part of Texas was a whole new ball game.” The ambassador from Ceylon, now known as Sri Lanka, arrived dressed in a traditional gown and wearing the Stetson that Johnson had given him. Johnson’s cousin Oriole Bailey asked Washington, D.C., socialite Perle Mesta what she did. “Well, I give parties,” Mesta said after a moment’s thought. “You mean that’s all you do?” Mrs. Bailey inquired. “Yes, that’s about all I do,” Mesta replied. “My, that’s a funny way to carry on,” Cousin Oriole remarked. More than 200 guests joined the twenty-five United Nations representatives for a noon barbecue, followed by a shooting exhibition, a bullwhip champion displaying her prowess, and comedy by the Geezinslaw Brothers. 40

Throughout the many barbecues, the tangy aroma of meat on the grill permeated the ranch grounds. Texans took great pride in their barbecue, and Johnson sought only the best for his affairs. For major events, Johnson hired Walter Jetton, the famous Fort Worth barbecue impresario, who would bring his chuck wagon and portable barbecue pits to the ranch. By nine in the morning of any event, the smell of pork ribs, beef brisket, and simmering chicken would “convince your stomach that breakfast had been days before,” Pryor recalled. 41

The ongoing flow of visitors required continuing changes to the ranch house. After the initial redesign inspired by the Lopez Mateos visit, two further additions took place. The bedrooms and bathroom in the west wing, previously used by live-in servants, were remodeled into two guest

38 Mohammed Ayub Khan to Lyndon B. Johnson, August 25, 1961; Mohammed Ayub Khan to Lyndon B. Johnson, October 26, 1961; Capt. Wesley B. Shull to Frank Kuest; Frank Kuest to Elizabeth Carpenter, LBJA Subject File, Bashir Ahmed, Box 91, LBJ Library; Liz Carpenter oral history, 13, LBJNHP.


41 Richard S. “Cactus” Pryor interview, 9-10.
suites and became known as the Carnation rooms. By January 1962, that work was completed. That same year, the dining room, kitchen, and the ancillary areas nearby were also remodeled. A tool room and utility room were added, and the carport was also redesigned.  

By the end of 1962, nearly two years into his vice presidency, Lyndon Johnson could look at his ranch and see more than a work in progress. In the decade the Johnsons had owned the property, the house had been redone to accommodate their growing need to host visitors, and the ranch had played an important function in the creation of a national image for Johnson that had contributed to his ability to secure the vice presidency. During his term in office, the ranch had become an international meeting place, an evocation of an America far different than the swirl of Washington, D.C., society. Even more important, the ranch had become home to the Johnson family. It was a far cry from the early 1950s, when floodwaters trapped Lady Bird and Luci Johnson in the ramshackle house. Throughout 1962 and 1963, the Johnsons made a series of ongoing trips to the ranch for personal and public affairs. The ranch provided time for relaxation from the busy, world-traveling schedule of the second-in-command of the free world. 

Typical of the trips to the ranch was the Christmas vacation in 1962. From early December to early January 1963, the Johnsons were at their ranch in the Hill Country. Arriving on December 7, Lyndon Johnson remained at the ranch until January 5. He was only away for three days, once for a brief trip to Austin and Fort Worth and once for a two-day return to the nation’s capital. His first morning at the ranch, he breakfasted with his old friend and neighbor, A. W. Moursund, and in time-honored Johnson fashion, the two drove around the ranch. During the afternoon, they went boating on Lake Granite Shoals, and the pattern continued throughout the holidays. Hunting and boating were regular activities throughout the trip.

In Lyndon Johnson’s life, business and pleasure were always intertwined. During this stay at the ranch, a steady stream of political friends and acquaintances came by. Old Johnson friend and Texas Governor-elect John Connally visited, as did Texas politico Dolph Brisco. A contingent from Georgia, including Gov. Ernest Vandiver, Governor-elect Carl E. Sanders, Sen. Richard Russell, Judge Robert Russell, and Georgia state senator and state Democratic party chair J. B. Fuqua, arrived to enjoy the hunting. The parade of guests and social events continued; twenty-six visitors enjoyed dinner at the ranch on December 27. By the time Johnson returned to Washington, D.C., to preside over the opening of the U.S. Senate on January 9, 1963, he had spent nearly a month in the element in which he was most comfortable.

Throughout the first ten months of 1963, the pattern continued. Johnson returned to the Hill Country twice in February, for a week in March, and spent at least half of April and May at the ranch. Beginning in late June, he spent forty of the next sixty-one days at the ranch, leaving just prior to his birthday at the end of August. During these frequent jaunts to Texas, Johnson attended to a number of ceremonial functions inherent in his position. A barbecue for Finnish Ambassador and Madame Richard Raphael Seppala took place in late March. During the Easter recess, Johnson addressed the graduating class of Johnson City High School as a favor to the superintendent, Kitty Clyde Ross Leonard, his high school sweetheart. Johnson attended the Gillispie County Fair, where his Hereford herd made a “clean sweep” of the division. Ranch foreman Dale Malechek, hired in January 1962, earned most of the credit for this success. In the evening, Johnson would stroll down

---


to "Cousin Oriole's place" for conversation. 44 Such a rhythm was characteristic of Johnson's visits home, both for political and personal reasons. They kept Johnson close to the people of his region and state, served to further illustrate the image he had worked so long to develop, and gave him the only kind of relaxation he could tolerate: busy, mobile, and involved.

As the winter of 1963 approached, the LBJ Ranch had become an important piece of American political culture. Johnson's uses of it had been largely successful; it was a far different place than it had been in 1951, both physically and symbolically. The renovated and reconstructed house had acquired an important position in Johnson's vice presidential activities. Besides simply being Johnson's home, the ranch had become a window into the ways of leadership, a guesthouse to the world. It showed the world, from national leaders to camel drivers, the "real America," a place where people worked with their hands and with the land, where their ties to the way the rest of the world lived were far closer than they might seem on a trip to Manhattan or Washington, D.C. At his ranch, Johnson could show dignitaries from other countries that not all of America was highways and skyscrapers, that Americans operated in a manner and on a scale that the rest of the world could understand. He could talk about how recently the people of rural Texas had been as poor as those of the Third World, and visitors from around the globe could see what he meant. He could show them the land and animals, vestiges of a pre-industrial American economy that resonated for people in developing countries. For visitors from developed nations, the ranch evoked an American past, mythologized around the world. The ranch symbolized a kind of reality, a brand of history, that Americans and their guests found pleasing. It highlighted a type of heritage that Americans claimed closely but from which most had grown distant. Lyndon B. Johnson's ranch reminded Americans of their mythic and actual roots in a way that no city could.

44 Ibid., 115-26.
Chapter 5
Creating the First Remote White House

Lyndon B. Johnson’s ascendance to the presidency following the assassination of John F. Kennedy inaugurated a new era for the nation as well as for the ranch on the Pedernales River. In the throes of a cataclysmic tragedy, the nation mourned its lost leader and turned to its new one with decidedly mixed emotions. Johnson himself had to be perplexed by the whims of fate; in a terrible instant, all he had wished for had come true, but through the most bizarre and horrifying of circumstances. Unable or unwilling to secure the office by election, Johnson faced the much harder task of earning it through action — under the microscopic watch of the nation and the world. He would have to prove himself worthy of the mantel he inherited rather than won, a gargantuan and daunting task in the late autumn and winter of 1963.

The tragedy brought out the best in Johnson. In the period immediately following the assassination, his most statesmanlike qualities, his leadership ability, and his desire for conciliation stood out of the fear, turmoil, and dashed hopes of the nation. The assassination in Dallas offered a frightening specter, for the president had gone to Texas, in the words of Kennedy aide Kenneth O’Donnell, “as a faith-healer” to mend a fight among Texas politicians that posed problems for the Democrats in the upcoming 1964 elections. With the stain on the nation emanating from Texas, Johnson had to demonstrate not only his own worthiness but that of his hallowed home state as well. Among his gestures were personal letters to each member of the deceased president’s immediate family, a blanket request to all Kennedy Cabinet members to stay on, and Johnson’s own insistence at walking behind Kennedy’s caisson to Arlington National Cemetery despite the objections of security professionals. His willingness to expose himself to potential danger as well as other kindnesses to the Kennedy family inspired a long and laudatory handwritten note from Jacqueline Bouvier Kennedy, the president’s widow. “Thank you for the way you have always treated me — the way you and Lady Bird have always been to — before, when Jack was alive, and now as President,” the grieving Mrs. Kennedy wrote. Her testimonial to Johnson’s consideration spoke volumes about the new president’s manner in these difficult circumstances. “To me, Johnson’s conduct in that period . . . was perhaps his finest hour,” said Charles Roberts, Newsweek contributing editor and White House correspondent. “He couldn’t have been more considerate, not only of Jackie but of all the Kennedy people. He was thoughtful. He was thinking ahead.”¹ This gracious caliber of leadership marked the transition period to the new Johnson administration.

For the nation and the world, the transfer of power to Johnson was fraught with peril. Here was a new American leader, older and more mature, yet rural and seemingly less polished than his slain predecessor. Undoubtedly Johnson was a man of substance, but of a different appearance and manner than Kennedy. Johnson was a large man “with preposterous ears and a Texas twang,” biographer Merle Miller wrote, offering a different sort of image than that projected by the suave and stylish John Kennedy.² The iconography of leadership changed in an instant, from the rough and tumble touch-football games on the lawn at Hyannis Port to the more bucolic, more homey, but more geographically distant and culturally remote setting of the LBJ ranch.

The presidency became the signal moment in the history of the ranch. The dilapidated place that had belonged to Johnson’s aunt and uncle, Frank and Clarence Martin, became an essential part


Creating the First Remote White House

of the political infrastructure of the nation as well as a symbol of healing. In the aftermath of the assassination of Kennedy, when the nation was racked by paroxysms of sorrow and doubt, the symbolic importance of the ranch setting grew. More than ever before, the ranch on the Pedernales River harkened back to a “better” America, a more placid, more sturdy, less tendentious American past. It was clearly Texan at a moment when Texas was tainted, a symbolic joining of the best and the worst at once. Transformed into a combination of command post and getaway for the leader of the free world, the ranch simultaneously became one of the headquarters of decision-making for both the nation and the world. It became a pragmatic, functional, efficient place even as it represented a less complicated past.

With Johnson in the presidency, the ranch developed new importance that far surpassed its role as the vice president’s estate. What had largely been a retreat of ancillary importance became the second most significant location in the nation after the White House. The little stone house and its many additions had become the home of the president of the United States, a symbolic significance for which Johnson had long been preparing the ranch, but that caught him and the nation by surprise. The development of the ranch in the previous decade had become, in an instant, only the precursor of more fundamental transformation. Indicative of the change was the new name that the press and soon everyone gave the Pedernales property: instead of the LBJ Ranch, it became the Texas White House.

Johnson felt a level of comfort at his ranch that he enjoyed nowhere else, a sentiment crucial to the reinvention of the ranch as a a remote White House. “The best place to talk to a man is on your own ground,” Dale Malechek reported being frequently told, and others, especially McGeorge Bundy, encouraged him to utilize the ranch as more than his home. Johnson believed he had more control on the ranch, “more willpower to influence people there,” in Malechek’s words, and with his deep-seated need to have people around him, enjoyed having people visit the ranch. The fusion of the ranch as place of business and home ground fit with Johnson’s political and personal philosophies.3

The president required a range of services and facilities that were unavailable even to the vice president, and Johnson’s predilection for spending time at his Texas home meant in essence that a second communications, security, protocol, and administrative structure to parallel the one in Washington, D.C., had to be established. Johnson loved his ranch and spent as much time there as he could, but as president, he required all the support systems necessary to perform the duties of his office. The geographic location of the ranch created logistical problems for planners. Johnson was the first U.S. president from the South since Woodrow Wilson left office in 1921, and despite his rural roots in a region known for its degree of urbanization, the first genuine Sun Belt and western president in the nation’s history.4 His ascendance was a precursor of fundamental changes in the signs and symbols of American society and politics; it simultaneously created numerous problems that forced the staff to invent and improvise solutions.

Johnson’s manner of running the presidency and his needs were different from those of any of his predecessors. With a home far from Washington, D.C., and strong filial ties to his home state,


4 William Robbins, Colony and Empire: The Capitalist Transformation of the American West (Lawrence: University of Kansas Press, 1994), makes a case for Iowan Herbert Hoover as a western president; David McCullough, Truman, notes the southernness of Truman’s background and his roots in a slave state, but despite occasional narrowness, Truman emerges as an archetypical free stater; see Carl Abbott, The Metropolitan Frontier (Tucson: University of Arizona Press, 1994), for an articulation of the persistent and long-standing urban characteristics of the Sun Belt and the West.
Johnson lacked the luxury of the proximity of Kennedy’s Hyannis Port, in Massachusetts, or the desire for a farm at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, or the federally owned retreat at Camp David, Maryland. Chauvinistically, he wanted to be in Texas whenever possible. He would often tell Lady Bird Johnson to be ready to leave for Texas in less than one hour, but both were so devoted to their home state that she barely noticed. This fealty to state or region of origin was a common trait of American politics. But Johnson was the first president from a state so distant from the White House who could have the desire to spend a great deal of time at home accommodated. Meeting his needs required something new and different on the U.S. political landscape. Johnson’s presidency created the first remote White House, the first time in American history that a leader of the nation could meld a desire to be far from the nation’s capital with demands of leading the country.

As was the case in his first Senate campaign, Johnson had to invent the processes that would allow him to accomplish his ends. In 1948, he enlisted technology as the way to spread his message. Besides inundating the state with political advertising, Johnson hired a helicopter and flew from town to town. The aircraft itself generated great interest in rural Texas, and created a venue from which to spread his message. In the 1948 campaign, Johnson foresaw the future of communications in American politics. His use of technological campaigning foreshadowed its later importance in American politics.

At his ranch, Johnson also anticipated future developments in the use of the various forms of communications media. He installed the electronic systems that allowed him to make his Texas office into a second Oval Office, enabling him to govern far away from Washington, D.C. The ranch became “an extension of his office” in the words of Maj. James U. Cross, who piloted Johnson’s plane and later served as armed forces aide to the president. In this, Johnson served as a model for later developments in communications protocol and procedure. Politicians had utilized radio and television communications since the first availability of these revolutionary technologies; as happened to some silent screen stars with the coming of synchronized soundtracks in the movies, some politicians, in particular Sen. Joseph McCarthy of Wisconsin, were undone by the image television projected of them. Johnson understood how to use new forms of communication better than most politicians. He was the first president to truly utilize postwar technology to govern rather than to campaign, to understand its implications for the way the nation could be run and use it to implement policy. This gave him the option, in fact the choice, to govern from afar, to utilize his home in a manner that no previous president could.

Johnson’s frenetic pace of governing required a significantly enhanced infrastructure at the ranch. Every aspect of the place — from roads to communications systems, from security and housing to the airstrip — had to be rethought and redesigned after Johnson became president. In the immediate aftermath of the Kennedy assassination, presidential security became the paramount concern, but as the outlines of the Johnson presidency became clearer, a full-scale physical transformation of the property along the Pedernales River began to take place.

The development of communications facilities were a primary consideration. Johnson was the president who, in the words of Newsweek’s Charles Roberts, “made the [telephone] an instrument of national policy,” who brought the dependence on communications so characteristic of modern government to the presidency. “He could practically crawl through that [telephone] wire,” George

5 Caro, Means of Ascent, 211-34; Dallek, Lone Star Rising, 298-348.

Reedy, White House Press Secretary in 1964 and 1965 and later special assistant to the President, remembered, and for most of his political career it was essential to his way of conducting business. Johnson spent as much as eighteen hours a day on the telephone. By 1958, Johnson had a telephone in his automobile, an amenity that attracted much attention because it was so rare. He was the envy of his peers; when Sen. Everett Dirksen, a curmudgeon about new technologies, finally had a telephone added to his car, he called Johnson to inform him. “Wait, Ev,” Johnson is purported to have replied. “I’ve got to answer my other line.” Johnson also had a phone with a thirty-five-foot cord in a metal box on a post in the backyard of his Austin home. He could talk in the yard and even walk into the house with this cord.7

Telephones were more than necessary for Johnson; they were elemental. For the ranch to serve as a remote White House — a place from which the president of the United States could conduct national and international business — required those wires and radio channels, the creation of an infrastructure previously unequaled anywhere in the Hill Country and uncommon anywhere else in the country but within the highest levels of business, government, and the military. Assembling its various components required the application of significant resources and the efforts of numerous organizations and government entities.

By November 1963, the LBJ Ranch had already undergone a range of infrastructural transformations since the Johnsons purchased it in the early 1950s. In the first years at his ranch, Lyndon Johnson found the Stonewall telephone exchange insufficient for his needs. He had only one telephone line. In particular, he wanted better long-distance service. He contacted Ira W. “Stormy” Davis, a longtime Southwestern Bell Company manager who had supervised the installation of the private branch exchange (PBX) used at Johnson’s Austin headquarters during the 1946 congressional campaign. This was the first instance of the use of a private PBX in Texas. Later, under Davis’s supervision, Southwestern Bell provided a long-distance trunk line along the Pedernales River for Johnson, as well as a private toll line connecting the ranch with nearby Johnson City. Davis recalled that Johnson needed the new lines because there was only one line through Stonewall and “people kept the [long distance] line tied up to such an extent that the senator had great difficulty in making and receiving long distance calls.” Johnson paid $36.63 every month for each of twenty-two extensions at the ranch.8

This first stage of communications development, in place by the middle of the 1950s, soon became obsolete as Johnson’s responsibility grew. Improvements in company capability and Johnson’s nomination as vice president created both the ability and need to provide more comprehensive service. In August 1960, Southwestern Bell offered the ranch four Austin lines and one Stonewall line to meet long-distance calling needs, supported by a total of sixteen long-distance circuits from switching facilities located in the center shed of the hangar. Eleven six-button handsets and an emergency backup generator were also installed. The Southwestern States Company, a regional concern, provided local service for the ranch.9

Lyndon Johnson had been a heavy user of the telephone throughout his political career, and the limited capabilities of the ranch during the early 1950s barely slowed him. In every photograph

7 Miller, ed., Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 340; George Reedy interview, AC 76-23, LBJ Library, 47; George Reedy interview, AC 84-54, LBJ Library, 10.


ever taken of a Johnson office, a telephone was visible; in Johnson’s world, telephones were located on desks, on mantels and dining room tables, under desks, by couches, on window sills, and even in the bathroom. Numerous photographs of the man show him glued to the telephone handset. As majority leader of the Senate, Johnson decided that he required eleven separate local and long-distance telephone lines at the ranch. These were in use most of the time, either by Johnson himself or by one of his ever-increasing number of secretaries and assistants. When he became vice president, he increased the number of phone lines to fifteen to accommodate the growing demands of his office.

The changing demands on the ranch during the vice presidency prompted a rearrangement of facilities. The Johnsons needed more space to accommodate visitors, staff, and official personnel, and they requested that the Southwestern Bell facilities be moved out of the hangar. A new structure, known as the “O” carrier building, was constructed next to the airstrip to house the telephone equipment. It remained in use for that purpose until after the Kennedy assassination.

During most of the vice presidency, six telephones were located on the first floor of the ranch house. Three of these were in Johnson’s office at the west end of the house, with one each in the living room, den, and master bedroom. Two additional handsets were on the second floor: one in the upstairs master bedroom and the other in administrative assistant Mary Margaret Wylie’s bedroom. The bath house by the swimming pool also contained a handset. Special telephone service was added for visiting dignitaries or during barbecues or other social events to which members of the press were invited.

Johnson also used television as a major source of information. He was notorious for having three televisions, each tuned to one of the three major networks, on at all times in the Oval Office and in his bedroom at the White House. But the ranch in Stonewall was well beyond the range of most conventional television signals, an ironic predicament for a family that owned a major media network in Texas. Until the late 1950s, television reception at the ranch remained poor. During 1960, Johnson ordered a fifty-foot tall television antenna installed. “This tower — though highly functional,” Lady Bird Johnson remembered, “was the bane of my life — aesthetically. Lyndon finally moved it for me.” It was relocated to the Scharnhorst property in 1962 as part of a series of renovations, and it remained the basis for television reception for the ranch.

Throughout the presidency, television reception continued to be a problem. After nearly two years of intermittent complaints by the president about interference from other signals, Federal Communications Commission officials sought to improve reception at the ranch. The White House Communications Agency and Southwestern Bell drafted a plan to install a new relay station on Hartman Hill, about fifteen miles from the ranch. The cost of the endeavor was estimated to be between $150,000 and $200,000 for the first year and $50,000 every subsequent year, dampening enthusiasm for the project. Coupled with the assessment that even the new relay station could not guarantee consistently better television reception at the ranch, further discussion of the idea was

---

10 Ibid., 60; Davis, “Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson LBJ Ranch Stonewall, Texas.”


12 Davis, “Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson LBJ Ranch Stonewall, Texas.”

Creating the First Remote White House

dropped. The bad publicity the cost would generate was deemed unworthy of the effort. 14

Improving communications reception and transmission at the ranch became a recurring concern of the Johnson presidency. By 1967, efforts to enhance television and commercial and government radio reception and transmissions were again under way. A tower was installed at the ranch to improve both television and radio reception. A base station in Fredericksburg was built and antennas were added to a Central Texas Electrical Cooperative tower located about one mile from Fredericksburg. A tower was removed from the LBJ Ranch and taken to Riley Mountain, near Llano, to provide coverage in that area. The Riley Mountain location was ideal for reception, but unfeasible because there were no rural electric lines or telephone lines to operate the tower in the immediate area. Only the community of Llano had the appropriate utility infrastructure to support the project, necessitating the selection of a new location for the tower. When the installation was finally erected at Camp Bullis, radio coverage was completed from San Antonio in the south, Austin to the east, through Lake LBJ in the north, and to a line between Fredericksburg and Llano to the west. The television antenna installation was also completed, although Johnson was annoyed by consistent co-channel interference. Another effort to improve communications between the ranch and the outside world fell short of optimal results. 15

The Secret Service also made demands on radio transmission in the area. Col. Jack A. Albright of the White House Communications Agency secured numerous written agreements for governmental use of several radio installations across the Hill Country and central Texas. Albright made fixed-term arrangements for the use of a number of locations, including Packsaddle Mountain, Hartman Hill, Westley West Tower, the Fredericksburg Co-op Tower, and Camp Bullis, but Secret Service officials noted that the arrangement did not meet their needs. They preferred agreements made on an “indefinite basis,” Thomas L. Johns of the agency informed W. Marvin Watson, a White House aide. “These communications facilities should be available to the Secret Service as long as the Secret Service has a responsibility compatible to this area.” Efforts were made to accommodate the needs of the Secret Service. 16

Before the Johnson presidency, transportation to the LBJ Ranch differed little from that to the rural ranch of any influential individual. The main road, which crossed the river by the Junction School, was a typical Texas rural road. Called “Farm-to-Market” roads, these were usually blacktopped by the 1960s, but they were designed for farm trucks and farm machinery. Most had slow-moving traffic, and negotiating them during planting, harvest, and cattle roundup, or during hunting season could be difficult. Yet such roads sufficed for Johnson while he served as senator and vice president.

After the 1952 flood, Johnson considered adding an airstrip to the property. Not only would it save him time in his hectic political travel schedule, it would also provide a means to rescue his family should a severe flood again occur. During 1955, a 3,570-foot asphalt landing strip to handle

---


light aircraft was constructed, and after he learned to select aircraft of the right size to have piloted
in, the airstrip became a significant time-saver for Johnson. He regarded transportation in the most
utilitarian terms and was impervious to the dangers involved in riding in low-flying helicopters and
small planes. Cross recalled that Johnson expressed a curiosity about the technological side of
flying, but was more interested in rapidly reaching his destination. Even the death of two of his
pilots in a 1961 plane crash in the Hill Country did not deter Johnson from his insistence on flying
even the smallest of craft in the worst of weather. 17

Security procedures prior to the presidency also reflected the combination of importance and
marginality associated with the vice presidency. During the vice presidential years, Secret Service
agents were not stationed at the ranch except during Johnson’s visits, and there were no permanent
facilities designated for their use. Agents would arrive a few hours before the Johnsons to assure that
there were no unauthorized people on the property and to see that no dangers to the Johnsons’ safety
existed. Initially, Secret Service operations were located in handyman Lawrence Klein’s old shop,
and in some cases, Secret Service vehicles served as temporary command posts. A General Services
Administration (GSA) trailer for Secret Service operations was placed north of the ranch house
during the first year of the Kennedy administration. Plumbing and sewer connections were added,
and the trailer became the center of security operations during the vice presidency. 18

In the aftermath of the Kennedy assassination, the ranch became the presidential residence,
and the rules of its administration changed dramatically. Security of the roads, the infrastructure, the
landing strip, and communications became preeminent concerns for those responsible for protecting
the leader of the nation. At the ranch, this meant developments in each of these areas, upgraded
facilities and management systems, and a full-time staff located at the Texas White House even when
the Johnsons were not there.

Johnson’s dependence on communications made the development of these systems a primary
concern. The president needed access to any and all available information at all times, but much of
what he needed to know was in Washington, D.C. A secure, coded system of transmission had to be
established for conveying information to the ranch. The installation of three trailers immediately
following the assassination served as a prelude to the creation of a White House Communications
Complex at the ranch. The facility included a communications switchboard and the cryptograph
section, as well as quarters for military aides and other personnel on twenty-four-hour call. 19

Johnson’s predilection for the telephone required one of the best communications
transmission systems in the world. Despite the installations and upgrades accomplished during the
senatorial and vice presidential years, the presidency demanded an entirely revamped telephone
system. Southwestern Bell assumed responsibility from Southwestern States for all telephone
service to the ranch; the company faced a “monumental challenge,” Stormy Davis recalled, to have
an adequate system functioning by December 12, 1963, the date planned for the new president’s first

17 James U. Cross interview, 12-16; Mary Rather, interview with Konrad Kelly, June 6, 1978, Tape 319-2,
SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP; Kermitt Hahne and Gus Ohlen, interview by Konrad Kelly and Edwin C. Bearss,


return to the ranch.\textsuperscript{20}

Southwestern Bell raced to accommodate the new level of demand. Beginning on December 3, the company erected a steel structure on 4.73 nearby acres leased from Ernest Hodges even before formal arrangements for the property were completed. Within seventy-two hours, the site had been cleared, the foundation dug, and a building erected. A 100-person crew arrived to install the sophisticated new telephone system. Three temporary microwave towers, sent from the American Telephone and Telegraph Company (AT&T) were built; one on Hartman Hill, a second at the Sawyer Ranch, and a third at the new telephone communications building. The microwave system provided 120 channels to Austin. The switchboard was located in a trailer that was placed east of the “O” carrier building. A second trailer, equipped with teleprinters and cryptographic machines, became the communications center. This equipment linked the Texas White House with the White House in Washington, D.C. By December 10, two days before the expected arrival of the new president, the system was operating, albeit primarily from temporary facilities.\textsuperscript{21}

A delay in the Johnsons’ arrival until December 24 allowed Southwestern Bell to upgrade its temporary setup into a permanent operation. New towers replaced the hastily erected trio. State-of-the-art telephone capacity was installed, including a 200-pair cable “plowed” underground east of the ranch, although the muddy winter conditions caused as many as eight vehicles to be stuck at one time during the work. Southwestern Bell also established an engineering office in the vacant Johnson City Variety Store building from which to administer its efforts.\textsuperscript{22}

By the time the upgraded system was completed, the telephone and communications structure housed enough equipment to service a small city. Power supplies, including a chrome-plated, 50,000-kilowatt emergency generator that had been scheduled for use in the upcoming 1964 World’s Fair, filled one-third of the communications trailer. The installation of this auxiliary power unit cost $5,000, while the modifications required to keep the residence in compliance with national electrical code standards cost another $2,000. Seventy-two telephones were installed at the ranch, with one in every room of the house, one in the president’s bathroom, and another by the pool and the outbuildings. A radio system, replete with the requisite codes for staff and Secret Service personnel, was established; Johnson complained about the poor audio quality of the secret communications line until he became accustomed to it. A sixty-four “O” carrier line was added to the existing poles between Stonewall and Austin. A loudspeaker system was installed that allowed Johnson to give orders to anyone, in the house or in the pool, at any time. By the end of December 1963, the Texas White House had a modern communications system that could support the activities of the president of the United States.\textsuperscript{23}

With the permanent system established, refinement of the various operations commenced. The Johnson City facility that Southwestern Bell used eventually became the press center for reporters in the Hill Country when Johnson vetoed the idea of such a site at the ranch. Davis of Southwestern Bell spent endless hours accommodating the needs of the president, assuring that the most up-to-date equipment and the best possible service were available and in place. Other equipment had to be kept current as well. Copiers that reflected the latest advances in technology


were also installed. The network of communications widened. Johnson’s cars and boats at Lake LBJ received radio-telephone capabilities, making it possible to communicate with the ranch switchboard from the water. The television networks volunteered equipment to keep at the ranch for broadcasting. Each of the five ranches — the Scharnhorst, Lewis, Haywood, Nicholson, and Jordan House — received underground telephone cable service. Each was also equipped with typewriters for the use of senior staff members who might stay there.24

The new importance of the ranch created a range of transportation, traffic flow, and security problems. Before Johnson became president, the old low water road was the primary means of access, although at low water, Johnson himself often drove across the dam he built just west of the house. The old ranch road was not designed to accommodate either the official or visitor traffic that a president could expect, and a range of improvements had to be undertaken.

One of the first changes was the upgrading of the approach road to the ranch. The ascendance of the new president increased the number of people who sought to view his Texas home. Most of them traveled old U.S. 290, a stretch of two-lane road that passed in full view of the ranch house across the river. It had been turned over to the county when the new U.S. 290 was completed. Early in December 1963, Texas Highway Department officials approached the White House about resuming administrative responsibility for the stretch of the old highway, and Johnson assented. On December 19, 1963, the highway department appropriated $40,000 for the construction of a 4.5-mile secondary loop from just west of the Blanco County line to the proximity of the ranch. The loop funneled traffic to the ranch off of the new U.S. 290, the main artery of the Hill Country, and allowed visitors to drive by the ranch, seeing it from across the river. Designated Ranch Road 1, the spur was a valuable addition that helped alleviate security concerns. It funneled traffic by the ranch without allowing people to approach the property. The spur was “most excellent,” presidential assistant Clifton C. Carter informed Texas State Highway Engineer Dewitt C. Greer on January 2, 1964. “I am sure [it] will be helpful to the tourists who are now frequenting the area.”25

The combination of easier access and Johnson’s resounding popularity after the election of 1964 resulted in management problems on the new stretch of road. After a hunter tried to spot Johnson, using the hunting sight of his rifle as a telescope, Ranch Road 1 was closed to the public for security reasons when the Johnsons were in residence at the Texas White House. A stream of requests to drive by the ranch while the Johnsons were present reached the White House staff. Typical was a letter from Larry Megow of Houston, who described himself as a “proud grandfather.” Megow’s son-in-law, an Air Force officer, had flown an escort jet for Johnson during a trip in the Far East and remained stationed there. The officer’s wife and five children were visiting Texas during the 1966 Christmas holidays, and Megow wanted his grandchildren to see the president’s home and take some pictures to show their friends in Florida. Johnson assented, a common gesture from him — particularly from anyone other than the press and during the holidays — and the Megow clan


25 Cliff Carter, Memo to the President, December 12, 1963, PP container 96, LBJ Library; Texas Highway Department, Minute Order, Gillespie County, District 14, December 19, 1963; Clifton C. Carter to Dewitt C. Greer, January 2, 1964, Papers of Lyndon B. Johnson — President, Gen HI 2/ST 42, Container 5, LBJ Library.
made their trip.\textsuperscript{26}

The ranch road also provided proximity for those who wanted to bring a cause or policy to the attention of the president, and via the ever-present press, the nation. An array of individuals used the ranch road and the ranch as a backdrop to promote their causes. In a characteristic incident just prior to Christmas 1966, four Syracuse, New York, protesters tried to camp on secured land near the ranch to complain about the implementation of Johnson's anti-poverty programs. The four were members of a group called the James Geddes Organization, which sought to assure adequate housing for the poor. They protested the termination of their funding by the Office of Economic Opportunity (OEO), headed by R. Sargent Shriver, a brother-in-law of former president John Kennedy. A Johnson aide, Jake Jacobsen, met with the protesters and explained that they should pursue the issue with OEO officials. The four continued their vigil and were later arrested when they refused to leave an area in which signs denying access were posted. The group was arraigned in nearby Fredericksburg.\textsuperscript{27}

The arrests initiated an uproar. Maury Maverick Jr., the son of an old Johnson friend and a prominent San Antonio attorney who offered his services to the American Civil Liberties Union in Texas, entered the case. Within two weeks, telegrams were received from a number of prominent anti-poverty advocates, including Roy Wilkins of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) and the Rev. Ralph David Abernathy of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), denouncing the arrests of the group, now renamed the Syracuse People's War Council Against Poverty. The incident gave the group press coverage, although the pressure applied through the media was not sufficient to alter any federal decisions.\textsuperscript{28}

Johnson remained wary of the press, and his treatment of it at the ranch reflected the often uncomfortable relationship. While he was quite at home with his friends in the media such as Houston Harte of Harte-Hanks Communications, a Texas-based newspaper chain, the national media received more gruff treatment. In 1964, Chief White House Correspondent John Chancellor of NBC News sought permission to survey the ranch for locations from which the networks could provide improved television coverage. Chancellor proposed that the three major networks unite to provide the best available signal and ambience from the ranch. This would entail scouring the property for the best location. On the memo requesting his approval, Johnson rejected the idea and angrily scrawled: "We don't want them at the ranch. We don't provide baby sitting." In contrast, in 1965, when Houston Harte requested permission to send photographers to the ranch to capture its springtime beauty, Johnson personally intervened after aides, wary of allowing even friends to intrude on Johnson's privacy, initially denied the request. Secret Service agents guided the photographers around the property. But in accordance with Johnson's instructions, even they were kept out of the ranch house.\textsuperscript{29}

\textsuperscript{26}Harold Woods, interview by Konrad Kelley, August 2, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 359:2; Larry Megow to President L. B. Johnson, December 12, 1966, PP, Container 3, LBJ Library.


\textsuperscript{29}John Chancellor to David Watt[ers], February 15, 1964; "Mr President," February 17, (1964), PP 13-2/Texas, Box 96, LBJ Library; Houston Harte to George Reedy, April 5, 1965; "Mr. President," April 7, (1965), George Reedy to Houston Harte, April 9, 1965; Jack Valenti to Mr President, July 7, 1965, PP 13-2/Texas, Box 97, LBJ Library.
Johnson’s decision to limit press access to the ranch reflected his view of the property. To the president, the ranch was first his home and only then a second White House. The press had no business in someone’s home except by invitation, Johnson insisted, and the press certainly could not be allowed to run loose in the White House. The Hill Country had few other distractions for members of the press, and the president was their focus in a way that he was not in Washington, D.C. This made Johnson even less likely to allow representatives of television networks to roam the property. It would take up the time of security personnel for what Johnson regarded as largely meaningless aggrandizement of the press.

The result was a series of planned “adventures” at the ranch. These were designed to enlighten and entertain the press corps without allowing them free access to Johnson’s world. Typical of such endeavors was a proposal from presidential aide Douglass Cater to hold a “reflective backgrounder” at the ranch as 1964 drew to a close. It had been a dramatic year, Cater noted, and an effort to “set the record straight” on the transition to the presidency, the genesis of the War on Poverty, the concept of the Great Society, and the myriad other issues of the year offered the president the opportunity to help shape the news reports of his efforts. Cater also planned to use this event to pit the White House regulars, the reporters on the capital beat, against their own bureau chiefs, “curbing the arrogance,” he wrote, of the reporters. Again, control of physical access to the ranch and the ease with which news and information could be acquired were closely related in the Johnson world view.

The transportation infrastructure was also upgraded to accommodate the president’s needs. During the presidency, the landing strip was paved and extended to 6,150 feet to allow the president and staff officials to reach the ranch in a Jetstar without stopping in Austin. Although the air strip was “beefed up a bit” by the improvements and was long enough for Air Force One, a customized Boeing 707, to land, Cross recalled, the Caliche soil base under the runway was not sufficiently stable to support the impact of the airplane. The presidential jet never landed at the ranch. Cross, the president’s pilot, flew a DC-9 to the ranch in place of Air Force One. A portable air tower and personnel to staff it were brought to the ranch from Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin to assist in landing military and private jets during Johnson’s stays at the ranch.

Johnson also had greater need for aircraft and a broader tolerance for the risk involved than did many civilian officials. During 1964, Johnson planned to privately purchase a Beechcraft Queen Air for occasional flights in the vicinity of the ranch. There was no precedent for the use of a private or civil aircraft by a sitting president. Franklin D. Roosevelt had been the first president to travel by air, and military aircraft and crews had been used to transport him and all subsequent presidents. As a result of the proposed purchase, Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) officials sought to train and qualify his civilian pilots as if they were members of the military. The agency also wanted to add additional navigational equipment to the airstrip, which had named the Johnson City Airport so that improvements could be made at government expense. He planned improvements would be temporary in nature, similar to the ones added to the Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, airport during the Eisenhower administration. Despite the new navigational equipment, FAA officials were nervous about the consequences of a president flying in aircraft piloted by individuals who did not hold military certification for the plane in question. With Cross’s assurance that FAA fears were unfounded,

30 Douglass Cater to the President, November 19, 1964, PP, Box 97, LBJ Library.

Johnson was typically cavalier. He cared little whether his pilots held military certification. 32

Turning Johnson’s ranch into a second White House required an enormous organization and a great deal of money to assure the safety and security of the president and the ongoing flow of travelers. Every time Johnson went to Texas, an entire retinue of aides and staff members went as well. Cabinet officials and dignitaries sometimes accompanied the President, and on some occasions, it seemed to observers that the trips to Texas included a never-ending parade of people and equipment. Cross recalled that “coming to Texas, we’d have forty, fifty people” on the plane. During each presidential visit, the airstrip was busy, as officials flew in to discuss new business, others departed, and couriers carrying a range of information arrived and left. Each time, government officials in several agencies in Washington, D.C., had to cease other activities and prepare for the movement of as many as 100 people to the ranch. Johnson flew anyone he could on the presidential plane. Routinely, clerks, stenographers, and three shifts of Secret Service agents were on board. “We’d load everybody on that Air Force One,” Cross remembered, “and away we’d go.” 33

The Air Force and the Secret Service began to set up the initial ground rules covering travel as early as November 28, 1963. Medical personnel had to be provided in case of emergencies, and helicopter support had to be arranged, along with numerous other details. The effort to assure that the people, information, and tools necessary to run the nation from a remote site were present at the ranch had to be comprehensive. This was a major undertaking. In typical instances, fifty-five staffers flew with Johnson for the Fourth of July weekend in 1965; fifty-six members of the press boarded the charter for the January 14, 1965, flight to the ranch, seemingly leaving no one in Washington, D.C., to cover other federal affairs. 34

Devising economical traveling arrangements for the large numbers of staff proved to be a problem. Although Johnson was gracious about allowing staff members on Air Force One and other presidential planes, the routinely higher number of staffers than seats compelled alternate arrangements. Initially, support personnel were transported on the press charter, but by 1965, the practice ceased after reporters’ complaints of overcrowding. There was simply not sufficient space for support staff as well as newspeople. The reporters were often outnumbered more than two to one by White House and military support staff. After June 1965, a separate military aircraft transported staff, while the press flew on its charter. 35

Johnson’s affinity for his ranch was well known before 1963 and became even more apparent during the presidency. Between November 1963, and September 1967, Johnson made forty-two trips to the ranch. Thirty-four of these left from Washington, D.C., while the remainder departed from a variety of locations, including New York City, Atlantic City, Houston, Philadelphia, and Newport News, Virginia. Each trip to Texas required a full presidential entourage, and almost every flight included Cabinet officials and other dignitaries, as well as members of the press.


33 James U. Cross interview, 30.


Typically as many as 100 people traveled at official expense on each of the trips, requiring significant expenditures to cover transportation.36

The cost of the frequent travel to the ranch drew some negative attention from the press and the public. Cost-cutters everywhere noted the sizeable number of consistent travelers. Although the criticism was often muted, the expense of travel and the myriad other needs supplied to the Texas White House was high, ongoing, and in the minds of some, of questionable necessity. Since taxpayers paid the bills, some watchdogs were critical of the White House. In one instance, a report in the Dallas Morning News at the beginning of 1964 that fifty new phone lines were to be installed at the ranch at the cost of more than $2.5 million generated complaints from one businessman. Such criticism kept Johnson and his staff fully aware of the costs, and they strove to keep expenditures under control. In early August 1965, the White House Communications Agency reduced its staff for the Texas trips from fifty-three to thirty-three. Switchboard operators were reduced from ten to six, radio operators from eight to five, and the Teleprompter maintenance staff decreased by half. Later that month, more personnel cuts went into effect. Permanently stationing one officer and fifteen enlisted personnel at the ranch allowed the decrease in the military traveling staff. The savings generated by the move amounted to $10,000 per month in travel costs and sixty-four workdays in salary.37

Still, the list of official personnel on each trip nearly always exceeded sixty, and questions about the wisdom of such expenditures continued. Approximately thirty-five of the regular travelers were military personnel. When the president’s White House staff and their support personnel, family and guests, and other mandatory personnel were included, the government was still flying a large number of people to Texas on a regular basis. Newspapers commented on the practice in an indirect manner. Peter Lisagor of the Chicago Daily News wondered where everyone slept and justified the expense of traveling a “far piece,” a regional colloquialism that indicated a long way, to the ranch by noting: “Mr. Johnson’s friends and associates say it is one of the few places he can relax, if not the only one.” The demands of the presidency made the expenditures worthwhile in the opinion of most of the press, and complaints were generally muted.38

The combination of the remote location of the ranch and the manner in which Johnson and his staff controlled access to it, and thereby to the president, led to ongoing disagreements with the press. In the early 1960s, the U.S. press was at the peak of its influence. With such names as Walter Cronkite, John Chancellor, Chet Huntley, and David Brinkley, television had become an important medium of communication. John F. Kennedy had held the first live televised press conference in January 1961, and the various uproars in international affairs during the Kennedy administration, the Cuban Missile Crisis in particular, were covered by television. The civil rights movement was transformed in no small part because television exposed the public to atrocities committed in the name of law and order. The public and the press were still charmed with the new medium, and

36 “Total Number of Separate Trips to LBJ Ranch Since November 1963,” n.d., PP 13-2/Texas, Box 98, LBJ Library.


almost no one was cynical about the impact of the press on the way people understood national and international events. The public did not yet seriously doubt the motives, manners, and so-called objectivity of the people who brought them the news.

Johnson had long been in the forefront of the technological revolution in politics. He had utilized the radio, the helicopter, and other innovations to assess public sentiment, spread his message, and develop his programs. He understood the impact of television more clearly than most politicians. But he also maintained presidential prerogative, closing his ranch to the press and the outside world except by his permission. The result was an uncomfortable truce and occasional skirmishes between the president and the press over the question of accessibility. To some in the press, the Texas White House was a castle to which Johnson retreated to hide from his detractors; from Johnson's perspective, it was his home, and his privacy was of greater significance than the press's right to any news story.

Some members of the press reacted with greater equanimity than others to Johnson's dialectical push and pull with the press. As New Year's Eve 1964, approached, members of the press sought to enliven their time in Texas. On December 28, 1964, the LBJ Ranch received a cryptic but warm telegram that played on one of White House staffer George Reedy's jokes: "The Society of (Prudent (Or Imprudent?)) Men and Women, White House Correspondent's Association Division, facing up to the happy prospect that we may be in Texas when the time comes to ring in the new year, is planning a New Year's Eve party in honor of your staff. We would be honored and delighted for you and your family to join us in the festivities . . . at the Driskill Hotel" in Austin. This gesture conveyed both the difficulties of the arrangements for the press, some of whom stayed in Austin, more than sixty miles away, as well as the need for access that Johnson so assiduously controlled.

The control of access to the ranch and the required travel to Texas exacerbated the already uncomfortable relationship between the president and the national news corps. Every one of the forty-two times Johnson traveled to Texas during his first three years in office, the press had to follow, often complaining about the short notice. At first, most found Texas entertaining, but the charm wore thin as reporters found themselves with a generally uncooperative president and a set of rules that limited their access, curtailed what the press perceived as its right to know, and sometimes seemed petty and insulting. When Johnson "came to rest, it was to Texas almost all the time," George Christian remembered. "And [reporters] got tired of coming to the same place."

Transportation from Johnson City to the ranch became a focal point of press frustration. The White House Transportation Agency provided an air-conditioned bus from the Johnson City Press Center to the ranch. There was a five dollar per person charge for the working press. Some reporters had to come back from Stonewall to ride the bus. There was no other way for the press to gain entry to the ranch, for Secret Service officials would not admit anyone who did not ride the bus. Garth Jones, the Associated Press correspondent in Austin, vehemently protested this arrangement. "Is this really just a $5 admission charge to the ranch for the working press?" Jones wrote, implying a more sinister motive. Using a renowned Johnson phrase, he finished: "Come, let us reason together, and do something about this." But the difficulties in the relationship remained.

The problems stemmed from two factors. Based in first Austin and later San Antonio, the

39 White House Correspondents' Association, Garnett D. Horner, Secretary, Telegram to the President, December 28, 1964, PP 13-2/Texas, Box 97, LBJ Library.

40 Garth Jones to George Christian, October 11 [1964], EX WH 12-1, Box 23, LBJ Library; George Christian, interview by Joe B. Frantz, December 4, 1969, AC 74-196, LBJ Library, 6.
reporters were far removed from any political action taking place. "On occasion we overworked them here, and they complained about that," Christian suggested. "Sometimes we underworked them, and they complained about that." The location away from the ranch also contributed to the problem. Reporters "complained enough about Austin," Christian continued, "they'd say, 'well, let's go out and watch them paint the stripe in the street." Christian and the staff insisted that while the president was at the ranch, he was relaxing and "if there was anything important he was doing, we darn sure will tell them."41 It was an impasse born of different styles and cultures.

In the aftermath of the Kennedy assassination, Johnson could easily invoke presidential safety as the rationale for such policies, and protection and security at the ranch remained major concerns. In addition to the heartrending sorrow and numbness it sent through the nation, the Kennedy assassination provided a terrible shock to the security forces charged with guarding the president. Although there had been attacks on U.S. presidents since Andrew Jackson’s term in office, there had been no attempts on a president’s life since the attack on the White House by Puerto Rican separatists in 1951. Harry Truman was staying at Blair House at the time while the White House was renovated and the attack came against an uninhabited West Wing. No American president had been fired upon since 1932, when an attempt on President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt in Miami took the life of newly elected Chicago Mayor Anton “Tony” Cermak. In the immediate moments after the attack on Kennedy, security officials assumed that the assassination was part of a worldwide attack on U.S. leaders. No one knew the extent of what had occurred or who was behind it, and whether other political leaders might also be targets.42 A belated but intense vigilance that came to characterize the Johnson presidency followed.

At the ranch, security became a paramount concern. A swarm of new agents arrived to guard the ranch, and expanded facilities for their use had to be established. Guard shacks were set up “straight off the truck,” Albert Wierich remembered. New security fences were located at the perimeter of the property; late relectric entry gates were added. The Hightower residence, originally located south of the Pedernales River and in what is now the LBJ State Park, had been moved to the main property by the early 1960s. The house had become the residence of ranch worker Albert “Pretzel” Rodriquez and his family, who had previously worked with the Malacheks at Boerne. The Secret Service took over these quarters, and the GSA took responsibility for converting the quarters into a Secret Service command post.43

Security operations required separate infrastructure at the ranch. The Secret Service needed guard stations to augment the command post, for its posture at the ranch was defensive. Early in 1964, three small frame structures were constructed, located at the east and west security check gates and at the cattle guard opening south of the Pedernales River. These allowed control of the entrances to the ranch, and along with the miles of fence that surrounded the ranch, assured that the president’s home was secure.44

41 Christian interview, December 4, 1969, 6-7.
For the Johnsons, being the first family in their own home took some getting used to. It meant constraints on personal freedom and a tremendous lack of privacy, as secretaries, aides, military personnel, Secret Service agents, and others moved through the house. Although most tried to be inconspicuous, they were still ever-present. Even a road built for the workers was not sufficient to mask their activities. The strain of constant supervision was evident in the First Family. Lyndon Johnson seized every opportunity to leave his handlers and staff behind. When Johnson finally arrived at the ranch on December 24, 1963, for his first visit back after becoming president, he got off the airplane and hopped into the car with his friend A.W. Moursund. "There they went, away to get lost over the horizon," Lady Bird Johnson recalled, initiating the practice of eluding the Secret Service that Johnson so enjoyed. Secret Service agents were dumbfounded as the president disappeared from sight. They rushed to their vehicles and followed in hasty pursuit. Presidential affairs were forgotten as Johnson roared away for a little deer-hunting and a lot of talking, pursued by the people responsible for his safety.  

The presence of all these people was even harder on Lady Bird Johnson than on her husband. She had people traipsing through her beloved house, and changes that she found unaesthetic and unappealing had to be made to the property. On her first trip back to the ranch, she remarked on the "two enormous silver saucers"—satellite dishes for communications. Large searchlights probed the night, Secret Service men bustled about, guardhouses were located at the entrances and other accouterments of security changed the feel of the place. To Lady Bird, it felt as if she had turned her home over to outsiders.

This feeling was driven home in an incident when Lady Bird Johnson found herself locked out of her own home. The Secret Service insisted that the exterior doors to the house remain locked at all times, and agents developed the habit of locking the doors the instant anyone left the house. During a visit by members of the media, Lady Bird served teas and cookies to the press on the lawn, intending to give them a tour of the house. When she tried to open an exterior door, she was embarrassed to find herself locked out. A chagrined security officer immediately opened the door, but the incident served as reinforcement of the reality that at least as long as Lyndon Johnson was in the presidency, the Johnsons' ranch would be public as well as personal property.

Military officials were keenly aware of the burden their presence placed on the First Family. It was difficult to ignore the hardware—the helicopters, airplanes, vehicles, and communications equipment—that dotted the ranch, reminding the Johnsons and their military attaches that the ranch was as much a military installation as a family ranch. By the end of 1965, Cross, recently promoted to lieutenant colonel as part of his new position as Armed Forces Aide to the President, felt compelled to remind the many military personnel stationed at the ranch to be considerate of the First Family. Soldiers had been far too visible on the property, and some had used objectionable language in proximity of the Johnsons, a situation Cross found particularly abhorrent. In January 1966, Cross strengthened his earlier cautionary words. "I would hope," he informed military personnel, "that all personnel would take particular care to avoid ever offending the privacy of either the First Family or any one of the civilians associated with them." Yet their presence and the movement of vehicles continued to remind the family that as long as Lyndon B. Johnson remained in the presidency, their home was an unusual kind of public facility.  


46 Lt. Col. James U. Cross, Memorandum for All Military Personnel Assigned or Attached for White House Duty, Subject: Military Activities at the LBJ Ranch, October 15, 1965; Lt. Col. James U. Cross, Memorandum for All Military Personnel Assigned or Attached for White House Duty, Subject: Military Activities at the LBJ Ranch, January 14,
Yet despite sharing the ranch with the world, the Johnsons lived in a special place that had transformative qualities. The stunning orange Texas sun shown on the land, and as the light from the sunset twinkled across the Pedernales River, the beauty of the Hill Country calmed Johnson and charmed his visitors. “Out here, you don’t think about missiles,” Johnson apocryphally told a reporter in an oft-repeated quote. Reporters noticed how different the president acted at his ranch, and many commented on the impact of the place on the man. “He has made a success here,” wrote Arthur Hoppe of The San Francisco Chronicle. “He will leave his mark on this quiet land. Here, then, he is secure.” Such reasoning, which swallowed whole the mythology Johnson created about his youth and allowed reporters to feel that they knew the President in an intimate and personal fashion, was an important strategic tool for Johnson. On the ranch, the control he craved was still his, and it showed. “It is almost as though there are two Mr. Johnsons,” Hoppe continued. “I, for one, like and admire this Texan far better. And late this afternoon as I walked along the banks of the Pedernales, flushing doves and armadillos, I couldn’t help thinking what a shame it is, both for him and for us, that he can’t govern the nation from here.”

The creation of the remote White House sought to accomplish precisely what Hoppe wished for Johnson. The transformation of the LBJ Ranch into the Texas White House occurred quickly and decisively. The ranch became the site of a branch of government, and the numerous aides, support staff, and security personnel who lived on the premises, as well as those who traveled with the presidential entourage, confirmed the nature of the transformation. The communications system at the ranch was equal to that anywhere in the world, and with it, Lyndon Johnson could visit his home and conduct the business of state. The ranch created a new kind of presidency, one dependent on communications systems instead of the proximity to national politics.

This creation of a remote White House was a product of the times and the individual who demanded it. Johnson had never cared to understand how technology worked, but he could clearly see its possibilities and implications, and with the resources of the presidency at his disposal, he was determined to transform his ranch. What he accomplished only became possible in the 1960s, as the combination of widespread jet travel, improved communications equipment, and other technological advances allowed the transcending of the great distance between the Potomac and the Pedernales rivers.

As he accomplished this transformation, Johnson again foreshadowed changes in American society. As a westerner, he utilized these new amenities in an effort to fuse the demands of the White House with the security and reassurance of the place he loved best. As he brought the two together, he established a trend that later presidents and after them, the American public, would follow. From private jets to second homes and modems to access faraway individuals and sources of information, the type of technological commuting in which Johnson engaged became a typical feature of American life.


Chapter 6
The President’s Palace:

Lyndon B. Johnson was a perpetual motion machine and everything about his life reflected his desire to be ever in motion. Each morning he rose early with a long list of tasks to accomplish, and he kept his days full. He was also a micro-manager of grand design, refusing to delegate even the smallest of decisions. He liked his life busy, and because of his penchant for controlling any situation into which he entered, he made the lives of others around him — including family and employees — equally full of activities and sometimes of misery. At the Texas ranch, this tendency was highlighted in clearest relief, for there Johnson believed his right and ability to direct the actions that surrounded him were without question. As a result, during his presidency, life at the ranch took on a frenetic character, as the property became the stage for a typically Johnsonesque range of purposes. “Rest at the ranch is a misnomer to me,” Lady Bird Johnson once wrote, and the pace of activity there supported her recollection.¹

In part, this frenetic nature was the result of the incredibly small space at the ranch. Despite the series of renovations and expansions that had begun in the 1950s, the house was little more than 4,500 square feet. The famous barbecues were outside, by the river; in case of bad weather they were relocated to an indoor facility, such as the high school gymnasium in Stonewall. The outbuildings and guest houses at the ranch removed some of the pressure for overnight guests, but often there was no space and few activities for many of the people who arrived at the ranch for official, ceremonial, and other functions. Nor could these visitors move about freely, for barriers to access existed and Secret Service agents quickly reminded stray visitors and reporters to stay within established boundaries. The airplane hangar served as the location of numerous press conferences, guests were often left in the front yard as other events in which they were not included took place, and a constant flow of people who seemed to have nothing to do stood around on the grounds, watched carefully by Secret Service agents.

Although as the center of attention, Lyndon Johnson was mostly oblivious to all of this, the conditions at the ranch exacerbated tension between the president and the press. Accustomed to the freedom of movement available in Washington, D.C., if not in the White House itself, and far from home and familiar surroundings, the mostly eastern press found aspects of Johnson’s formidable personality even more overbearing during his stays in Texas. Although Johnson was far more likely to speak candidly and let down his guard at the ranch, he simultaneously used his dominance of the place as a way to compel the press to do things as he wanted. Sensing this contradiction and feeling constrained, the press resented Johnson, which was reflected in attitudes expressed in much of the reporting. The negative sentiments made Johnson defensive, which in turn made him less receptive to the entreaties of the press. A push and pull existed throughout the presidency that was reflected in press coverage of Johnson personally. Johnson’s tactics made them less likely to give him the benefit of the doubt, which made him less likely to cooperate. As the Vietnam War accelerated and Johnson’s famed “Credibility Gap” became an article of faith for the press, the situation worsened as both perspectives hardened. The result was an ongoing series of misunderstandings and an ultimate stalemate.

Much of this resulted from the dialectic created by Johnson’s insistence on running the

national government from his ranch. During the presidency, the geographic ranch was two different and overlapping psychic and actual places, each embodying distinctively different rhythms. When Johnson was gone, the day-to-day operations of the property were those of an ordinary ranch, with a significant number of additional personnel in the vicinity. Cowboys and other ranch workers were the most evident people on the place, and the irrigation system and the animals became the center of attention. The Secret Service agents and military corpsmen permanently stationed there watched as Johnson’s workers took care of ranch business. No one sought to move the cows away from the house, as Johnson insisted when present, and ongoing maintenance, repair, and ongoing activities took place. When Johnson was present, the entire ranch operated as both a working property and a remote White House. The ranch became a fast-paced, crowded, busy place, full of dignitaries and the professional staff necessary to accommodate them. The Teletypes hummed and the numerous phone lines were in constant use. Policy makers and reporters seemed to be everywhere, and official pronouncements came by the dozen. As cows grazed and irrigation pipe was installed, decisions that directed domestic programs and foreign policy were discussed. Military couriers handled coded messages as cowboys transported animals to new pastures. Generals and advisors landed at the airstrip while ranch help drove to town for supplies. It was as if two distinctly different places overlapped on the same terrain.

This dual personality made the ranch/Texas White House an unusual place. Part Hill Country intermittently profitable economic enterprise and part national political headquarters, it embodied divergent features within Lyndon B. Johnson’s personality, the feel of his youth and his place and the demands of his position. Hardly a reluctant leader, Johnson reinforced his forcefulness by using the ranch as his headquarters. In this environment, he trusted his instincts more clearly than in the nation’s capital. He knew and understood more clearly than those who came from Washington, D.C.; there he could utilize his experience and expertise to articulate to everyone and anyone who was really in charge. Along the Pedernales River, Lyndon Johnson truly controlled every facet of interaction and discourse, and he never failed to remind visitors, reporters, and friends of this reality.

Again, the dominance so central to Johnson’s personality emerged as part of a tactical strategy. The ranch and his home place gave Johnson a feeling of security and control so powerful that he was willing to regularly move the national government to the ranch for months on end. This willingness to exercise prerogative let Johnson wield the control that was of great importance to a man of his combination of awesome power and vast personal insecurity. He could insist on a visit to the ranch and everyone must follow. The imperative involved enhanced Johnson’s sense of power while simultaneously reflecting his insecurities. That he could and would exercise this privilege reflected his need to remind Americans, their government, and the press, of his power. Conversely, as he reminded them of the scope of his power, he diminished its range, especially in the realm of Washington, D.C. Johnson seemed to believe that when he returned to the ranch, he recouped lost power and could use it more effectively. But the manner of its acquisition and use was alienating.

The pattern of Johnson’s presence at the ranch reflected its growing importance in national affairs and ultimately in national cosmology. The Johnsons’ initial post-assassination visit was delayed two weeks. Instead of arriving on December 10, 1963 as planned, the Johnsons did not reach the ranch until the day before Christmas. During 1964, the Johnsons rarely visited before November, the month in which the presidential election took place, when LBJ was elsewhere only three days. After the election of 1964, a pattern began to emerge that typified the presidency. The Johnsons were usually in residence during July and August, particularly around the president’s birth date of August 27. November and December were also favored months for living at the ranch. During the rest of the year, they were present for short times as frequently as possible, when they
could get away from Washington, D.C., in the case of recuperating from illness, or when a formal event such as the signing of the Education Bill of 1965 took place. This pattern reflected both the importance of the ranch to the Johnsons on a personal level and increasingly the iconographic meaning that had become attached to it.

Throughout the presidency, the ranch simultaneously served both public and private functions. Family lunches and official business became inextricably intertwined in the manner of the nineteenth century, where the lines separating public and private spheres were not as distinct as they later became. Friends and family members sat at the table with important visitors, creating a sometimes awkward, always amusing social interaction. This fusion of different aspects of life typified the regime at the Texas White House during the presidency, enhancing its unique role among presidential homesteads until that time. The Texas White House was the first presidential home to be far enough from Washington, D.C., to need all the technological attributes of modern age to allow the president to administer his responsibilities.

By 1964, the ranch had become considerably different from the haphazardly managed property Johnson acquired in the early 1950s. A succession of foremen had not met Johnson’s expectations; some had not understood the need for technology, others could not accept the constant second-guessing and the seeming arbitrary decision-making in which Johnson engaged. But the president got the results he sought. Under Foreman Dale Malechek’s guidance, by 1964, the ranch had become a “nothing-wasted layout that almost glows with care and scientific management,” one reporter wrote, and Johnson loved to show it to visitors. “That’s what he was proud of, that’s what he loved, that’s what he came here for,” remarked neighbor Kermit Hahne. The ranch and especially its cattle “was (sic) his life.”

Johnson utilized a method that anyone who ever worked with him would recognize. He expected “a dime’s worth for every nickel he spends,” his trusted ranch foreman Dale Malechek recalled, even though the ranch was not an important source of profit for the Johnson empire. Detractors would often refer to the president as a gentleman rancher and a hobbyist, but Malechek, who arrived in 1960 and remained, refuted this idea. The president was interested in cattle as a business, and paid little attention to show cattle and the ribbons they won. The first time the ranch made any profit, Johnson jumped up, said “look, the ranch is making money,” and ordered had his long-time assistant Mary Rather to take the check for $300 directly to the bank. Malechek observed that ranching was never a hobby for LBJ, since the ranch was an expensive undertaking and Johnson would never spend a nickel on any hobby.

After he purchased the property in 1951, Johnson sought to increase its operations and develop modern systems that would better support the ranch enterprise. The centerpiece of these activities was the dam, built in 1951, which provided water in abundance, the most crucial need of the ranch operation. When the river was high, the water backed up behind it for almost one mile.
Irrigation had begun soon after the construction of the dam, and parts of the property — located between the hangar and Oriole Bailey’s house to the west of the family cemetery — were consistently irrigated throughout the 1950s and early 1960s. After the arrival of Dale Malechek, the area under irrigation greatly expanded. A manual system of seven-inch pipelines with sprinklers, described by Malechek as “exceedingly large and exceedingly heavy to carry around,” was used in the process. The pipes were moved by hand, requiring a great deal of labor. 5

Johnson’s penchant for saving money extended to the irrigation operation. After Malechek’s arrival, the ranch continued its established practice of buying used equipment. As neighbors and others bought new and sometimes larger equipment, Johnson was able to purchase their discarded gear. Four- and five-inch pipe was often available. The seven-inch pipe was used for the main water supply or “trunk” lines, while the smaller four- and five-inch pipe became the core of the sprinkler system. This “made considerably more sense,” Malechek recalled, “because it didn’t kill a fellow as fast hauling that around as it did six-, seven-, and eight-inch” pipe. 6 Johnson’s desire to keep costs down meshed at least this once with the needs of his ranch staff.

By 1964, Johnson had invested a considerable amount of money developing the ranch into a sophisticated, modern operation, and as a result of his efforts, he fancied himself a conservation farmer. Three pumps put 2,100 cubic feet of river water per minute into the pipes that supplied water to the 100 irrigated acres on the ranch. Most of this land was in winter oats, alfalfa, sudan grass, or coastal Bermuda grass, which Johnson had been among the first to introduce in the Hill Country. The Bermuda grass produced a greater tonnage of hay per acre than other grasses and the extra feed it generated for Johnson’s stock was welcome. About 180 acres were served by terraced pastures and deep and full human-dug “stock tanks” — ponds to hold runoff and water pumped from wells for various uses. These included watering stock and irrigating crops. One hundred and ten of these unirrigated acres farther from the river were planted to sudan grass and winter oats, crops that needed less water. These lands were also terraced, and the soil treated with nitrogen by planting clover and legumes. 7

The remaining 250 acres — either permanent pasture replete with native bluestem grasses or river bottom — comprised the grazing area of the ranch. In the Hill Country, about fifteen acres per cow were necessary. About 250 Hereford cattle, an essential part of the breeding business Johnson began in 1955, pastured on these lands and other Johnson-owned or -leased properties. In general, the registered stock was kept at the main ranch, and the commercial herd, which averaged 250 head, pastured at the outlying rental properties. A Devon bull from Sen. Wayne Morse’s herd was part of the Johnson herd, as were a few Holstein milk cows that served as nurse cows for the Hereford calves. The cows were aesthetic problems for Lady Bird Johnson, who did not like them in front of the main ranch house. The Holsteins wore bells, which irritated Johnson whenever the cows approached the ranch house. 8 The sounds of animals that he so enjoyed during his recovery from the 1955 heart attack became just another annoyance during the presidency.


6 Dale Malechek and Jewell Malechek interview, November 9, 1978.

7 Bailey, “A Visit to the LBJ Ranch.”

The cattle operation required intensive management, for despite its mythic image, the Hill Country offered only mediocre grazing. The placement of the cattle for grazing depended on the distribution of rainfall, for the semi-arid region was known for uneven rainfall even within a very few miles. Assuring sufficient water for stock required the digging of stock tanks and the placement of numerous water tanks. Crops had to be grown for feed, native-grass rangelands were fertilized, improved types of grass were introduced, and a range of other activities undertaken to assure the best available forage for the Johnson herd. Such intensive management was necessary to assure the success of the cattle-raising enterprise.9

Johnson valued his cattle operation less for the money it generated than for its cultural and social importance. Johnson did not merely want to walk around in cowboy boots and call himself a rancher, Dale Malechek’s wife, Jewell Malechek, remembered. He was immensely proud of the ranch and wanted to make it into a place where other ranchers came to get ideas. Johnson paid close attention to the science of the ranch; specialists from Texas A&M University, agronomists, ranch specialists, and “seed people” who Johnson invited to inspect his efforts and assess new ideas, were frequent visitors. The ranch became a “showplace,” Dale Malechek noted; when Johnson “came home, he wanted to come to a working ranch” that reflected the best of the ranching profession.10

The commercial cows played an important role in the economy of the ranch. At times the operation included as many as 600 commercial cows, compared to a much smaller number of the registered animals. “We were out for every dollar we could get out of that commercial calf,” Dale Malechek recalled, and although greater long-term benefit could be derived from the registered cattle, the commercial cows formed the backbone of the operation most of the time. This fit Johnson’s interests as well; he was far more interested in raising cattle than showing the animals and collecting ribbons.11

Johnson’s presidency made the daily working of the cattle operation at the old location more difficult. When Dale Malechek arrived in 1960, the cattle pens were located close to the main house, between what became Lawrence Klein’s shop and the old barn. They were small and cramped, but sufficient for the twenty registered cows on the ranch at that time. “You sit there and look at it,” Dale Malechek remembered, “and you say ‘how in the hell did you ever work anything in that area?’ Well, that’s where the area was.” The influx of people at the ranch as a result of the presidency made working in proximity of the house a difficult task. “With all the multitude of people. There wasn’t any way in hell you could operate,” Malechek remembered. “There’d be six Secret Service guys from New York [who] had never seen any[one] work cattle before hanging on the pens, leaning over the fence, wanting to see what in the hell you were doing. You couldn’t drive a cow through a gate, you couldn’t drive a cow through a chute.” The congestion of people were consistently in the wrong place.12

The sheer difficulty led to changes in the location of the working pens. Beginning in 1964, pens north of the main house were constructed, followed by the Show Barn in 1966. The new pens were set up to work as many as 300 head of cattle, either commercial or registered breed. The Show

---

12 Dale Malechek interview, January 22, 1979, 347:2.
Barn, with its larger pens and its distance from the other activities that routinely transpired on the ranch, was an important addition for the cattle operation. Malechek and the other cowboys were relieved to finally have working space away from the center of ranch activities.¹³

By 1964, the ranch operation had also expanded to include a number of properties in the vicinity to support Johnson’s growing interest in breeding cattle. The most significant of these was the 2,600-acre Scharnhorst place, formally titled the Clear Creek and Granite Knob Ranch, which was used for pasture and deer hunting. About 300 head of both sheep and goats, the animals Johnson referred to as “mortgage-lifters,” ran there. The Comanche Cattle Company, Johnson’s partnership with A. W. Moursund, owned 4,500 acres in Llano County called the Haywood Ranch. The property was mostly undeveloped although a portion of it was already subdivided by 1964. Its primary economic use was pasture and it also was one of many sites for water recreation. The property contained a ranch house and a boat dock there, and Johnson kept a motorboat there for late afternoon forays on the Llano River. The 2,200 acres at Three Springs Ranch were entirely undeveloped and kept in pasture for the herds.¹⁴

There was also a noncommercial dimension to the sheep raised at the LBJ Ranch. Among these mortgage-lifters — the sheep raised for their wool, and the lamb chops that Johnson discovered in a Washington, D.C. restaurant that cost as much as the whole sheep he sold in the Kansas City market — were specialty animals for use in the barbecues so central to ranch life. Foreman Malechek kept about one dozen Barbudal Sheep to provide lamb chops for the president’s guests.¹⁵

The presidency forced Johnson to change some of the patterns of ownership of his various enterprises. Although he continued to manage the details of his ranching operation, the decision-making passed to other hands. The LBJ Company, which owned the ranch as well as the various media outlets and other businesses that the Johnsons held, was placed in a trust administered by Johnson’s close friend, A. W. Moursund. Although this designation was required by law and expected by custom, it hardly kept Johnson from making decisions about the operations of his pride and joy. Even during the presidency, Johnson was closely involved; in the limited time available during ranch trips, Malechek was expected to recount to the president everything that had occurred in his absence and show him any improvements or changes. Johnson’s control extended to every facet of the ranch operation; he even required Dale Malechek to have money in hand before the cattle they sold left the ranch. His protestations of minimal involvement to the contrary, Johnson remained involved in the day-to-day workings of the ranch throughout his presidency.¹⁶

But the demands of the office kept Johnson from his land much of the year, and in his absence, it ran as a working ranch. Dale Malechek was in charge on a daily basis, but even from Washington, D.C., the president consistently looked over his shoulder. Malechek expected and often endured daily telephone calls from the president that lasted as long as three hours, conversations almost always devoted exclusively to the workings of the ranch. At the White House, Johnson received daily weather reports from the Hill Country by telephone or telex; during bad weather, he expected hourly updates. The obsession with the weather was so overwhelming that in press conferences, reporters would ask about conditions at the ranch. Johnson’s overbearing manners when it came to the affairs of the ranch made him a difficult man for whom to work. “He was a son

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Bailey, “A Visit to the LBJ Ranch.”

¹⁵ Ibid.

of a bitch to work for,” Malechek remembered long after the president’s death. “One son of a bitch. I’ll guarantee you. He expected 110 percent 120 percent of the time.”

Always involved, even from a distance, Johnson’s penchant for hands-on management immensely complicated the life of his ranch staff. When Johnson was present, Malechek would have to tuck his plug of chewing tobacco deeper in his jaw and accommodate his employer’s demands. The foreman “liked it a lot better when the President was in Washington,” Liz Carpenter, who had become Lady Bird Johnson’s executive aide, said. Then Malechek only had to endure the long phone calls instead of having the president look over his shoulder as he made every decision. The two had a complicated relationship that often elicited a comment by reporters who wrote of the ranch. The stoic Malechek steadfastly refused to criticize his employer to the press, reflecting Johnson’s ambivalence toward the media and Malechek’s respect for his employer. Johnson will “give you advice,” Malechek once told reporters in a typical cryptic comment, “but he lets you make the decisions — and you better be right.”

Yet the pace was different during Johnson’s frequent absences. Official personnel stationed there watched as the cowboys took care of the ranch, with some expressing interest. Others simply ignored such nonmilitary activities. The ranch was a busy place, and if the pace slowed at all, it was only in the level of stress apparent in Malechek. With Johnson gone, everyone could undertake their tasks without the prospect of being watched by a demanding employer with no qualms about commenting in tough and often graphic language. During Johnson’s absences, the tension diminished.

Lyndon Johnson’s absence also made life at the ranch quieter for Lady Bird Johnson. Demur and always shying away from the limelight, Lady Bird Johnson found the time at the ranch without her husband to be very pleasant, stolen moments from the whirl of the presidency. On the occasions when she found herself at the ranch without her husband, she could fashion a world of her own with only the minimal restrictions imposed by the Secret Service. She engaged in beautification, one of her major interests, during her time at the ranch, leading the local Garden Club and other civic organizations in arranging the planting of all kinds of flowers. In one instance, the Weinheimers donated seed that was planted along Ranch Road One; in another, she arranged for bluebonnets to be planted along the landing strip. She also had English Park and eighty acres on the west side of the Danz place seeded with wildflowers. It was an idyllic existence for the First Lady, so different from life in Washington, D.C., or the ranch when the president was home. “Odd, the way I live insulated from the world here, when he is not here,” she wrote in her diary. “I never turn on the TV, I do not have a newspaper. But with him the world returns, TV and the newspapers.”

The impact of Lyndon Johnson’s arrival at the ranch was the same as the arrival of a Texas


18 Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 175; Bailey, “A Visit to the LBJ Ranch.”

19 Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 175;

Blue Norther, the forceful storms of Texas lore that gather momentum and swoop in from the north at incredible speeds, changing the temperature as much as seventy degrees in the space of a few hours. Like these storms, Johnson’s arrival altered the very tenor of life at the ranch. The helicopter or plane with the president would touch down. When he stepped off it, a forceful and demanding presence around whom everything revolved became the dominant force on the property. Johnson’s ties to the land were extremely close. When he arrived, what he wanted to see was not the house but the land from which he sprang. “The first thing we do when we get home is to make a tour of the ranch,” Johnson was fond of telling reporters. “Before we go to the house, we drive around.”

The emphasis on mobility was both characteristic of Johnson as well as a means to assert his principle that “the best place to talk to a man is on your own ground.” On his ranch, people followed his lead; when he hopped behind the wheel of one of his air-conditioned Lincoln Continentals, he set the tone, tenor, and pace of everything that followed. People piled in at his request, and Johnson performed what became a ritual as well as an integral part of every one of his visits to the ranch. He gave a tour of his property. After initial episodes when they were caught unaware, Secret Service agents became accustomed to Johnson’s routine and were prepared to follow him. Journalists never quite became accustomed to it, often watching in a cluster as Johnson’s vehicle disappeared over the horizon. Johnson may have carefully orchestrated these settings, allowing journalists to be present when he arrived, but not affording them the opportunity to ride in what could be labeled pursuit vehicles.

As Johnson settled in, the ranch ceased to be exclusively a working ranch. Although Johnson attempted to maintain a public illusion that the ranch was simply a cattle ranch, the swirl of activity, from Secret Service to Signal Corps, from barbecue to high-level meeting, spoke to a different reality. The pace became more intense after his arrival, as the ranch’s agricultural operations ceased to dominate daily life and a swirl of activity that included everyone and centered on the president began. He relished the whirlwind pace and the control he could exert over it. He was in his element and it showed. Lady Bird Johnson, the most prescient observer of the president, noted that despite it all, “somehow, the ranch manages to be restful to Lyndon.”

Official functions were another of the staples of ranch life. Cabinet members, couriers, staff personnel, and others flew in and departed regularly, some leaving on the same day they arrived. Despite the objections of the Air Force, which disapproved of the length of the air strip, the access of cattle to it, and its incline, the runway was in frequent use. Helicopters and a range of airplanes touched down with presidential advisors and others. Some celebrities arrived in their own private planes. The traffic amused the cowboys, who had little to do with the governmental activity, but others noticed and commented on the pace. “The airport stays busy, disgorging Cabinet members with important difficult decisions, budget estimates, crises,” Lady Bird Johnson observed. To her it was “like living in a revolving door.”

The ranch functioned as the White House, with a constant stream of official and unofficial


23 Johnson, A White House Diary, 27.

visitors and a decided ceremonial caste to the nature of activities there.

The weeks following Christmas 1963, set the tone for such circumstances. The first presidential state visit to occur during Johnson’s presidency followed the Christmas holiday by a few days. Immediately after the departure of West German Chancellor Ludwig Erhard on December 30, the Joint Chiefs of Staff, led by Gen. Maxwell Taylor and including Gen. Curtis LeMay of the Air Force and Gen. David Shoup of the Marines, arrived for high-level consultations. At the same time, Dr. Walter Heller, chairman of the Council of Economic Advisors, and Kermit Gordon, director of the Bureau of the Budget, were at the ranch, offering counsel on a range of matters. Heller, Gordon, and the president discussed economic policy while hunting deer from one of the Lincoln Continentals.\(^25\)

“These old walls are bursting at the seams,” Lady Bird Johnson half complained, and the constant stream of people at the ranch — business leaders, press representatives, friends, Cabinet members — demonstrated her point. In a typical circumstance, during the first ten days of “rest” after the 1964 campaign and presidential election, six Cabinet members arrived at the ranch to engage in high-level discussions. At the same time, Dr. Frank Stanton, head of the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) visited, along with Donald Cook, head of American Electric Power Service, and Thomas B. Watson, head of IBM, and Edwin S. Weisl, Sr., an old Johnson friend and political advisor. Johnson was considering the men for places in his Cabinet. With a few days, eleven Iowans — including the president of the national swinegrowers association, the president of the Iowa Farm Brokers Association and the farm editor of the Des Moines Register, came to the ranch at the behest of Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman. They were all there as friends of a man from Iowa, Richard Juhl, who wanted to give the Johnsons a Yorkshire Boar. The President asked Lady Bird what he should do. She replied: “Well, the least you could do would be to ask [the group] to lunch.” Eleven lunch guests on short notice inspired Lady Bird to remark: “I think everyone had fun and none of them had the feeling it was an unusual day at the LBJ Ranch.”\(^26\)

A similar caravan accompanied the Johnsons to the ranch at Christmas, 1964. Half the Cabinet, including Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall; outgoing Secretary of Commerce Luther Hodges and his successor John T. Connor; Secretary of Labor W. Willard Wirtz; and budget director Kermit Gordon, flew to the ranch with Johnson on December 20, 1964. Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara and the Joint Chiefs of Staff arrived two days later, followed later in the same day by Secretary of the Treasury C. Douglas Dillon; the head of the Federal Aeronautics Administration (FAA), Najeeb Halaby; and National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) administrator James Webb. On December 23, 1964, Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman, Postmaster General John Grounoski, and David Bell of the Agency for International Development (AID) flew to the ranch. After Christmas, the parade of visitors continued: Health, Education, and Welfare Secretary Anthony J. Celebrezze; R. Sargent Shriver; Veterans Administration head John Gleason, and Housing and Home Finance Agency administrator Robert C. Weaver arrived on December 28 and 29. By the end of the week, nearly the entire Cabinet had been in conference at the Texas White

---


\(^26\) Johnson, A White House Diary, 27, 201-02, 206-08.
This mixing of relaxation and business on the president's home turf came to characterize the Johnson presidency. It fit Johnson's personal style, his desire to be constantly busy, to have people around, as well as his idea of relaxation and fun. Talking politics in the setting of the Hill Country fit perfectly the image Johnson held of himself. As the leader of the nation, he could dictate terms as well as be gracious on his home ground. A hard man to say no to in any circumstance, Johnson began negotiations with a decided advantage in his Lincoln Continental or his front room, or in the informal setting under the oak tree by the house that the president favored.

The ranch also became the backdrop for official ceremonies. New officials were often sworn in during the president's stays in central Texas. On a rainy November 1965 day, two officials took the oath of their office in a place unfamiliar to them. That morning, delays kept airplanes from landing at the ranch, and Lady Bird Johnson found herself with fifty reporters on the grounds, awaiting the arrival of busses from Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin that carried the delayed travelers. Instead of keeping reporters in their vehicles or providing coffee in the hangar, Lady Bird Johnson invited them into the house. When the official visitors arrived, they were greeted by a happy and comfortable press. An old Johnson friend, federal judge Homer Thornberry, administered the swearing-in of ambassador to John Gronouski, the former postmaster general and Johnson's new representative to Poland and a descendant of Polish immigrants, in front of the fireplace in the living room at the ranch. "We piled into cars," Lady Bird Johnson wrote, to travel to nearby Hye and see Lawrence O'Brien, of Irish ancestry, take the oath of office of Postmaster General in front of the post office, a building with red, white, and green gingerbread trim that one reporter thought could double as a movie set. This juxtaposition of urbanity and EuroAmerican ethnicity with the hills and people of Texas typified the Johnson administration.

The Johnsons also offered far more informal kinds of hospitality. A parade of guests, personal friends, and relatives all came to the ranch during the presidency, some staying for a few days, others just visiting for an afternoon. They experienced the range of Lyndon Johnson's moods and impulses, the gregarious hand-shaking and talking and the whimsical changes in plans. Johnson "loved to show off his land," Liz Carpenter said, "he relaxed by driving across it," and his visitors were compelled to go along. "He always used those automobiles like cutting horses," George Reedy recalled. Johnson would "drive them right across the field." The president's guided tours of his property — the wild rides in his Lincoln Continental with which he entertained guests, carting along newspaper reporters, friends, relatives, and nearly everyone else who arrived at the LBJ Ranch — became legend. A child of rural America, accustomed to the distances of the West, Johnson had deep appreciation and primal need for the freedom American culture invested in mobility. Automobiles gave him the space he associated with the ranch, a way to control what went on around him by staying in constant motion. Away from the routine he found stultifying in Washington, D.C., away from the consistent and oppressive watchfulness of the Secret Service agents, Johnson could seize what to a man of his energy was the key feature of existence: the right to roam. Off he would go at speeds up to ninety miles an hour, off the road, through pastures, and up embankments, to show off his cattle and feel the wind and the power of the engine beneath the hood. He even owned an

27 "The Following Will be Accompanying the President . . .," December 20, 1964, PP 13-2/Texas, Box 97, LBJ Library; Goldman, The Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson, 70; Johnson, The Vantage Point, 270, 278-80, 464.


amphibian car that he loved to drive, ripping into the water and creating waves. Most guests were bored with it by the end of their second ride.\textsuperscript{30}

Johnson also used the car rides as a form of political commentary, a way to present his views to people with influence. Noted journalist Stewart Alsop recalled one trip that illustrated the relationship between Johnson, his ranch, and politics. After banging around in one of the convertibles across rocky land and dirt track to reach a herd of cows, the president brought the car to an abrupt halt. He blew the car horn and shouted at the cows to get them to stand. Then he pointed to various cows, compared them to politicians, and discussed the profit he expected to realize from each animal. Alsop likened this behavior to that of Sir Winston Churchill at his country place, Chartwell, where he engaged in the same sort of practice. Churchill compared his prized goldfish to his political adversaries, commenting on their various shortcomings for reporters and visitors.\textsuperscript{31}

The informal nature of some of these activities allowed different facets of American society to intersect at the ranch in a manner they never otherwise would. Not only could Cousin Oriole Bailey meet Washington, D.C., socialites, but policy makers from what has since come to be called "within the [Washington, D.C.] Beltway," could meet the so-called "ordinary" people of the rest of the country. During the post-Christmas 1963 visit of Walter Heller and Kermit Gordon, a group of Texas cattlemen also visited the ranch. In front of the fireplace in the living room, these two distinctly different segments of American society met and talked. The cattlemen weighed in on the question of the War on Poverty, the Kennedy program Heller had championed and that he, Gordon, and Johnson were then discussing. This "handout," as the cattlemen referred to it, was in their view, a bad idea, particularly at the projected cost of $1 billion per year. Nor did Heller's elegant slacks, "city-bought trousers" as they were called in rural Texas at the time, leave a positive impression. Heller recalled that Johnson and the cattlemen made fun of the economists, a ribbing the economist remembered taking in stride. The juxtaposition reflected one example of the importance of the role of the ranch as a meeting ground for different segments of American society as well as Johnson's penchant for keeping the upper hand.\textsuperscript{32}

Johnson's informal hospitality operated on a number of levels. It was relaxation for the president, although most would not recognize this type of activity as anything more than an extension of their daily business. There was fun, as Johnson defined it, involved during his stays, and the entire experience included a message for any visitor. The theme of this message was often hierarchical; the relative meaning, significance, status, and worth of all involved figured into the equation. In Washington, D.C., even the president was defined by the world and the people around him. In the Hill Country, Johnson was master of all. His control of mobility and experience, of every facet of experience, reminded every one of his guests of that mastery.

Although the reports of Johnson's aides and political associates assume that hierarchical relationship, reporters often had difficulty with the way in which the president treated them and


\textsuperscript{31} Ibid., 405.

\textsuperscript{32} Heller interview; Miller, \textit{Lyndon: An Oral Biography}, 361-62.
others during times at the ranch. To some it seemed as if he played a game with them, offering them insight as he shut the door, figuratively and literally, in their faces. The administration and its press staff seemed to have too much control of sources of information in Texas, members of the news media thought, and it hampered their ability to perform their job. Reporters in particular recognized that the Johnson they encountered in the Hill Country was a distorted version of the politician they knew in Washington, D.C. Visitors felt, in Alsop’s words, “commanded . . . to admire” Johnson’s world and by extension the man himself. Although Johnson’s close associates were accustomed to the poses the president demanded, as the Johnson presidency became increasingly mired in Vietnam, this “admiration by order” turned awkward for much of the press. As Johnson sensed his prestige waning, he instituted stronger measures designed to heighten his control of every facet of the ranch. In one instance, he ordered reporters relocated to San Antonio from Austin in an effort to limit their access to the political gossip that abounded in the state capital. For the most part, these backfired, as the force with which Johnson instituted his rules inspired negative response from the press, whose members had become bored with the Hill Country. Even the skill of such consummate media diplomats as George Reedy and George Christian could not always smooth over the incessant and inherent conflict.  

The souring relationships created a tension-fraught geography of the ranch house, a division of the house and grounds into public, private, and in-between spaces. Although the house was little more than 4,500 square feet, the property had been built in so many stages that there were de facto different areas within the house. The bedrooms and the guestrooms, places where the family could gather without worrying about intrusion, were off-limits to the press. No one was admitted to the private area except by special request, and few reporters were willing to make such a request. Other places, such as the office and the living room, could be visited when the president allowed. Reporters in effect awaited a summons to such places. Other places took on the character of waiting rooms, where reporters sat and hoped the president would come out and speak to them. It was aggravating and annoying for the press, one more piece of evidence that there was little for them to do even in the inner sanctum in Texas. “They (reporters) had to justify being here,” George Christian remembered. “They had a very practical problem.”

Again Johnson’s penchant for hierarchy was revealed. Retreating from control of the ranch and the grounds, he turned the house into a figurative fortress, a castle to which people were admitted based on their importance to him. In most circumstances, this would not have been problematic; the White House and the nation’s capital functioned in precisely this manner. But the situation in Texas was different. The Hill Country was a foreign place to many reporters and they had little to distract themselves there. Some came to regard the trips to Texas as an imposition, a sop to the vanity of a president for whom respect was plummeting, and even an exile. The sixty-five miles between Austin and the ranch seemed to serve as a no-man’s land between the press and the president, and the relationship frayed. Treatment and limitations that would have seemed ordinary in Washington, D.C., rankled in the Hill Country.

The limited space at the ranch and ranch house also meant that events with no relationship to each other often overlapped in time and space. Personal events occurred simultaneously with official events, such as the announcement of appointments and nominations to positions in the government. In a typical instance on September 30, 1967, a private Johnson family photo session and the arrival


34 George Christian interview, December 4, 1969, 6.
of an airplane of dignitaries intersected. For Lady Bird Johnson, this was a difficult situation that required patience, diplomacy, and tact. But on this day, she was distracted from her responsibilities. As the photographer prepared for the event, Lyndon Johnson asked Lady Bird to join him as he met an airplane from Washington bringing Attorney General Ramsey Clark, U.S. District Judge Harold “Barefoot” Sanders, Edwin Weisl, Jr., and Dean Erwin Griswold of Harvard Law School. The dignitaries were “settled in the front yard” with coffee, and the family rushed back inside to try to complete the pictures before Patrick Lyndon Nugent, then about one year old, became too hungry, tired, or sleepy. They were too late; the baby refused to cooperate, and the picture session became a hilarious shambles. Although numerous photos were taken, none look quite right. The baby became madder and madder, his mother, Luci Nugent, looked like “a graven image,” and Lady Bird laughed so hard the tears rolled down her face. 35

But family events were not all that had to be accomplished that day at the Texas White House. An hour after the attempts to take the pictures, Johnson shepherded the dignitaries waiting in the front yard to the hangar to introduce Griswold to the press as the next solicitor general of the United States. He replaced Thurgood Marshall, whom Johnson had earlier appointed to the U.S. Supreme Court. A press conference ensued, with Yuki, a stray picked up by one of the Johnson girls, roaming in front of the television cameras, sniffing at the legs of the people manning the equipment. After the affair, Griswold was treated to a Mexican dinner in the dining room, a delicacy for the southwesterners present. The spicy food made Lady Bird “flinch a bit” for “our friend from Harvard.” Within an hour after the end of the meal, the dignitaries were on board their aircraft on the way back to Washington, D.C. 36

These kinds of events were particularly difficult on Liz Carpenter, George Reedy, and George Christian, the people who had primary responsibility for the media. Johnson was notorious for operating at his own pace; he and only he would determine when and where things happened, and all the coaxing and cajoling of his staff rarely changed that. Carpenter, Reedy, Christian and their staffs were left to placate irate individuals, to explain the newly revised schedule, and to entertain and amuse disgruntled reporters, impatient dignitaries, and anyone else. They also had to cultivate leading journalists — Stewart Alsop, Tom Wicker, and others — who were sufficiently important to have individual personal contact with the president. The press attachés had to do everything in their power to assure that such visitors saw the Hill Country in the manner Johnson wanted. On one occasion, Stewart Alsop was seated in a floating chair in the ranch’s heated swimming pool with a scotch and soda in his hand after a full day of the “Johnson Treatment,” the “incredibly potent blend of badgering, cajolery, promises of favors, [and] implied threats” that typified Johnson’s efforts to sway an individual. According to George Reedy, Alsop wrote “one of the finest columns I have read about Lyndon Johnson out of that,” testimony to the success of the staff. 37

This pace and the multiple events taxed everyone at the ranch — except Lyndon Johnson, who orchestrated them all. Lady Bird Johnson and the staff always seemed to have someone in another room, someone in the hangar, on the phone or in the dining room . . . waiting. Lyndon Johnson fluidly moved from place to place, oblivious to the concerns of the staff, who had to manage the guests, and the visitors who awaited him. From Johnson’s point of view, he moved from

35 Johnson, A White House Diary, 571-72.
36 Ibid., 571-72.
37 George Reedy interview, AC 84-53, 49.
important event to important event; he moved, as he almost always did, at his own pace, and everyone else, from visitors to press, had to adjust their pace to his. Johnson’s whims and desires took on even greater importance in Texas. The limited size and space of the ranch, the small number of other officials present, and the lack of other sources of information, communication, and entertainment meant that anyone who came to the ranch was at his mercy.

Johnson relished this scenario, but failed to recognize how it bred resentment, among the press in particular. In an idealistic moment in the history of the nation, as the electronic media established its importance and the print press enhanced its stature, the loyalty and deference Johnson required — which was particularly apparent because of the circumstances imposed by Johnson at the Texas White House — became particularly degrading from the perspective of the press. This resentment became an underlying theme during the five-year commute that the Johnson presidency became.
Chapter 7
A Slice of Real America:
Showcasing the Ranch During the Presidency

During Johnson's presidency, the LBJ ranch came to serve many functions. Besides its numerous official capacities — ranging from retreat to the location of Cabinet-level meetings — the ranch was the scene of a grand social life, formal and informal, loaded with political and symbolic significance for both the American public and the people of the world. Affairs of state were held along the Pedernales River, and important national and international personages spent time there, enjoying the beauty of the Hill Country and negotiating with this self-invented gentleman rancher-turned-president who was as much a creature of the halls of Congress as of the Hill Country of Texas. Against the serene backdrop of the river and the Hill Country, the president reaffirmed his roots in a mythical America that ordinary people could understand and that foreign dignitaries found genuine.

In this process, the ranch again proved to be a malleable tool for the ever-inventive Johnson. As the location of affairs of state, the Texas ranch continued to serve in the role of remote White House, but such affairs were different from any presidential event ever staged in Washington, D.C. Instead of the formal and sometimes officious tone of the nation's capital, guests at ranch affairs saw a mythologized rural America that emphasized pre-industrial relationships: ties of family, of place, and of honor. This attractive image presented only the best of the rural experience, glossing over its poverty and deprivation; Johnson offered this image not only as a view of his ranch, but of his administration and world view as well. It was, as W.D. Taylor of the New York Herald-Tribune wrote, "barbecue diplomacy," juxtaposing two words generally perceived to have little in common. Once again, Johnson transformed his ranch to suit his new circumstances. In a typical instance, Horace Busby, a longtime Johnson aide, suggested that the guest list for an affair of state, the 1964 visit of Mexican President Gustavo Diaz Ordaz, "be oriented nationally, not regionally .... [this] would win significant national attention — and be a significant political plus in Texas."11 Again, in the skillful hands of his staff, the ranch came to represent the nation and its values even more than it previously had.

In his quest to project an image of himself as a typical man in extraordinary circumstances, Johnson relied on a specific kind of imagery. An admirer of Harry S. Truman, another "commoner" turned president, Johnson played on the same kind of "plain folk" sentiments that were crucial to Truman's success. Johnson's speech, his actions, his way of thinking seemed to millions of Americans to be much like their own. This president was not a graduate of an Ivy League school nor heir to a great fortune. He spoke colloquially, metaphorically, in the rough and sometimes crude speech of rural America. What he had, Johnson's tone, tenor, and posture announced, he had earned by the sweat of his brow. Johnson affirmed this stance as he utilized the ranch, bringing all manner of people to it and showing them a stereotypic if not altogether real "Texas good time."

Characteristic of these social engagements was a type of event that Johnson turned into an institution to suit his purposes: the LBJ Ranch barbecue. Usually held in the grove by the Pedernales River, these affairs were renowned for food, music, libation, and the opportunity for discussion that it

inevitably included. Despite their pretext of informality, the barbecues were created in a systematic fashion to serve real and symbolic purposes. These events — of which there were almost one hundred during the five years of the Johnson presidency, some entertaining as many as five hundred people — became symbols of Johnson, his presidency, and the real United States so often obscure to the foreign visitors who only saw American cities. Johnson's rural "spread" and his use of it for entertainment enhanced a uniquely American mythology that the world found more appealing than the realities of an urban, industrial nation. Here was an America seemingly comprised of people who worked for a living, had few if any pretensions, and who appreciated and embraced simplicity, order, and community. It was an idyllic vision, necessarily inaccurate but carrying much meaning and symbolic weight.

To foreign visitors and especially Europeans, the ranch served as a symbol of this mythically genuine America, where people were "just plain folk" and a handshake was as good as a written contract. It was as if the world of the western movie had come to life. The conviviality of the Johnson barbecues and the manufactured ambience of authenticity created a seductive environment that disarmed even the most suspicious of visitors. In this setting, Johnson could work his personal magic and could utilize the charisma that underlay his political career with a style and comfort level that he simply did not possess in the nation's capital. In the setting at the ranch, under the tents from which the aroma of barbecued pork and beef emanated, Johnson seemed at home, genuine in a manner foreign to the Washington, D.C., environment. He was a real American in the real America, a seductive concept for Europeans familiar with American mythology as well as national leaders from elsewhere around the globe.

The ranch and the Texas experience also served as a backdrop for the enactment of the policies closest to Johnson's heart. The rural setting, with its message of innocence and, in Johnson's overdrawn personal history, of poverty overcome, had a certain appeal to the American public. During the cultural revolution that swept the nation during the late 1960s, the rural American past acquired an almost nostalgic meaning for youth that was ironically shared by the older public, increasingly distant from rural roots but enamored of them in an age of rapid change. The family farm was idealized; the rural life, despite the many hardships associated with it even in the most benign of accounts, was seen as somehow more pure than the struggle to make a living in the city. Rural places spoke of roots and meaning, precious commodities amid the uproar of the decade. That sense became pervasive; any event that called on these symbols played well with a wide segment of the public. The astute Johnson was keenly aware of the cultural advantages of his geographic location and of the meaning that the public and his guests invested in his ranch along the Pedernales River. Johnson utilized this idyllic setting and the Hill Country around it on even the slightest pretext.

In events such as the barbecues, LBJ built iconographic significance for the ranch and the Hill Country. The ranch and its meaning were kinds of clay to this master of symbolism. The Hill Country property could serve as a stage for the Great Society and its programs, illustrating the poverty typical during Johnson's youth and the need for programs to alleviate the social and economic problems that resulted. This view, this symbolism, was an updated version of New Deal

---

2 Idealized, rural living was more a goal than a practice of some elements of the counterculture; few succeeded in actually living off the land although the imagery spread far and wide. The film, *Easy Rider* (1969), showed a struggling commune, modeled after the famous Taos Commune of the late 1960s. William deBuys and Alex Harris, *River of Traps* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1992), 43-44, offers a more realistic view of the experience of some late 1960s and early 1970s communes.
ideology-turned-rural Texas. Bills such as the Education Bill of 1965, signed in the Junction Schoolhouse, were in a direct line from the construction of the Buchanan Dam in the Hill Country and the creation of the Rural Electrification Administration during the New Deal, pieces of legislation reflecting goals that were at the very core of Johnson's political programs and that demonstrated his success. The barbecues and other major official social events at the ranch reflected Johnson's personal tastes and highlighted the difference between rural, kinship-based sociality and the formal world of Washington, D.C. The ranch became a cultural symbol that represented the "real America" to the television cameras, one that reminded the nation of roots it had shed, but that in times of turmoil it sorely missed.

The event that most typified this experience was the presidential barbecue. Throughout Johnson's years in the Senate and the vice presidency, barbecues had been a characteristic feature of entertainment at the ranch. The barbecues "fit LBJ's style," Cactus Pryor remarked, for they expressed the feel of Texas hospitality and entertainment as opposed to the formality of Washington, D.C., high culture. In one instance, Johnson took a group of United Nations ambassadors on a horse ride around the ranch before a barbecue; Johnson rode a Tennessee Walker, his personal favorite among breeds of horses, while the ambassadors, certain they were no longer in New York City, rode cow ponies, accentuating Johnson's sense of being at home and in control and reminding the visitors that were truly in Johnson's Texas. Johnson liked a western atmosphere for the barbecues, with round tables, checkered tablecloths, and coal oil lanterns. Servers wore western attire, although security officials dressed in their normal business suits. Johnson and his staff strove for an authentic ambience, dictated as much by popular culture western films as by the realities of the experience of nineteenth-century Texas. The barbecues "had the look and feel of a chuck wagon dinner," Pryor recalled, something many visitors understood as part of the uplifting, moral, and character-building experience of the mythical cattle drive.

The barbecues became structured, following a clear and distinct pattern that demonstrated and conveyed exactly what Johnson wanted. Through a series of barbecues in the late 1950s and early 1960s, the ranch staff developed a formula that governed everything from the food to the atmosphere. This system included the selection of the caterer — for important events almost always Fort Worth barbecue impresario Walter Jetton; the location in the grove by the river; and the decision to have Cactus Pryor, a longtime Johnson employee and humorist in the Will Rogers tradition, serve as master of ceremonies. The setting by the Pedernales River, the food, and the ambience were Texas through and through.

On some occasions, the barbecues became the setting for a seemingly simple but highly charged historical reenactment. At Johnson's request, hired actors, ranch hands, volunteers, and neighbors would depict a highly stylized settling of Texas, "with the early Spaniards in costume coming down the Pedernales River and the friars and the Indians meeting them," remembered Pryor.

---

3 George Reedy interview, AC 84-42, 27; Caro, The Path to Power, 376-78, 469.


5 Lloyd Hand to Lyndon Johnson, September 16, 1958, LBJA Subject File, Box 81, Invitations from LBJ, LBJ Library; "List of People Who Assisted at Lopez Mateos Barbecue," November 11, 1959, U.S. Senate 1959, Subject, Lopez Mateos Visit, Box 675, LBJ Library; Office of the Vice President to Archives, October 12, 1962, LBJA Subject File, Box 60, Invitations from LBJ, LBJ Library; "For Release to A.M. Papers," November 12, 1964, File of Bess Abell, Diaz Ordaz Ranch Visit, Box 7, LBJ Library.
Stagecoaches, buckboard wagons, and Anglo-American settlement followed. This format was adapted to each specific guest list. Texans in the audience found a rendition that exalted their traditions, while those from other parts of the nation and the world learned about the history Texans fashioned for themselves from a decidedly Texan perspective. These were, in the words of John Graves, an astute observer of his native state and its people, a "proud and vain people," possessed of a sense of self-righteousness and mission inherited from its nineteenth century origins.

To outsiders, this xenophobia of mythic roots was at once the most attractive and the most repelling facet of Texas. Texans were a breed apart, and nativity in the state created an arrogance and reverence for the Lone Star State that at first seemed quaint to people from other places. Texans were sure that their state was the best and brooked little discussion of the merits of the rest of the world, a subtheme in almost any conversation between a visitor and any native. The ranch reenactment reinforced this sentiment in a less abrasive fashion than might have occurred in ordinary conversation. On their home turf, Texans were entitled to enact their myths, and the pageantry of the reenactment and the barbecue became simultaneous and intertwined examples of state heritage.

But they also ran hard against other American myths. In the 1960s, Texas was still far from the American political and cultural mainstream, even farther because of its association with the segregationist South in the middle of the civil rights revolution. Although U.S. politics were changing, its symbols remained northeastern in character and origin, its orientation toward the prosperity brought by industrialization, and its ideas shaped by the concept of a nation rather than the integrity and domain of an individual state. The press was focused on New York and Washington, D.C., and what was sophisticated and urbane emanated from the two seaboard coasts, east and west. To many visitors to Texas and the Johnson Ranch — those who saw the reenactment and those who did not — the chauvinism and what could be labeled the arrogance of Texans were poorly disguised and usually unjustified.

But Johnson’s barbecues often transcended such difficulties in cultural understanding and transmission. The westernness of the barbecues was in a way generic; it was not only Texas represented within its form and format, but every western place and indeed every western movie. These were icons any American and many educated foreigners understood, symbols communicated to the global village that the world had become and that were abundantly clear to anyone who had ever seen a film about the U.S. West or imbibed the mythos of the nation. As a result of their success at communicating myth in the barbecues, Johnson’s staff received a seemingly endless string of requests from individuals and organizations for information about how to stage their own LBJ-style barbecues.

At Johnson’s ranch, Texas became the West in the same manner that Johnson made himself into a westerner during the 1950s.

The initial barbecues during the Johnson presidency were even more meaningful in their iconographic impact than previous efforts had been, but they also reflected some of Johnson’s overall difficulties with his new office. The senatorial and vice-presidential barbecues had been regional in conception, aimed at showing domestic and foreign visitors the culture and attributes of Texas. Presidential barbecues, like any other presidential function, were an articulation of the nation and represented the whole instead of one part of the United States. This meant that the features of such

6 Graves, Goodbye to a River, 25-26; Fehrenbach, Lone Star, 446-52; Pryor interview, September 10, 1968.

7 Among the examples of such letters are Mrs. Fred McConnell to Bess Abell, June 6, 1964; C. Lynn to Bess Abell, January 28, 1965; G. L. Roberts to Bess Abell, May 7, 1965; Charles Bjernold to Bess Abell, August 1, 1965; Mrs. Philip Bresseau to Bess Abell, April 27, 1967, White House Social Files, LBJ Ranch-B, Box 1345, LBJ Library.
events had to be not only characteristic, but extraordinary. Unlike the vice presidential barbecues, which accentuated regionalism and were designed for a national audience only as an afterthought, the presidential barbecues had national and international meaning built into their very structure. The ceremonial and official demands of the presidency diluted the Texas side of the experience, making it conform as much to standards of diplomatic protocol as those of Texas, the Hill Country, and the ranch.

The visit of Ludwig Erhard, chancellor of the Federal Republic of Germany, became the first major presidential gala in the Hill Country and served to highlight the difficulties involved in this changed symbolism. Erhard spent December 28 and 29 of 1963, in the Hill Country on the first official state visit to the Texas home of the new president. He came to engage in serious discussion concerning mutual issues such as the Soviet threat, the Berlin Wall, and other matters of international politics. Some news writers felt it a meeting of great importance; "Johnson and Erhard Face Decision Hour," a headline in The Philadelphia Inquirer read on December 27, 1963. Other newspapers, such as The Wall Street Journal, regarded the visit as an opportunity for Johnson to assert his claim on the presidency. 8

For Johnson, the Erhard visit was a pivotal moment. The role of West Germany in the postwar world had changed greatly since the late 1940s, and the importance of the country as a bulwark against Soviet expansion had dramatically increased. With the exception of finicky France and its dynamic leader Charles de Gaulle, western European countries had become staunch U.S. allies, for the threat of the Soviets loomed large. American willingness to oppose the Soviets at Berlin contributed to positive feelings between the United States and West Germany, but the relationship required continuous maintenance in the face of changing Soviet policy. Both Erhard and Johnson had recently ascended to the top position in their respective countries, and the Hill Country meeting showcased their abilities as statesmen.

After the hectic period in Washington, D.C., following the Kennedy assassination, the Johnsons themselves had finally reached the ranch on December 24, two weeks later than their scheduled arrival. As they departed from their plane, Lady Bird Johnson could see workmen preparing the facilities for Erhard’s arrival. Bess Abell, Lady Bird Johnson’s social secretary, Liz Carpenter, who had become press secretary and staff director for the First Lady, Pierre Salinger, the White House press secretary and a holdover from the Kennedy administration, and a number of stewards arrived in Texas on December 26 to assist in the preparations. The stewards were housed in the guest house and the Scharnhorst ranch house. Other logistical questions soon arose to be addressed. 9

At the same time, many of Johnson’s advisors began to arrive. Secretary of State Dean Rusk arrived on December 26, meeting with previous arrivals Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman, Special Assistant to the President for National Security McGeorge Bundy, and George McGhee, the United States ambassador to the Federal Republic of Germany. Briefings and other preliminary meetings to prepare the Americans for the arrival of the Germans took place. "Two by two and three


9 Johnson, A White House Diary, 22-23; "Visit to the United States of His Excellency Dr. Ludwig Erhard Chancellor of the Federal Republic of Germany, Accommodations at the LBJ Ranch, December, 28-29, 1963," Social Files, Liz Carpenter, Subject Files, Box 1, LBJ Library.
by three and in groups they huddled with Lyndon and talked, and moved around the ranch," Lady Bird Johnson remembered.\(^{10}\)

These were luxuries not afforded the first lady, who had to prepare for five busloads of press — as many as 200 reporters — expected at 2:00 P.M. on December 26. The press had been informed as early as December 15 that they would have little leeway in covering ranch events; they would be quartered in Austin, about sixty-five miles from the ranch and only reporters on official busses would be allowed onto the ranch grounds. Despite grumbling, the reporters had no option. They had to cover the story, and if the only way they could get to the ranch was in an official bus, then they were prepared to travel in that manner. But the circumstances did not make them feel warmly toward the new administration.\(^{11}\)

At the ranch, Salinger acted as "top sergeant," Lady Bird Johnson wrote, herding the passengers from the five Greyhound busses to three school busses for a tour of the fields and pastures. Ranch foreman Dale Malechek served as guide for the lead bus, with Lady Bird Johnson taking the second, and the "obliging dear" Lynda Johnson, in her mother's estimation, taking the third. Those who were interested in ranching and agriculture were directed to Malechek's bus. Lady Bird and Lynda Johnson told their audiences about the Johnson family history and about buying and renovating the ranch. For most reporters in the presidential corps, it was the first time they had ever seen the ranch. Many were impressed at its beauty, and the enthusiasm of Lady Bird and Lynda Johnson and the knowledge of Dale Malechek was infectious. "You enjoy talking about what you love," Lady Bird Johnson wrote with her characteristic grace, "and I love this place."\(^{12}\)

After the tour, Lyndon Johnson engaged in a homey kind of gesture designed to quell any resentment members of the press might feel about their treatment. Since many were on their first official visit, for many the first time they had ever seen the Lone Star State, Johnson planned a mini-barbecue for the press. In an effort to curry favor, Johnson took on his persona of an ordinary rancher and, with a dose of Texas hospitality, sought to make the members of the press comfortable. Walter Jetton had already begun to cook for the big Erhard barbecue the following day, and the Johnsons treated the press to a sampling of the barbecue, coffee, and beer. It was sunny winter day, and everyone settled down on bales of hay near the grove or under the trees to talk. Lyndon Johnson pulled up in his convertible — with the top down — and joined the gathering, bringing Rusk, Freeman, and Thomas C. Mann, the chief Latin American affairs coordinator. The president stood upon a bale of hay and addressed the gathering, and the informal barbecue "turned into an all-around press conference."\(^{13}\)

The next morning, the German chancellor and his entourage arrived at Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin. It was a "beautiful blue and gold day," Lady Bird Johnson remembered, with flags flapping in the breeze and the troops lined up to be reviewed. A military band was present, and a red

---

\(^{10}\) Johnson, A White House Diary, 21-22.


\(^{12}\) Johnson, A White House Diary, 22.

\(^{13}\) Ibid., 22.
carpet awaited the arrival of the chancellor’s airplane. The plane overshot the red carpet, and the dignitaries had to “hop around a few feet,” Lady Bird Johnson remembered, to reach the ceremonial entry. After the customary events, including brief speeches by Johnson and Erhard, the almost forty-person official German entourage boarded helicopters and flew to the Hill Country. An eight-car motorcade slowly brought the Germans through Fredericksburg, in the heart of the German-Texan Hill Country. A forty-foot tall sign reading “Willkommen” graced the entry to the town. After the Germans arrived at the ranch, fourteen of the most important negotiators and leaders were treated to a luncheon, and official talks proceeded throughout the afternoon. A stag dinner for the entourage followed that evening. The guest list of twenty-nine included every major dignitary in both groups. Even Lady Bird Johnson was excluded from the gender-segregated festivities; she stood outside on the porch and listened through the window. The menu of shrimp mousse, filet of beef Texanna, potatoes casserol, and creamed spinach was topped off with pecan pie for desert. Dom Perignon 1955 was the libation of the evening. State gifts were exchanged as Ezra Rachlin, the leader of the Austin Symphony Orchestra and a native of Berlin, and a former child prodigy, played the piano, and Linda Loftis, a former Miss Texas and a talented vocalist, sang German lieder, and by coincidence, a Puccini aria that happened to be Erhard’s favorite. The chancellor, who trained as a concert pianist, was intrigued and enchanted. After Loftis finished singing, Erhard stood, selected a yellow rose from a vase, presented it to the singer, bowed, and kissed her hand. 14

One of the gifts the Johnsons presented Erhard accentuated the ties between Texas and West Germany. The German influence in the Hill Country was apparent to all observers. “There are few places in America where the German tradition of 125 years ago is so pronounced or so well preserved,” newsmann and Johnson friend Houston Harte wrote. “Here stand the stone houses laid with trowels brought to this new homeland from the iron mongers of Germany.” To add substance to the imagery, the Johnsons had bound a number of poems written by Hulda Saenger Walter, a young German immigrant to Texas during the 1840s whose family settled in Fredericksburg. She wrote of the travails her family experienced in their new land, of how hard they had to labor, and of how they missed their home in Germany. Lady Bird Johnson added a letter to the chancellor’s wife with the gift, expressing her regret that Mrs. Erhard had not been able to make the trip. 15 Such a gift reinforced the ties that the negotiators worked so hard to maintain and subtly reiterated the kinship between Germans and Texans. It was a characteristic Johnson gesture, one that was generous and meaningful at the same time it cultivated relationships.

Sunday dawned clear, beautiful, and very cold, and Lady Bird Johnson gave thanks that the first presidential barbecue, planned as the centerpiece of the trip, was scheduled for the Stonewall High School gymnasium instead of the grove by the river, the typical location for such events. According to Liz Carpenter, the decision to hold the event in the gym resulted from Bess Abell’s consultation with Dr. Irving Krick, a Palm Springs, California, meteorologist, who predicted cold

---


15 Johnson, A White House Diary, 24; Houston Harte, “The Texas Hill Country,” draft column, n.d. Social Files, Liz Carpenter, Subject Files, Box 1, LBJ Library.
weather. The barbecue was central to Johnson’s conception of a trip to the ranch, for it allowed the president to highlight the Texas and western traditions that he found had so much appeal. Even the risk of cold wet winter weather could not dissuade him, so after Krick suggested that the weather might not cooperate, the barbecue was scheduled for an indoor venue. Austin interior designer Harold Eichenbaum was engaged to decorate the gym. By Sunday, December 29, workmen had spent three full days fulfilling Eichenbaum’s plans to give the gym the authentic feel that Johnson insisted upon for his barbecues.16

The Stonewall High School gymnasium was typical of such structures across the nation. In small towns, the gymnasium was a malleable location. It was often the focus of local pride as well as of much activity. The school’s sports teams played there, and it fulfilled a social function as well. Gyms served as community centers and meeting places, and within their walls almost every kind of small-town social, political, and cultural events took place. A gym housed everything from community bake sales to school pep rallies, but nothing like the arrival of a foreign head of state from the ancestral homeland of many Hill Country residents had ever happened at the Stonewall High School gym.

The gym was transformed for the event. By the Sunday morning of the barbecue, workmen had spent countless hours hammering and sawing to create an outdoor western atmosphere underneath the basketball hoops and the overhead lighting covered with wire to prevent errant balls from breaking bulbs. Liz Carpenter added bales of hay to create what she labeled “artistic rustic fashion.” Walter Jetton’s saddles, lariats, and red lanterns augmented the hay. Even Lady Bird Johnson found the ambience of the gym “transformed; bunting was everywhere,” she recalled, and the German flag and national colors adorned the room. A mariachi band greeted the guests outside the door, adding another ethnic flavor of Texas to the event.17

After much discussion, Van Cliburn, a distinguished international classical pianist who had been raised in Fort Worth, Texas, had been selected to perform, a choice dictated by Erhard’s youthful desire to be a concert pianist. According to Cactus Pryor, Liz Carpenter initially asked him to arrange the typical array of country musicians who had played at previous ranch events. “Liz, wouldn’t this be a good opportunity to display to the world that Johnson isn’t a hick, a hillbilly, that Texans are something besides cowboys and fiddle bands?” Pryor recalled asking Carpenter. “Why don’t we get Van Cliburn down?” “But this is a barbecue,” Carpenter responded. “We can’t present Cliburn at a barbecue.” Pryor persuaded her that nothing would be more beautiful than Cliburn playing under the trees with the Pedernales River in the background, and Carpenter assented. After Lady Bird Johnson approved the idea, Cliburn was engaged to perform. When Cliburn arrived and found he was expected to wear a red checkered shirt and jeans while he played, he balked. His preference was white tie and tails, his typical concert performance apparel. “But Van, they haven’t ever seen a tuxedo in Stonewall,” Carpenter pleaded. “This is a concert for the chancellor of Germany,” he retorted. “But you’ve never seen Stonewall!” she and Bess Abell shouted back. After

16 Johnson, A White House Diary, 24; Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 184; Pryor interview, September 10, 1968, 18.

much discussion, Cliburn consented to wear a business suit, a compromise that everyone accepted. The food was typically delicious. Walter Jetton prepared a meal of barbecued spare ribs, cole slaw, and pinto beans, although in his introduction of guests, Pryor apologized to Erhard because Jetton had not been able to find a recipe for barbecued sauerkraut. "Plenty of beer," was available, Lady Bird Johnson recalled, served from large cooper barrels made by area resident Harry Jersig. Hot apricot pie and coffee comprised dessert, and the almost 300 guests ate heartily. Interspersed among the international and national visitors and the White House, German, and local press were approximately seventy-five Texas dignitaries. Four Texas state senators and their wives attended, as did Johnson friends and colleagues Homer Throneberry, Horace Busby, Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr, and their wives. Robert Kleberg and Jay Taylor represented the Texas cattle industry, while Chancellor and Mrs. Harry Ransom of the University of Texas system, legendary University of Texas football coach Darrell Royal and his wife, and J. Frank Dobie, the Texas folklorist laureate, and his wife also attended. Johnson's nearest neighbor, Simon J. Burg, sat at the head table.

As the meal continued, Johnson became characteristically restless and sought to begin the entertainment. Liz Carpenter noticed the president's agitation and rushed to Cactus Pryor, telling him to hurry over and introduce the president. Pryor went to Johnson and requested the microphone. "What for?" asked the president. Pryor explained that he needed to present Johnson. "Why do you have to present me?" Johnson asked. Pryor finally persuaded him to give up the microphone and the formal program began. There were introductions and toasts all around as Lyndon Johnson introduced the important guests and said a few words about each. Lady Bird Johnson thought he extemporized all of his remarks. Johnson had arranged for Texas-style cowboy hats to be given as gifts to the German entourage and the reporters who accompanied them. The gifts sat in the corner of the gym, awaiting their moment. But the president decided that he wanted each recipient to try his on. The hats were not yet creased, and Liz Carpenter remembered being sent to "whack them in just the right place so they shape up nicely." After two or three tries, it was apparent that she lacked the requisite experience, and Johnson sent A. W. Moursund to join her. The experienced Moursund did most of the creasing as a chagrined Carpenter looked on. Johnson then personally fitted each of the prominent Germans, placing a ten-gallon, or forty-liter, hat on their heads to determine if the Stetson fit. Erhard's size was perfect, but the first hat Johnson placed on the head of Dr. Karl Carstens, the secretary of state of the West German Foreign Office, fell over his ears and almost obscured his face. After the hats were distributed, everyone awaited the program.

Entertainment, hosted by perennial master of ceremonies Cactus Pryor, followed the meal. A group of young Fredericksburg women presented German folk dances, to the delight of Erhard and

18 Marta M. Miller, "Memo to Liz and Bess on My Conversations with Cactus Pryor," n.d., Social Files, Liz Carpenter, Subject Files, Box 1, LBJ Library; Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 184-85; Pryor interview, September 10, 1968, 18.


his entourage. A folk group, The Wanderers Three, played. The St. Mary's Catholic High School Choir sang songs such as the Christmas standard *Silent Night* in German, ending with a rendition of "Deep in the Heart of Texas." As the strains of this easily identifiable song began, Erhard leaned over to Lady Bird Johnson and whispered "we know that [one] in Germany, too."21

The main musical program was stunning. Wearing his unfamiliar business suit, Van Cliburn played Beethoven's *Appassionata*, a work by Schumann, as well as a number of other selections. Erhard and his entourage appreciated the skill and virtuosity of this accomplished musician. Despite the gravity and formality of the occasion, there were lighthearted moments. Press secretary Pierre Salinger, who had once hoped to be a pianist, took a turn after Cliburn. According to observers, he acquitted himself nicely.22

The indoor barbecue was a rousing success. It "all melded well," Pryor recalled, "it jived." The range of music and ethnicity elicited much positive comment and the sophisticated Erhard truly appreciated Cliburn's vast talents. The chancellor and his party received "a sense of the hospitality of this country in a setting where there were ties of kinship," Lady Bird Johnson wrote, and it seemed to the guests they had visited an America they had never seen, much closer to the one of mythology than the urban nation most mid-twentieth-century visitors experienced. It seemed to reporters that the atmosphere at the ranch was a good one for international relations. The new bridge between Bonn and Washington, D.C., that Johnson and Erhard sought "got off to a new beginning," *The New York Herald-Tribune* reported. "It was favored by the friendly outgoing personalities of the new President and the new Chancellor."23

It also served as a counterpoint to the typical venues in which political discussions and high-level talks were held. Instead of the White House, the hotels or the monotone government buildings of Washington, D.C., this meeting was set among the hills of Texas, the land dry from a lack of rain during the fall and early winter. The venue made the negotiations easier, while making the tone less formal. It moved these leaders from their typical regime into a far less rigid world, and according to the joint communique released after the meeting, the two leaders and their staffs engaged in a series of "frank and far-ranging talks" about common problems. Erhard and his entourage "will have something new to take home to Europe," reporter Houston Harte suggested: a different view of the United States.24

Not everyone thought that the event was a complete success. U.S. Ambassador to Germany George McGhee later remarked that although Erhard enjoyed the informality of his Texas visit, the event "appeared to indicate a degree of intimacy which different people perhaps thought went too far. . . . the impression given to the Germans is that [the ranch] is a little too intimate for their Chancellor." Although McGhee found the ranch a "congenial" place for a meeting, it seemed to him

---


too informal for the first meeting between new leaders during a stressful transition. Accustomed to
the more formal nature of the Kennedy administration, McGhee did not yet recognize how different
were the symbols and protocols of the new administration.

The first presidential barbecue differed in tone from any previous one held at the ranch. During
his years as senator and vice president, Johnson had used barbecues to accent his regional
identity. As a “southern” politician, he initially used the barbecues he held as a way to highlight his
increasing identification with the West instead of the South. The Stetson hats he so often gave as
gifts were one example of this transition; the chuck-wagon atmosphere so aptly described by Cactus
Pryor another. Even during the vice presidency, the themes that ranch events illustrated were
regional. The barbecue thrown for President Lopez Mateos of Mexico in 1959 was typical. With its
Texan and Mexican flavor, it might as well have taken place on the border between the two nations.

The first presidential barbecue operated under a different set of conventions. Held in the
winter, during the only time of year that made an indoor venue necessary, it was created not only out
of regional spirit, but out of national obligation as well. Erhard’s state visit had been planned before
the Kennedy assassination, and in the uncomfortable aftermath, had to continue. The West German
leader and his new American counterpart had much to discuss. The barbecue had become the social
event that underlay substantive meetings, not the strictly social occasion it had often been. The
addition of Van Cliburn also changed inferences about the ranch, precisely as Pryor anticipated. A
renowned international talent, Cliburn raised the level of entertainment at ranch events to new
heights. Previously, regional or local musicians and entertainers had performed at barbecues; on
some occasions, national country and western artists such as the Geezinslaw Brothers had played.
Cliburn set a new standard that linked the accomplishments of Texans outside the state to activities
within it. This created a new symbolism for the ranch, a western setting with a national and
international meaning. Once again, the ranch had been rapidly reconceived to meet Johnson’s new
status, sense of self, and social and symbolic need.

The form proved as malleable as it had in the past. In an often-repeated process, the
presidential barbecues became as typical of official hospitality at the ranch as had their senatorial and
vice-presidential predecessors. Some barbecues were elaborate, staged, and highly formalized.
Others were instantaneous responses to a presidential whim. Election Day 1964 provided an
example of a hastily organized barbecue. The week before, the ranch was the scene of a campaign
barbecue, a full-scale production that included a chuck wagon with an “LBJ OR BUST” sign painted on
the side. As Lyndon Johnson drove to the polls to vote, he saw the remains of the campaign party.
“What’s all that junk?” Johnson asked. Told it was left over from the previous week, Johnson
paused and then said: “We just might have a barbecue tomorrow for all those reporters who’ve been
traveling with us. Might ask the Humphreys down, too.” The plans were under way. “In view of the poor physical condition of the Fourth Estate,” the invitation read, “the
President and Mrs. Johnson invite the Johnson and Humphrey traveling press to a barbecue.” There
were a few stipulations attached to the invitation: “all microphones are off, no crowd estimates will
be made, [and] no copy will be filed.” The barbecue was designed to be relaxing for the press, as
well as an effort to build bridges for future political use. The traveling press corps had served the
Johnsons well throughout the campaign, and the gesture seemed one of friendship, designed to get

25 George McGhee, oral interview, AC no. 74-153, LBJ Library.

26 Carpenter, Raffles and Flourishes, 186-87.
Johnson’s full term as president off on the right footing with the press.27

The entertainment at the presidential barbecues reflected the new standards demanded by Johnson’s new position. Prior to a presidential summit meeting concerning the Alliance for Progress, a Kennedy-era program designed to further relations with Latin America, at Punta del Este, Uruguay, Johnson invited all the Latin American ambassadors to the United States to the Ranch for a barbecue and other activities during the weekend of March 31-April 2, 1967. The event was to set the scene for the meeting and to allow everyone to become acquainted in an informal setting. The entertainers were a group in Albany, a west Texas town with considerable wealth and a tradition of sending its children to eastern universities such as Yale and Princeton. The town put on an annual pageant called the Fandango. It portrayed the settling of Texas in an impressive fashion, in some instances placing as many as 150 people on the stage of a natural amphitheatre outside of town. The Albany group was asked to perform the Fandango for the ambassadors. 28

Persuading Johnson that the group was sufficiently professional fell to Pryor. The president doubted the entertainment ability of the group, thinking that they probably appeared amateurish. Pryor agreed that they were amateurs in the original sense of the word — people who performed from love of their subject, but according to Pryor, the group made up for any lack of professionalism with “enthusiasm and quality of composition.” Johnson still demurred, and Pryor pushed for the group. “In my opinion,” he told the president, “this will be one of the best things we’ve ever presented at the ranch, and I think we should do it.” This forceful approach was hardly typical for Pryor or any other Johnson subordinate, and Johnson apprehensively agreed to the program.29

The “Friendship Fiesta,” as the party for the Latin American ambassadors was called, was well received, and Pryor’s insistence paid dividends. At the April 1, 1967, barbecue, he rated the Fandango a “huge success.” Johnson watched his audience for the first three numbers, and as he saw their enjoyment, he relaxed and began to enjoy the show. By the end of the program, Johnson was cheering louder than anyone. As the pageant ended, the president and first lady went forward “strictly out of their hearts,” Pryor remembered, and embraced the performers, a gesture that the Latin Americans, who attached great significance to the abrazo, the hug, appreciated. At the time, official ceremonies in both the United States and Latin America were largely formal, and Johnson had characteristically broken with tradition in a personally expressive way. To see the U.S. president hugging common people, to see a head of state interacting on such a personal and emotional level, made a strong impression on Latin American visitors.30

27 “In View of the Poor Physical State . . . ,” Social Office, Liz Carpenter, Subject files, Box 13, LBJ Library.


In *The Vantage Point*, Johnson’s memoir, he rated the meetings at Punta del Este, which took place two weeks later, as an important success. In what he remembered as the most intensive three days of meeting he had outside of a crisis, Johnson forged a new direction in relations with Latin America. He believed that the discussions there led to a different understanding between Latin American leaders and the United States, as the agreements reached there clearly illustrated that the U.S. “would now be a junior partner in Latin American economic and social development,” Johnson wrote in his memoirs. He could envision a Latin American common market, a goal that was a cornerstone of the president’s policy for the region, but that has never come to fruition. While the ranch played no direct role in the negotiations, the barbecue for the ambassadors helped paved the way for Johnson’s objectives.31

Official state barbecues also carried forward the practices established during the Erhard event. During the week following the 1964 election, President Gustavo Diaz Ordaz of Mexico came to the ranch for a visit and a barbecue was scheduled. The theme of this event accented the shared border between Texas and Mexico. Mexican and U.S. flags lined the road above the barbecue area. The tables at the barbecue were decorated with flowers and covered with white linen, and piñatas hung from the tent. The 243-person guest list featured every important Hispano in the Southwest, including U.S. Rep. Henry B. Gonzalez of Texas, U.S. Rep. Joseph Montoya of New Mexico, numerous state dignitaries, and seemingly, every important Spanish-surnamed attorney in Texas. National leaders and other figures made the trip as well. Gov. Edmund P. (Pat) Brown of California and Gene Autry also attended, as did comedian Milton Berle. Brown was added to the list to emphasize the connections between California and Mexico, while Montoya represented his home state as well as longtime Johnson ally, U. S. Sen. Clinton P. Anderson of New Mexico, who could not attend.32

The entertainment featured an array of cross-border performers. Ricardo Gomez, a talented flamenco guitarist who was also a psychology major at the University of Texas, performed. A candidate for Miss Texas 1964, Mary Moore Swink, performed classical Spanish dances “as well as any professional Mexican dancer,” in Pryor’s estimation. Los Delfines performed with Maria de Lourdes of Mexico City, as did Marimba Ecos de Chiapas of Brownsville, Texas. Clint Harlow displayed his trained sheep dogs; the finale involved monkeys riding the sheepdogs as the animals herded sheep. The featured performer was singer Eddie Fisher, a nationally known singer who was also a strong supporter of the 1964 Democratic ticket who was thrilled to be invited to the ranch to perform. Fisher became tangled in the microphone cord as he walked up to the stage. Lyndon Johnson jumped up to help him, and Fisher noted that it was the first time a president of the United

31 Johnson, *The Vantage Point*, 349-51; Walter LaFeber, “Latin American Policy,” in Divine, ed., *The Johnson Years* V 1, 85, argues that “the Alliance for Progress — both Kennedy’s and Johnson’s version of it — had failed.”

32 “The President and Mrs. Johnson Invite You to Barbecue Honoring President-Elect and Mrs. Diaz Ordaz,” November 6, 1964, PP 13-2/Texas, Box 97, LBJ Library; “Barbecue at the LBJ Ranch, Thursday, November 12, 1964, at one o’clock,” Social Office, Liz Carpenter, Box 13, LBJ Library; “Fact Sheet on Barbecue of President and Mrs. Lyndon Johnson Honoring President-Elect of Mexico and Mrs. Gustavo Diaz Ordaz, at 1:00 P.M., Thursday, November 12, 1964, at the LBJ Ranch;” Horace Busby to Mrs. Bess Abell, September 28, 1964, Files of Bess Abell, Ranch Visit-Diaz Ordaz, Box 7, LBJ Library; Social Secretary, “The President and Mrs. Johnson invite you to barbecue (sic) honoring President-elect and Mrs. Diaz Ordaz, Thursday, November 12, at 1:00 P.M., LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas. Formal Invitation Follows. RSVP,” November 6, 1964, PP 13-2/Texas, Container 97, LBJ Library.
States had helped him get untangled.\(^3^3\)

The introduction of a well-known performer such as Fisher again illustrated the differences between presidential barbecues and their senatorial and vice-presidential predecessors. Fisher appealed to a national mainstream audience. An urban ethnic who had been married to film star Elizabeth Taylor, he had no prior identification with the West, Texas, or even the South. Fisher had a national reach that even Johnson’s favorite country and western performers such as Eddy Arnold — the Tennessee Plowboy who played at the barbecue held in honor of the Pakistani leader Mohammed Ayub Khan in 1961 — did not share. The selection of Fisher demonstrated that in effect, after Cliburn, the entertainment at the ranch had adapted the levels of network television and popular culture rather than of the western region of the nation. It was no longer simply entertainment that Johnson enjoyed. The choice of entertainment represented the presidency and was subject to a range of commentary.

There was only a minor political agenda for the 1964 meeting with Diaz Ordaz; the visit was mainly designed to let the two presidents become acquainted and share ideas.\(^3^4\) Johnson’s ties to Diaz Ordaz’s predecessor, Adolfo Lopez Mateos, were very close, and the incoming Mexican president felt the need to establish his own relationship with the leader of the powerful nation to his north. The ranch setting, criticized by Ambassador McGhee for its informality as a venue for the Erhard visit, was very suitable for the Mexican president. It was a type of locale familiar to upper-class Mexicans, most of whom owned similar properties, and the setting made cultural sense to them.

The ranch provided an excellent venue for the meeting. The issues the two leaders discussed took the conversations far beyond merely getting acquainted. Trade, immigration, and the final details of the long and complicated El Chamizal settlement topped the agenda. Treating and cleansing Colorado River water before it entered Mexico and the change in river flow that resulted from the opening of Glen Canyon Dam and the filling of Lake Powell earlier in 1964 also presented important cross-border issues. The issue of Fidel Castro’s Cuba loomed large between the two leaders, for Mexico was the only country in the hemisphere that retained relations with what the United States considered an outlaw nation.\(^3^5\) Again, the backdrop of the ranch and its staged informal atmosphere allowed for productive interaction.

Private events with immense political ramifications also took place at the ranch. These were visits during which the full complement of public activities did not occur, but during which time the ranch served as the backdrop for important affairs of state. One such visit was that of Israeli Prime Minister Levi Eshkol in January 1968. Early in 1967, the geopolitical conflicts in the Middle East


\(^3^4\) “Limited Official Use, Memorandum for Jack Valenti, Meeting with Diaz Ordaz at the LBJ Ranch, November 12-13,” November 2, 1964, PP 13-2/Texas, Box 97, LBJ Library.

began to intensify. After Egypt closed the Straits of Tiran, Israel’s sea access to the Indian Ocean and Asia, to Israeli shipping, war seemed inevitable. When it finally broke out on June 5, 1967, the world was astonished to find the small and vastly outnumbered nation trouncing its opponents. The Six-Day War of June 1967 ended in a resounding Israeli victory that enhanced the already strong ties between the United States and Israel and dramatically altered the balance of power in the Middle East. The two leaders had much to discuss six months after the stunning military victory.  

Johnson sought privacy for these discussions, but was dissuaded by his staff. Initially the president planned to invite the press to the ranch during the Eshkol visit, but changed his mind and planned to bar the press. There were consequences to such a change, press secretary George Christian informed Johnson. During such a visit, the ranch served as a seat of government, and barring the press would be tantamount to barring them from the White House itself. By the time Johnson sought to prohibit the press, Christian had already informed the Israeli and White House press corps that they would be permitted to report on the events at the ranch. Rather than pursue a strategy that he believed would generate negative publicity, Christian recommended that the press be allowed on the grounds, but confined to the hangar, a longstanding Johnson strategy for keeping the press out of the action.  

Reluctantly, Johnson assented.

Eshkol and Johnson had much in common. Both were men from lands of little rain and both had overcome much in their personal and political lives. They had an intuitive understanding of each other. Johnson’s favorite question of foreign political leaders had long been about the amount of rainfall in their land; he was, George Reedy reflected, obsessed with water. “After all, when you lived in the Hill Country, boy, you got worried about water because there wasn’t much water there,” Reedy said. As a man from an arid land, Eshkol could answer with a response Johnson understood and appreciated. The Israelis had invested deeply in transforming their desert into productive agricultural land. This was something Johnson himself sought to do at the ranch with his irrigation systems, something in which he invested much time, effort, and energy. The two leaders began what became a warm friendship.  

This commonality of the nature of places of origin was accentuated as the Johnsons drove Eshkol and his wife around the ranch. The Israelis remarked on the similarity of the climate, topography, and terrain of Texas to that of parts of Israel. Texas Live Oak trees and the olive trees of Israel looked much alike to the visitors, and although much of Israel was closer to sea level than the Hill Country, the vistas seemed remarkably similar. Ephraim (Eppy) Evron, second-ranking diplomat in the Israeli delegation to the United States and a close friend of Johnson, remarked: “the [Hill] country reminded me of parts of the lower Galilee [with its] low hills and trees.” During the 1960s, the Galilee and the adjacent coastal plain contained the heart of Israeli agriculture, including many of the collective kibbutzim and moshavim, the communally owned agricultural enterprises that at the time produced most of Israel’s exports to the rest of the world. Private property owner or

36 Mark Tessler, Peter Mansfield


38 Miriam Eshkol to President and Mrs. Johnson, February 9, 1968, White House Alpha File, Box 758, LBJ Library; George Reedy interview, AC 84-42, LBJ Library, 20-21.

member of a collective, these people faced the same kind of problems with land and water. Both Johnson and Eshkol regarded such problems as having considerable significance, and this helped forge a bond between the two leaders.

As was apparent to the Israelis, the parade of visitors, foreign and domestic, enhanced the symbolic meaning of the LBJ Ranch. It became a place where Lyndon Johnson could illustrate values that he thought important to the American people and that he wanted the rest of the world, particularly foreign dignitaries, to associate with the United States. This was not Manhattan or Washington, D.C., but a mythic “real” America, full of people who worked for a living and gave their word when they shook hands. Johnson was skilled at orchestrating events at the ranch, using people from his own past and station in life to juxtapose with dignitaries to create the ambiance of authenticity. The venue and circumstances of such events demonstrated links between the decisions at high levels of government and the needs and desires of ordinary people, a theme chief executives have sought to articulate before and since with varying degrees of success. At Johnson’s ranch, seated next to neighbor Simon Burg, a foreign head of state could believe that Americans and their government were one and the same.

Yet the events and the barbecues that were often the centerpiece were hardly spontaneous; often they seemed choreographed to the smallest detail with a kind of folksy humor and activity designed to lull visitors into thinking the American president was less sophisticated and able than he actually was. Cactus Pryor, the self-proclaimed George Jessel of the campfire circuit, played an important role in putting everyone at ease. With his brand of wit and humor, a style descended directly from the renowned Will Rogers, Pryor seemed uniquely American. The selection of the entertainment, often from Texas but after the Erhard affair always including a national headliner, also reflected the changing iconography of the ranch. Throughout his term in office, Johnson successfully combined the down-home nature of the staged events at the ranch with its natural setting to increase the vast tactical advantages he had in political discussion on his home turf. He could show Texas and then negotiate with other leaders who were charmed by the setting and surroundings. It was a solid strategy that effectively served Johnson and American national interests.

The ranch served as backdrop for another category of events, those that involved the policies of Johnson’s vast domestic programs, usually labeled “the Great Society.” Drawing on personal experience, Johnson used the Hill Country to illustrate the problems of rural America and of the poor. His memories of the Hill Country were of an economically and culturally impoverished place, its conditions not wholly alleviated by the construction of the Hill Country dams and the projects of the Rural Electrification Administration. In Johnson’s view, these New Deal-era programs began to bring his home region into the twentieth century, but when he arrived in office, he realized much more remained to be accomplished not only in the Hill Country, but in the nation at large. The War on Poverty and myriad other Great Society programs were among the results.40

Of these type of programs, education took a preeminent position. Johnson was “a nut on education,” observed Hubert H. Humphrey. “He thought education was the greatest thing he could give to the people; he just believed in it, like some people believe in miracle cures.” George Reedy agreed: “Johnson had an abnormal superstitious respect for education.” His January 20, 1965, State of the Union address made these feelings clear. Of all the programs that Johnson perceived as crucial to the development of his Great Society, The Elementary and Secondary Education Bill, the first of

some sixty education measures enacted during the Johnson administration, topped the list.\footnote{Miller, \textit{Lyndon: An Oral Biography}, 407; Reedy interview, 84-42, 27.}

The provisions of this act typified Great Society programming. The bill was the act that provided general aid for education. It offered funding for local schools, provided aid to libraries, and supported research and other innovative programs. It tied education to practical goals and objectives and made education the focus of access to opportunity. Johnson strongly believed that education could serve as a great equalizer in U.S. society, a way to lift people beyond the limits of their backgrounds and give them a chance in mainstream society.

The legislative process that underlay passage of the bill was an example of all-encompassing coalition building at its most organized. Recognizing that he had a limited honeymoon period in which to operate, Johnson brought his leading priorities to Congress. He counted on a window of about six months, after which, he told Wilbur Cohen, "the aura and halo that surround me [will] disappear." Working to counter Republican opposition as well as constituencies that did not believe that the federal government should offer funding to parochial schools, Johnson relied on the political skills he had perfected in the House and Senate. The bill passed the House by almost two to one on a rollover vote on March 26, 1965. On April 9, the Senate approved the House Bill by a seventy-three to eighteen majority. One of the centerpieces of Johnson’s Great Society awaited his signature.\footnote{Miller, \textit{Lyndon: An Oral Biography}, 408-12; Joseph A Califano, Jr., \textit{The Triumph and Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson: The White House Years} (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1991), 70-71; Hugh Davis Graham, "The Transformation of Federal Educational Policy," in Divine, ed., \textit{The Johnson Years: Foreign Policy, the Great Society, and the White House}, 157-63; Lyndon B. Johnson, \textit{The Vantage Point: Perspectives of the Presidency, 1963-1969} (New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1971), 206-12.}

Johnson seized on his personal history as the proper backdrop for the signing of this legislation. The Education Bill was crucial to the future of the nation, Johnson believed, and for the signing ceremony, Johnson again brought the nation to his home country as a way to illustrate the importance of the bill. The one-room Junction Schoolhouse, down the road from the ranch, took on an iconographic significance. It came to represent every one-room schoolhouse in the nation, every place where grown-ups had fond memories of their childhood experience, where people could rise on the basis of their merits — if they had the sort of assistance that Johnson’s Great Society could provide.

April 11, 1965, the day of the signing, was a "gold-star" day in their lives, Lady Bird Johnson wrote. The Johnsons had arrived at the ranch late the night before; the signing ceremony was scheduled for the following afternoon. At about 2:30 P.M., two chartered Greyhound buses and several school buses arrived, bringing many of Johnson’s former students from his days as a high school teacher in Cotulla and Houston. Among the passengers were two of his closest assistants from his time as a congressional aide, Gene Latimer and L. E. Jones.\footnote{Johnson, \textit{A White House Diary}, 257-58; Charles Boatner, interview by Konrad Kelley, June 5, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 356:3; James Cross, interview by Konrad Kelley, October 22, 1978, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 333:4.} It was a reunion of a sort that none of the students could have ever expected. The man who had driven them mercilessly and simultaneously with great concern as their teacher had proven what he had always asserted: If anyone in America worked hard enough, they could achieve anything to which they aspired.

Around 4:00 P.M., the Johnsons and their entourage arrived at the Junction Schoolhouse. The schoolhouse had become the summer home of a woman from the Hill Country and her husband,
who had retired to Oklahoma, and they graciously permitted its use for the ceremony. The Johnsons had the grass mowed, and spring flowers, resplendent in yellow and purple, graced the front steps. Bess Abell had found a number of the old double desks that were typical of such schools and placed one or two out front. “It was an accurate, corny, warm setting,” Lady Bird Johnson wrote, a fitting location for a piece of legislation so important to Johnson’s conception of the nation.

A crowd of about 300 witnessed the signing. Among the guests were “Miss Katie” Deadrich Loney, the teacher on whose lap Johnson sat at the age of four in the schoolhouse, and Sam Fore, a legendary South Texas editor from whom the young Johnson had sought political advice. Tourists mingled with former Johnson students, one of whom had flown his Piper Cub airplane in from Yazoo City, Mississippi, for the ceremony. The Johnsons had a picnic table and benches brought from the ranch, and Lyndon Johnson sat at the table and faced the television cameras. Next to him sat Miss Katie. “As President of the United States,” Johnson said from the picnic table, “I believe deeply that no law I have signed or will ever sign means more to the future of America.” He signed the bill and gave the single pen he used to Miss Katie, who had begun his education a little more than fifty years before. Understanding its personal as well as national significance, Lady Bird Johnson termed the ceremony “a moment to remember.”

The Education Bill, Johnson’s personal favorite among legislation he initiated, typified the ways in which he used the ranch to create public symbolism. The signing of the bill intertwined his personal experiences and rise to power with his aspirations for the nation, highlighting a “bootstraps” philosophy of Americanism with a little help from a friendly federal government. This message, of overcoming adversity once opportunity was assured, lay at the core of what Johnson believed and sought to transmit to the nation.

The Hill Country and his ranch were central to that formulation. In his view of the world, these places, with their close sky and broken country, reminded him of essential truths. Lyndon Johnson packaged those truths through barbecues, bill signings, and other events. He used them to communicate a genuine Americaness, based as much in myth as in reality, to the American public and the world. No prior president had his finger so tightly on the myths of the nation, so no prior leader understood how important was the feeling of the lost past that could be recaptured. For none of them was this conscious manipulation of symbols so important.

To Lyndon Johnson, his ranch was a showcase for what was best about the nation. It highlighted the kind of optimism for which he, his Great Society programs, and indeed, his time, were famous. Utilizing the ranch as a means to convey that “real” America not only to foreigners, but to Americans themselves was a stroke of political genius that in postwar politics before the ascent of Ronald Reagan, only Johnson could have achieved. As he invented a history for himself, he invented one for his nation as well.


Chapter 8
Eastern Media and the Man From Texas:
The Ranch as a Cross-Cultural Experience

The manner in which Lyndon B. Johnson showcased his Texas ranch illustrated its importance as a symbol of and for Americans. The ranch was idyllic, emblematic of the country’s rural past, and increasingly posh as it was renovated, it became reflective of an old-time American aristocracy. Johnson discouraged neither image, for the power and meaning of the ranch was not lost on this sophisticated manipulator of signs and symbols. Although his public pronouncements often reminded the world of the hardships, fictitious and real, of his youth, he basked in the idea of himself as a landowner, a person of substance. To Johnson, such ownership negated the insecurities of his Hill Country upbringing.

Raised in an era before the idea of individual progress developed any of its 1960s-induced tarnish, Johnson trumpeted his material and personal accomplishments. He was closely tied to an older ethic that articulated and glorified the ability of individuals to rise through their own efforts. Vaguely Social Darwinistic, this mode of organizing the world was unabashedly hierarchical. Johnson believed his accomplishments placed him at the top of this hierarchy and he saw the ranch as tangible evidence of those triumphs. In this respect, he took a sometimes undue pride in the ranch and its significance.

By the middle of the 1960s, Johnson’s mode of thinking about such relationships had become anachronistic in America’s rapidly changing society. This older manner of organizing the world represented a competitive system that seemed not only to embody the opportunity of American society, but also to belie it. The enormous affluence of the nation in the post-World War II era inspired widespread optimism and innumerable schemes to level the gradations caused by the very economic system that created the wealth some sought to redistribute. Recognizing the impact of poverty on people, Johnson paradoxically believed in such “helping hand” measures; programs such as Medicare and the range of anti-poverty programs that included food stamps and Head Start, a program of the Office of Economic Opportunity that became a mainstay of preschool education for disadvantaged children, designed to assure minimum levels of sustenance for all Americans, were at the core of his cherished Great Society programs. But the same sentiments that supported such programs came to be a part of a complex of values that soon denigrated individual accomplishments and made attitudes such as those of the president seem unsophisticated and sometimes uncouth.

For Lyndon Johnson, the ranch became an emblem of himself and the nation he sought to serve. He strongly identified with the Hill Country, seeing it as a reflection of himself and himself as a reflection of the place in which he was raised and to which he chose to return. Johnson found great power in his rural roots, a strength he sought to transmit to the nation through his Great Society programs. Consciously and unconsciously, privately and publicly, he used the ranch to convey these Hill Country sentiments: life was what an individual made of it; personal history and the struggle to overcome it contained vast power that could be translated into any area of endeavor; and American roots, particularly in agriculture and ranching, held the key to strong healthy character.

As much as Johnson believed these sentiments and sought to communicate them, he did not have sufficient understanding of the meaning of his actions when interpreted by the American press and the public, nor adequate control of his public emotions to package properly this formulation for the nation. In many ways, Johnson’s actions reflected a different understanding of the relationship between the presidency and the nation than the one held by the press, and through its news product, the public. Most of the public never saw the ranch. People only formed their opinion of it filtered
through the television and print media. Johnson expected a kind of respect and consideration from the press; in effect, he wanted to be treated as Franklin D. Roosevelt had been, covered in the manner he chose. In the 1960s, this coddled treatment had passed into history, with an inquisitive and aggressive press replacing its more cooperative, even docile, predecessor.\(^1\)

Johnson reacted poorly to this new relationship, for it created a barrier for his method of communication. He sought a news media that would carry his message unquestioningly, that would do the "packaging" of his image for him. When it did not, he became obsessed with the press and its power. By the 1960s, he was clearly aware of the impact of new forms of communication on politics. He saw and understood the ways in which television news and increased newspaper scrutiny changed the public's attitudes, expectations, and opinions.\(^2\) Johnson sought to bend both the press and its coverage of him in his favor. When he could not, he substituted his ranch for himself as the emblem of the power of the individualism and will that he believed the nation needed.

Unlike many modern presidents, who have become carefully crafted caricatures of their roots, Johnson's tie to his personal history was so strong as to on occasion obviate his carefully constructed public persona. Johnson strove to use the ranch to enhance his image as a "man of the people," to demonstrate that he was a common man with faith in the nation and its people. This sentiment drew him closer to Harry S. Truman in image than any other previous modern American president. Later, only Ronald Reagan would articulate a similar philosophy, but Reagan more resembled the fictional Forrest Gump of Winston Groom's novel than the pull-yourself-up-by-your-bootstraps Johnson and Truman. Johnson's transformation from an energetic but awkward schoolteacher to national political leader was paralleled by his move from the small house in which he was born to the family ranch house that he remade into the Texas White House. The process included symbolic contradictions that Johnson never resolved to the satisfaction of the public.

Johnson also used the ranch and what it symbolized as a way to reinforce his image as a man from the country. He fashioned and sometimes fabricated his rural roots until they expressed everything this president thought was positive about the nation. The Hill Country had honed him, made him proud and tough, and gave him the tools to succeed in life. On a horse, wearing a Stetson hat, Johnson fashioned himself an American myth, born and bred in the West and made himself a competitor and, not incidentally, an optimist because of it.

His personality and the ranch were intrinsically linked. In Johnson's formulation of the world, the ranch served as both a precursor and an emblem of success. In this mythic construction, the open Texas land became a crucible, where life skills and values were learned and sharpened. The discipline necessary to operate successfully a ranch was the same as that required in the larger world; the skills the same combination of knowledge and ingenuity. The ranch also reflected those skills. The sleek look of the land, the juxtaposition of irrigation pipes and machinery against the rolling hills signified a man who had learned his lessons and achieved his goals, an extremely useful image for a man who sat in the highest political office in the land. Johnson's emphasis on utilizing the newest conservation techniques in agriculture and ranching, on using the best of knowledge, equipment, and livestock, showed a man of substance who understood his trade. He was fortunate, in this mythic construction, to live in a land he loved, shaped and made productive by his hand.

His belief in this constructed background gave Johnson a feeling of great power that

---


\(^2\) Ibid., 214-15.
underlay the efforts of the Great Society to forge a new and better nation. "The roots of hate are poverty and disease and illiteracy," Johnson told forty of the nation's governors in an off-the-record meeting three days after John Kennedy's assassination, "and they are abroad in the land." This heroic posture, of a bold and valiant individual fighting against real and powerful forces, characterized Johnson's self-image. He was the man chosen by fate to guide the United States through its most difficult internal transition — what in the 1960s seemed the imminent resolution of its civil rights issues. This sense of destiny gave Johnson great faith and a kind of self-righteousness. No obstacle could be allowed to stand against the forces of right. "There is nothing this country can't do. Remember that," Johnson roared at his Cabinet one day in 1965 in response to Health, Education, and Welfare (HEW) Secretary John Gardner's pronouncement that something could not be done. It was an infectious message that Johnson wholeheartedly believed and communicated to everyone around him. Assistant Secretary of HEW Wilbur J. Cohen said: "domestically he was doggone close, very doggone close" to proving that anything could be accomplished.3

This optimism was a tremendous burden, particularly in the aftermath of the Kennedy assassination. Johnson had succeeded a man martyred, a posthumous figure of epic proportions whose stature in death rose to heights it sometimes attained but never maintained during life. In his formulation, Johnson had to continue this legacy while stepping out from the shadows as a hero in his own right. He was a different kind of person than John Kennedy, someone who represented a very different place and indeed a very different time, a reality reflected in the way Johnson looked and acted. One of the cornerstones of that difference was the Hill Country and the ranch Johnson fashioned there.

As a result, the Texas White House became subject to a much higher level of scrutiny than occurred during the senatorial or vice-presidential years. It was the president's home, far more important than the home of vice president or a senator, and it seemed to the nation to embody the man. To the press and the immense segment of the public to whom Johnson's symbols were mystifying, the ranch became the best avenue through which to understand the president. It was the entry point into Johnson's world, the portal through which the rest of the nation could catch a figurative and literal glimpse of the newest leader of the Free World.

As a result, the ranch became the subject of tremendous media coverage and scrutiny. Each time the Johnsons traveled to Texas, it seemed the entire Washington, D.C., press corps followed. When the Johnsons went to church in the Hill Country, the back row was always filled with members of the press. Articles with titles such as "Will LBJ Visit Ranch Often?" and "President Flies Back, 'Relaxed' by Texas Stay" graced the headlines of newspapers in the first months of the Johnson presidency as reporters sought to convey to their readers the meaning of the ranch in Johnson's life. Famed pundit Tom Wicker wrote of the ranch that there, Johnson "reveals the image of a westerner." Johnson's thirty-two years in Washington, D.C., "do not seem to have taken the West out of Lyndon Johnson," Wicker noted, "and that may be a good thing." To Douglas Kiker, a well-known newsman of the era, the ranch was "the measure of the man," the place that held reality for the president. It offered the intimacy in which to conduct presidential business, other reporters recounted, and also was a tremendous attraction for foreign visitors.4 By the end of this publicity barrage, the public


recognized that the ranch was special to Johnson and believed it to be valuable to the nation. Whether they learned to understand its meaning in a cultural sense remains unclear.

The initial press coverage of the ranch was sympathetic to the place and to Johnson's need for it. Wicker's article and others in *The New York Times* acted to justify the need for the ranch, implicitly validating the expense of travel to the ranch. Kiker was among the many who sought to explain the ways in which Johnson needed to be in the Hill Country to be most effective. "He feels for the people. He looks to the future. He gives visitors Texas hats, and, if they seem to like it, a link of deer meat sausage," Kiker wrote. "He is taking a hard look at the United States right now, and appears to be ready to break any precedent — if he thinks that is what is needed." These types of statements reflected the success of Johnson in manufacturing the right message about himself during the first months of the presidency. Kiker and Wicker in particular, two of the most influential print journalists in the country, presented Johnson's image as the president saw himself: a heroic individual facing hard decisions supported by the belief that the values of his experience would guide him to the right solutions.

Johnson's approach to the media had always been warmth to those members of the press whom he considered his friends and outright hostility to those he saw as his enemies. He cajoled, flattered, and attempted to intimidate the press, bargaining with reporters and trying to sway them as he sought to dominate their agenda in much the same way he did his peers while serving in Congress. He expected reporters and newspaper editors to follow his lead, and in Texas throughout the 1950s, they usually did. When they chose properly, Johnson rewarded them with hospitality, kindness, and confidences. Some, such as Dave Cheavens of the Texas bureau of the Associated Press, were favored with invitations to visit the ranch to enjoy fishing and hunting. Throughout the presidency, cordial relations continued with friendly members of the press.

By 1967, most members of the national press no longer fit Johnson's definition of friendly. Thin-skinned, the president did not like even mild criticism, and by 1967, Conkin wrote, "he was conducting a virtual cold war with newspeople." Johnson tried to befriend some reporters, and on a personal level, they often responded to the warm and humorous side of the president. The president expected something in return for this intimacy — favorable treatment — but most reporters retained their independence when they wrote about Johnson and his administration. Ronnie Dugger, a left-leaning Texan and editor of the *Texas Observer*, opened his critical biography, *The Politician*, by describing this very paradox. "Lyndon Johnson was the president, but he was personal," Dugger revealed. "He took you on directly with his thrust, charm, wit, charge, and parry." Johnson and Dugger enjoyed a close but extremely adversarial relationship. Among the members of the press,

---


6 Lyndon Johnson to Dave Cheavens, October 1, 1953, Senate Political Files, LBJ Personal Miscellaneous, Box, LBJ Library; Nathaniel Schneider to Lyndon Johnson, August 14, 1964, PP13-2/Texas, Box 96, LBJ Library; Conkin, *Big Daddy From the Pedernales*, 185.
Dugger was unique. He was a Texan, and Johnson granted him a kind of leeway he did not to people from other parts of the country. They retained a relationship while others in the media found the White House and the Johnson ranch increasingly closed to them. 7

Johnson felt that especially during the later years of the presidency and in retirement, the press portrayed him unfairly. Beginning in 1965 with a piece by David Wise in The New York Herald Tribune entitled “Credibility Gap,” Johnson’s administration began to experience a critical press; according to Kennedy and Johnson aide and distinguished historian Eric Goldman, this idea “had certainly been expressed before, and the thought was in the air,” but it exacerbated an already tense relationship. After that time, Johnson’s relations with much of the press declined. The war in Vietnam greatly contributed, as did the collision of the new role as guardian of the public interest that the press defined for itself and the static expectations Johnson held of the relationship between the media and the president. One of the defining moments was a CBS News special report from Vietnam broadcast on February 27, 1968. Walter Cronkite, whom Johnson regarded as the voice of the American people, visited Vietnam in the aftermath of the destructive Tet Offensive. In his television commentary he advocated an end to the ongoing escalation of American involvement in the war. “It seems now more certain than ever,” Cronkite concluded, “that the bloody experience of Vietnam is to end in a stalemate.” Johnson watched this report on videotape and saw it as a turning point. Although Johnson retained his respect for Cronkite, he regarded the newsman’s pronouncement as an extremely negative view of his administration. The power of the modern press was never more apparent, and Johnson regarded it as hostile. 8

Some of his closest associates did not agree, regarding the difficulties as resulting from the actions and expectations of both the president and the press. Harold Woods, who then administered the LBJ state park, felt the press “was pretty generous to [Johnson] . . . I think it is a function of the press to ridicule the president.” Charles Boatner, a longtime Johnson associate who served as city editor of The Fort Worth Star Telegram from 1947 to 1961, a special assistant to the vice president, and assistant to the secretary of the interior, regarded the conflict between the president and the press as an interregional affair. Texas journalists clearly understood their relationship to Johnson, he said; the Eastern press corps did not. Even Liz Carpenter, a staunch Johnson defender in almost every situation, admitted that Johnson “never understood the press and its agenda and sometimes failed to cope with it adequately.” 9

The ranch became a fulcrum of the tension between the president and the press. It was Johnson’s mythic place, the one that held not only his real experiences, but also the dreams he had

---

7 Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 185; Dugger, The Politician, 20-21.
8 Goldman, The Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson, 409-10; Culbert, Lyndon Johnson and the Media, 223-24; Kearns, Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream, 302-03; David Halberstam, The Powers That Be (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1979), 514, indicates that Johnson watched the show live in the White House; Culbert demonstrates otherwise, 225-26.
9 Harold Woods interview by Konrad Kelley, August 8, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 360:1; Charles Boatner interview by Konrad Kelley June 5, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 256:4; Liz Carpenter, interview by Edwin C. Bearss and Konrad Kelley, June 7, 1978, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 316:2. Both Joseph Califano and Richard Goodwin, who worked in the Johnson White House, offered ex post facto scurrilous accounts of Johnson’s mental condition during the presidency. These accounts can not be given much credibility, for both authors waited more than twenty years to make these charges. In the opinion of the author, these charges offer more insight into the accusers than into any aspect of the Johnson presidency.
The Ranch as a Cross-Cultural Experience

for the nation. It was his bastion, and in his view, the press did not respect it either as a place or a symbol. To reporters, the ranch was interesting from a symbolic perspective, as an explication of the president and his world view, but to them it was hardly a seminal American icon worthy of the fealty Johnson demanded. The ranch was a manifestation of a president who increasingly seemed at odds with the nation and its self-appointed representatives, the press, a man whose words had to be carefully evaluated before they could be trusted.

During the presidency, the volume of press questions about the ranch grew to epic proportions. Sensing the importance of the place in Johnson’s view of the world and seeking a convenient way to categorize the president, reporters sought to find out as much as they could in an effort to know the man and his land. In this quest, reporters followed the topics of interest to the president. Rainfall, the president’s obsession, was the subject of frequent queries throughout the presidency, as were other agricultural and ranching subjects from irrigation to market prices. The Johnsons’ many building projects there also attracted media attention. Somehow the details of the ranch seemed to be a way to shed light on the mysteries of the Johnson presidency, to conveyed what passed for understanding to the public.

Even when doused with the public spotlight, the ranch provided the kind of stability that Johnson craved. In the fall of 1965, Luci Johnson’s romance with Patrick Nugent attracted much attention. During the Election Day weekend, the Johnsons returned to Texas amid an “absolute barrage” of news stories about the romance, as Lady Bird recalled. Lyndon Johnson was “happy and relaxed,” Lady Bird Johnson remembered, amid the uproar over reports that Luci Johnson and Nugent planned to ask the president and first lady for permission to marry. During the weekend, the Johnsons, their staff, Birge and Lucia Alexander, and Cousin Oriole Bailey sat down to a dinner that reminded all of them of the special qualities of the ranch, its environs, and the patterns of kinship that defined the people of the Hill Country. The scenario allowed Johnson the kind of peace he craved at a moment of great emotional intensity.

That feeling for the significance of place became one of the best-known characteristics of Lyndon Johnson’s personality. Reporters, often from urban backgrounds, frequently remarked on this trait as they searched for a way to understand Johnson, and the Johnsons demonstrated their attachment time and again, even judging people by their feelings for the land. The artist Peter Hurd and his wife, Henriette, made a positive impression on the Johnsons even though they did not like his portrait of the president. Hurd’s portrait was too large for the Johnsons’ taste, his eyes too dreamy, and his hands and body not quite right. It was a painful moment for the Johnsons, both of whom, especially Lady Bird, had become fond of the Hurds. “They love so many things that I do, including the land,” Lady Bird Johnson wrote of the couple. Johnson himself even accepted a Hurd landscape after the fiasco of the portrait. After returning from the Moon, astronaut Frank Borman presented Johnson with a picture of the ranch taken from space, a photograph Borman was “sure the president


11 Johnson, A White House Diary, 331-33.
would want." His tie to place was strong and clear, reflecting his roots and his values.

Yet there were subtle and frequent inaccuracies in this personal history that Johnson fashioned through the ranch for the press and the public. Although Johnson liked to dramatize the poverty of his youth, Lyndon Johnson's family was not genuinely and historically poor; a more realistic assessment would have placed them among the aristocracy of the Hill Country, William Faulkner characters in their intermittent prosperity and figures from John Steinbeck in their clannishness and interdependence. Lyndon Johnson did not always pull himself up by his bootstraps in his mythic formulation. His uncanny and prescient understanding of human beings and a measure of amorality allowed him to fashion a spectacular political career and amass a fortune, but he often bent rules in the process. He once claimed that his great-grandfather fought at the Alamo, only to be forced to retract the contention. Over time, this personal myth-making opened his official pronouncements such as remarks made during the Gulf of Tonkin crisis to greater scrutiny. Often Johnson's statements, both about personal and family history and political decisions, seemed to reek of embellishment. In the end, the perceived disparity led to a vicious joke about Johnson and his relationship to the truth. In it, Johnson is purported to be telling the truth when he tugged at his earlobe, had his finger by the side of his nose, or when he stroked his chin, but not when he spoke. The inconsistencies in his pronouncements had become a crack in the facade of the presidency through which greater and greater suspicion and mistrust eventually flowed.

Throughout the presidency, the media subjected Lyndon Johnson and his pronouncements to increasingly harsher scrutiny. There was ample reason to question what he said; a skilled manipulator of political meaning, Johnson's remarks, especially concerning his personal history, often lacked demonstrable veracity. The president was a master of myth-making disguised as obfuscation. Goldman pointed to Johnson's view that he upheld American commitments in Vietnam as an example. "In a way," Goldman wrote, these were American obligations. "LBJ, being LBJ, transformed those facts to all the way." From the perspective of those who worked closely with him, this was typical of Johnson. "Not only did Johnson get somewhat separated from reality," George Reedy observed, "he had a fantastic faculty for disorienting everybody around him as to what reality was." The rules of the presidential-media relationship also changed. Less laudatory than ever before, the press shared first the optimism of the time, then acquired the cynicism about government actions that came to dominate the nation. Johnson's ability to evade questions and manipulate facts caused concern, for to many in the press, these did not seem the qualities of American leadership.

Nor did Johnson inspire the immediate respect of the eastern media as did the patrician-class Franklin D. Roosevelt or the war hero John F. Kennedy. The twangy accented voice, the big ears, the colloquial Texas speech and mannerisms provided Johnson no insulation from inquiry, and eventually, caricature and ridicule. Unlike Roosevelt, who was by tacit agreement never photographed or reported in his wheelchair, or Kennedy, whose marital indiscretions were overlooked

---


13 Goldman, The Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson, 409-417, offers an account of Johnson's problems of credibility. Goldman is at once credible and tainted by his own political sympathies. He articulates the genuine problems of communication between the presidency and the press, but lays too much of the blame on Johnson for this cross-cultural lack of communication. In effect, on this issue, Goldman engages in "twenty-twenty hindsight."

14 George Reedy interview, AC 76-23, 60.
at the time, Johnson found himself with a press that mocked him and sought to ferret out the truth about any inaccuracy or misstatement that came from him or his aides. Applying these more stringent rules meant that Johnson was not granted the leeway that most of his predecessors in the Oval Office enjoyed.  

Although Johnson’s behavior contributed to difficult relationship between the president and the press, larger social forces played an enormous role in defining the ground on which this battle would be waged. Reporting had become more aggressive with the advent of television, as print media fought to retain its share of the market as it grappled to find a way to combat the immediacy and the visual advantages of television. Instead of simply conveying the news as they had before electronic media, newspaper reporters now had to analyze its meaning in an effort to assure that newspapers did more than rehash the previous evening’s television newscast. At the same time, the presidency as an institution began an inexorable decline in stature, a slide to which Johnson contributed and that Richard M. Nixon brought to an unequaled low. Johnson himself recognized this reality, observing that when he talked with Walter Cronkite on camera, the two were on the same level, an advantage for the reporter and a disadvantage for the president. Reporting became more direct and less sycophantic, more directed at issues and less aimed at upholding the sanctity of the presidency and the government. Johnson had long recognized the importance of new forms of media, but he had difficulty adjusting to the new tactics, strategies, and approaches of the press. They destroyed the kind of politics he knew and loved.

The tension between the press and the president was exacerbated by conditions at the Texas White House. The ranch was isolated; the nearest hotels were sixty-five miles away in Austin; the closest place where reporters could file a story was thirteen miles distant in Johnson City. The only way into the ranch was by presidential leave, always on an official bus. When reporters were on the property, they had no freedom of movement. Only Walter Cronkite could come in his own vehicle, a situation that surely rankled the newsman’s compatriots. Nor was this Washington, D.C., where thousands of other stories and sources were available to compete for reporters’ attention. “There wasn’t much for them to do,” Press Secretary George Christian remarked. “They got tired of coming to the same place.” In the Hill Country, there was only one story and the media’s access to it was limited at its very source.

Many members of the press also followed a time-honored pattern of outsiders in Texas. On their arrival, they found Texans and Texas gracious and charming; they marveled at the speech and the manners, found the climate and vistas attractive, and enjoyed what they perceived as quaint local customs. But most of reporting corps came from other places, and over time the myths of Texas and its many charms wore thin. The inherent chauvinism, the sometimes unwarranted pretentiousness, and the raw arrogance of many Texans made eastern reporters long for what they considered more civilized places. Away from the two coasts, where the important events of the era happened, and

---


16 Halberstam, *The Powers That Be*, 3-18, 428-37. Halberstam notes that Johnson’s resistance to television and his refusal to hold press conferences hurt him, for “ironically [television] would have been the perfect format for him; the questioning of a few intelligent journalists would have evoked the sheer force and above all the incredible knowledge of government that Lyndon Johnson possessed” (434).

combined with the difficulties inherent in covering stories at the ranch, many reporters ended up with negative predispositions about the state that they sometimes projected onto the president as they reported from the ranch.\footnote{Reedy interview, AC 84-25, 11; Christian interview, AC 74-196, 22; Conkin, \textit{Big Daddy From the Pedernales}, 184-86, offers the most reasoned explanation of this phenomenon.}

Nor was Johnson emotionally or culturally designed for the harsh glare to which the modern press subjected him. Instead he was accustomed to the Texas newsman, who either supported or opposed any politician, and whose stance was assured, positive or negative. Johnson had long courted such newsmen, made friends of them, and in the Texas tradition, they supported or criticized him. But the national press behaved differently. Seeing themselves as an unbiased, truth-seeking vanguard, they charged forward with an arrogance spawned by the meeting of technology and power, bringing a predetermined set view of the world to bear on the malleable realities of domestic and foreign policy in the 1960s.\footnote{Culbert, \textit{"Lyndon Johnson and the Media"}, 214-26, describes some of the ways the press had an impact on Johnson; Conkin, \textit{Big Daddy From the Pedernales}, 184-86; Kearns, \textit{Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream}, 246-49, describes Johnson’s philosophy and some of his actions; Kearns’s unflattering portrayal is consistent with the image of Johnson that emerges from her work, but assesses only the president’s culpability, not that of all the involved parties when attempting to dissect this relationship.}

Johnson also thought and spoke in a manner far differently from most of the reporters who covered him. Raised in the country, Johnson spoke the language of rural America, folksy, metaphoric, and sometimes crude, closer to the basics of Hill Country life. Both real and mythic, this use of language reinforced the image that Johnson sought to promote. Unfamiliar with such speech patterns, the press attributed many characteristic rural expressions to Johnson himself, never realizing he learned most of these from the people of the Hill Country. “Lyndon didn’t ever say a word that his pappy didn’t — and worse,” Wright Patman recalled, but reporters sought to fashion Johnson as the inventor of a range of crude aphorisms. Rep. Richard Bolling of Missouri remembered him as “a crude bastard — ‘barnyard’” in his speech and actions. “He didn’t change when he was president,” Lois Roberts, the wife of Chalmer Roberts of \textit{The Washington Post} remembered. “He went right on, didn’t try to clean up his language.” In a classic instance of his use of language, Johnson once retorted to questions about why as Senate majority leader, he did not challenge a speech by Vice President Richard Nixon: “I may not know much, but I do know the difference between chicken shit and chicken salad.” John Kennedy never talked that way in public.\footnote{Reedy interview, AC 84-25; M. W. Ivy, interview by Konrad Kelley, October 25, 1978, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 334:2; Miller, \textit{Lyndon: An Oral Biography}, 541-42; Culbert, \textit{Lyndon Johnson and the Media}, 220;}

Johnson’s language and some of his actions, such as raising his shirt to show the scar from his gall bladder surgery in 1966, swimming nude in the White House pool, and lifting his dog by the ears, seemed to segments of the press to be behavior unbecoming of an American president. Many presidents had engaged in similar behavior, particularly during the nineteenth century, but the reportorial standards of earlier eras meant that most such actions were not widely reported. Johnson was president during a time of different, more intensive media glare, when few barriers to reporting a president’s foibles existed. “It was his misfortune to appear,” Marshall Frady perceptively wrote in \textit{Harpers} in 1969, “at a moment when he was dismissed for ebullient vulgarities that, had the same facilities for collective scrutiny been around then, would have equally ended Andy Jackson and Abe
The result was a characterization of Johnson that more accurately reflected his behavior than that of previous presidents, but that on occasion made him appear uncouth.

The press often misread Johnson’s actions, mistaking his “innocent robust expansiveness,” in the words of Marshall Frady, for boorishness. “It was a mistake,” Frady wrote, “of the supercilious to react to him as a caricature,” to see his outward behaviors as indicative of the depth of the man. Johnson contributed to the sense of the importance of such behaviors by responding to criticism as if the demeaning characterizations had to the ability to wound. In the process, he gave such allegations credence they would not have had without his response.

The result was an ongoing battle between the press and the president, who expected the respect accorded his predecessors. Each time a reporter who had previously offered positive comments about Johnson changed perspectives, the president regarded such stories as comparable to an act of treason. Dan Rather of CBS News, himself a Texan but a man of independent mind, squarely faced the ethical dilemma this situation created. Rather shared a number of Johnson’s traits, such as the gnawing sense that easterners condescended to him, but even when Johnson told him that the reporter understood the president and was going to help him, Rather maintained professional distance, sometimes at great cost to his advancement at the network. In the end, Johnson could not sway him any more than he could the rest of the national press corps, and remained perplexed. Yet the president’s personality and forcefulness were legendary. A generation after Johnson’s departure from the White House, rumors that Johnson harangued reporters and editors about what he perceived as negative coverage persist, but scholars who studied this phenomenon soon came to regard this story as closer to myth than reality. Undeniably Lyndon Johnson decided that the press could not be trusted, a sentiment that translated into policy, particularly at the ranch. Reporters were kept farther from the action, frequently warehoused in the hangar, and every aspect of covering a story from the ranch became more difficult. A stalemate of negative reporting and curtailed cooperation ensued, to the exasperation of the press and the consternation of the president.

It often seemed to Lyndon Johnson that the press did not respect him and his accomplishments. To reporters, Texas was quaint, and this man who talked in aphorisms was a curiosity. The lack of mutual understanding was obvious to everyone. “I often wonder what these Eastern reporters, these city boys, will remember about their Johnson City interlude — winding over the Caliche hills behind the President who stops to telephone instructions to a foreman about a sick cow or a cattle guard or a fence crew or seeding a pasture,” wrote the prescient Lady Bird Johnson in her diary. “It must be as unintelligible as Urdu to them.”

The folksy manner of the president among the people in the Hill Country was a mystery to much of the press. During his many drives around the Hill Country, the president never failed to pick up anyone he recognized who was at the side of the road. This often led to Lincoln Continental convertibles full of Hill Country people, and the invariable request from Johnson for a staff member to give up a seat in the car in favor of someone else. Although Johnson told such unwilling departees

---


24 Johnson, A White House Diary, 333.
that he would soon return for them, on occasion he simply forgot. One such visitor, Ervin S. Duggan, a speech writer whom the president wanted for a position at the LBJ Library, was entirely forgotten. After spending a number of hours in Johnson City, he returned to the Austin airport and flew back to the East Coast.²⁵

Such miscommunications typified the problems of Easterners in Johnson's Texas. To some of the press and even some of his staff, Johnson's behavior in Texas seemed sophomoric, unbecoming of the chief executive of the nation. In particular, the president's habit of what could be called joyriding or cruising offended segments of the press. To those with memories of Roosevelt or loyalties to the idea of Camelot and the person of John F. Kennedy, Johnson seemed decidedly not presidential. His antics were undignified, his habits common, and he did not fit the image that 1960s newspeople, engaging in reshaping the political terrain, believed a president should have any more than had Harry S. Truman. But Truman kept himself in check; he displayed none of the exuberance of Johnson and much of the very traditional moralizing of the rural American middle class.

In contrast, Johnson seemed to these self-appointed shapers of the image of the presidency to be out of control. Reporters wrote of his many automobile jaunts with a combination of respect and mockery, in effect judging his policy decisions solely by his actions behind the wheel. Coverage of these events was tinged by both a nostalgia that suggested this kind of activity reminded reporters that someone from the simpler America that would condone such actions was poorly suited for presidency. A prominent sense that such behavior was beneath a president of the United States pervaded press accounts of Johnson's four-wheeled expeditions.

The coverage of the president and his ranch by the press showed equal lack of understanding. Most of the members of the press corps that covered the president were from urban or suburban backgrounds. Few had any experience with rural America and fewer still took the time to attempt to understand the patterns of life in the country. "They were fish out of water" in Texas, George Christian believed.²⁶ In effect, they filtered what they saw in Texas through an urban prism rather than seeking to understand the place and the president on its own terms. Patronizing coverage, exacerbated by Johnson's credibility problems, resulted.

The relationship with the press cooled quickly after Johnson assumed office and remained tenuous throughout the presidency. Early in 1964, NBC News Chief White House Correspondent John Chancellor requested that Johnson allow a survey of the ranch by all three networks to find the best locations for television transmission. This would require, in Chancellor's estimation, about two days of staff time to help the television people. Johnson's response showed how little he trusted the press. He responded to the request with a terse "We don't want them at the ranch — we don't provide babysitting," ordering instead to arrange a press room at Johnson City.²⁷

The mutual lack of trust was reflected in numerous encounters throughout the presidency. These ranged from the nature of coverage of events at the ranch to the interaction between reporters and staff, ranch employees, and other native Texans. Texans comprised much of Johnson's staff, and they sometimes reacted angrily to what seemed to them slander against their state. George Christian, W. Marvin Watson, Bill Moyers, and Liz Carpenter, all of whom held prominent positions in White House communications, expressed frequent distaste at the treatment of Texas and the

²⁵ Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 173.


²⁷ John Chancellor to David Waters, February 17, 1964, PP 13-2/Texas, LBJ Library.
Johnsons in the national press. Neither group understood each other, and after a certain point, members of both ceased to try. Texans snickered at the antics of reporters, while the reporters covered Texas in an increasingly patronizing fashion. Reporters were heard to say of their time in Austin: “Let’s go down to the barber shop and watch the haircuts,” a sentiment sure to offend any Texan; a man as careful in his choice of words as Press Secretary George Christian remarked “some of the press were prima donnaish and didn’t mix too well with some of the folks” in Texas.28

The problems were apparent to all who were close to the president. In her memoir, Ruffles and Flourishes, Liz Carpenter succinctly captured the spirit of this complicated interaction. “Pardner out there its Marlboro Country,” she wrote in a tongue-in-cheek comment, but a tone of bitterness seeped through her comments. The president’s brother, the wildly eccentric Sam Houston Johnson, regarded anti-Texan feelings as an important component of the president’s trouble with the press. 29 This was a recurring theme throughout the presidency, but at no time was it more apparent than in the famed “beer can incident” of 1964, in which Lyndon Johnson was cast as a litterbug for purportedly throwing a beer can out of the Lincoln Continental as he drove guests around the ranch.

In her recounting of this pseudo-event, Carpenter presents a wronged president and a vindictive press. Columnist Marquis Childs had sent word that he would like to visit the ranch and Johnson was pleased to accommodate this venerated writer with roots in Oklahoma and Texas. Johnson took Childs on a convertible ride, filling the automobile with other reporters as well. The terrain, the images, and everything else about the ranch were different from their prior experience, which according to Carpenter, became the source of the rumor. The “Johnson safari around the ranchlands — so strange to [the reporter’s] Eastern breeding” became enlarged with each retelling, until rumors that the President tossed beer cans out the window as he drove at reckless speeds were reported in Time and Newsweek. Carpenter averred that Johnson had only a paper cup of beer on the dashboard, from which he occasionally sipped; when a female reporter complained about the speed at which he drove, he covered the speedometer with his Stetson hat. Others, including Father Wunibald Schneider, indicated that Johnson was an unlikely litterbug in any circumstance; on the Johnsons’ walks, they always picked up stray beer cans and other refuse that marred the ranch and the Hill Country landscape. Carpenter believed that the stories damaged Johnson, for they occurred almost at the same time as Lady Bird Johnson began to develop the ideas that would become the national beautification program. 30

The incident articulated a much deeper gulf between the press and the president: they embraced different value systems that only overlapped in politics. Reporters “couldn’t understand why a man would prefer pastures to Picassos,” Carpenter wrote. Their only response to the “joy [of] blue skies and enough rainfall [or] the beauty of a shiny, fat white-faced Hereford” was to “get out a pencil and pad and make lists of the number of ranches, ranch houses, and heads of cattle.” Johnson’s pleasure at the ranch was a mystery to Eastern-based reporters, and in Carpenter’s view, they did not show sufficient respect for the president’s values. She remained certain that reporters


29 Sam Houston Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 193-96.

behaved differently when they visited the Kennedy and Harriman estates, or other properties.\textsuperscript{31}

This perceived lack of respect became pronounced as reporters spent more time around the ranch but while still learning little of its culture. Even the most simple types of ranch equipment, such as cattle guards — a series of six to eight pipes with small spaces in between suspended over a ditch or laid over a hole in the road — were unfamiliar to them. Cattle will not cross such a contraption. In one incident that left locals chuckling, Bonnie Angelo of \textit{Time} magazine was warned to look out for the cattle guards. She responded: “Why? Are they handsome?” Other reporters tried to walk across cattle guards, some fell through the parallel pipes, again to the great amusement of locals. Lyndon Johnson was purported to have the best laugh of his presidency when he received a call at the White House that informed him that someone from \textit{Life} Magazine fell into the dipping vat this morning.\textsuperscript{32}

A patronizing dimension in the treatment of Texas and Texans also existed in the reportorial coverage. Much of this was focused on the president’s relatives, especially his eccentric brother, Sam Houston Johnson and Cousin Oriole Bailey. Reporters feasted on the quaint names and seeming backwardness of Johnson’s relatives; with first names such as Ovilee and Huffmann, the relatives seemed anachronistic to a press accustomed to the sophisticated and flamboyant Kennedy clan. The stories that followed were not always favorable, and Hill Country people sometimes resented the way they were portrayed in the national press.\textsuperscript{33}

Johnson put his older relatives, particularly Cousin Oriole, on display for visitors, enhancing the widely held sense of his ties to the place. A typical visit to Bailey’s followed a pattern that seemed choreographed. “Let’s go see Cousin Oriole,” Johnson would say many nights after dinner, and he would don a cap, zip his jacket, and grab a flashlight. The president and the accompanying crowd would “walk along in the moonlight,” one observer recalled, with only the flashlight and the moon to guide them. Occasionally a ranch hand would come up to greet them or the president might stop to look at the roads, his irrigation system, an animal or something else from the ranch. Secret Service men blinked their flashlights to keep track of his location. Johnson passed through the gate that marked the east end of his property and strode up to a small house with a screen porch. He “whams the screen door against its frame,” Douglas Kiker recorded, “and shouts at the top of his voice: ‘Oriole. Oriole.’” Together, she and the president often watched the ten o’clock news before Johnson departed for his home.\textsuperscript{34}

Cousin Oriole was one of the many enigmas of Texas during the Johnson administration. She was “quite a lady,” medical corpsman Tom Mills remembered. A shy elderly, hard-of-hearing woman who was a practicing Christadelphian and an avid reader of the Bible, she was everyone’s rural grandmother or aunt, both relic and prescient source of wisdom. Her little home looked like that of many ordinary Americans. A television set and white wicker armchairs with padded seats accompanied the bright wallpaper. Red alabaster orioles abounded in the room, highlighted by the

\textsuperscript{31} Carpenter, \textit{Ruffles and Flourishes}, 178.

\textsuperscript{32} Carpenter, \textit{Ruffles and Flourishes}, 176-77; Thomas Mills, interview by Konrad Kelley, January 17, 1979, \textit{SPMA Oral History Collection}, 346:1, LBJNHP.

\textsuperscript{33} Lawrence Klein, interview by Konrad Kelley, March 30, 1977, \textit{SPMA Oral History Collection}, LBJNHP, 288:3; Culbert, “Lyndon Johnson and the Media,” 214-16; see also Sam Houston Johnson, \textit{My Brother Lyndon}.

\textsuperscript{34} Miller, \textit{Lyndon: An Oral Biography}, 405; Kiker, “The Lyndon Baines Johnson — The Measure of the Man.”
overhead light.  Her views made Cousin Oriole seem to belong to an earlier time. Johnson’s desire to play with the press, to slyly make fun of reporters visiting Texas, made his presentation of Cousin Oriole a litmus test of reporters’ reactions. The president placed her on display for whomever was around. To Johnson, she was fun; to the reporters, she was difficult to comprehend, emblematic of rural America in a derogatory way. Their reading of her often clearly reflected their interpretation of the president. Characterizations of her varied; at one extreme, Chief of Protocol Lloyd Hand described her in sympathetic terms: she was “well read, literate, a little zany.” Paul Conkin, Johnson’s most sympathetic biographer to date, offered a different perspective. Cousin Oriole, he wrote, was “elderly, ill, lonely, and unaware of patronizing smiles.” Johnson saw his cousin as representative of the American people. The press took the view that she was anachronistic, a quaint look into a simpler but essentially useless American past.

Johnson was fully capable of finding a slight in the coverage of his cousin that had not been intended. One of the most well-known Associated Press reporters, Helen Thomas, once wrote a story about Oriole Bailey that George Reedy characterized as "marvelous . . . . It had ten million votes in it easily." Johnson read the portrayal in a different manner, regarding it as patronizing slander directed at his family that made it look foolish. Reedy sought to soothe the president’s feelings and smooth over the controversy. The incident again illustrated the gulf between Johnson’s and the press’s expectations of the nature of coverage of the presidency.

To Lyndon Johnson and the people of the Hill Country, the patterns of the world of rural America had great importance and significant meaning. The traits that defined quality individuals in rural America were different than those of the coasts, and in the Johnson administration those attributes had great power. Acceptance in a Texas-dominated administration required different sorts of rites of passage than might a similar position in a Yale or Harvard university graduate’s administration.

One dimension of the difference was Johnson’s emphasis on hunting as an important ritual activity. Since the coming of Europeans to the New World, hunting played an important role in the rites of passage in rural America; the ability to secure game long had been a necessary and desirable skill. An entire culture of hunting that emphasized these skills had grown up before the twentieth century. It pervaded rural life in every region of the country. American heroes such as Daniel Boone were renowned for their prowess; local communities gauged the worth of their young men based on the skills they demonstrated in competitions that utilized the skills of the hunt. Even in the middle of the twentieth century, hunting defined people in places such as the Hill Country of Texas.

By the early twentieth century, hunting had developed distinct class differentiations. Hunters who fancied themselves sportsmen, usually members of the gentile upper classes, regarded the activity in a different manner than did those who hunted for subsistence, market, or even those who

35 Kiker, "The Lyndon Baines Johnson — The Measure of the Man;" Thomas Mills, interview by Konrad Kelley, January 17, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, 346:1, LBJNHP.

36 Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 404; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 179.

37 George Reedy, AC 84-54, 10.

shared the sport as hunting but eschewed the ethic of conservation. State land laws and customs influenced the nature of hunting in individual states, changing ritual activity to one of privilege. In states such as Texas, where hunting was every man’s right in theory, but the lack of public land led to a leasing system for private property on which to hunt and created a de facto class system, the self-proclaimed sportsmen were few in number compared to those who hunted indiscriminately.39

Hunting in Texas and the West was different from in the Eastern states. Most western states had fewer game regulations than their eastern counterparts, and the loosely regulated hunting in such states was an attraction for people to violate even the few rules that existed. There were reasons for the minimal restrictions. Besides a tradition that opposed state regulation, a spacious state such as Texas had relatively few people, large populations of deer and other game species, and much territory to hunt. Texas allowed practices that shocked eastern hunters. Shooting an animal from an automobile, a practice banned in heavily populated eastern states, was legal in Texas. So was hunting on Sunday; reporters were amazed, in the words of Merriman Smith, to see a stream of cars bearing field-dressed bucks rolling toward Hill Country towns at noon on Sunday. Even does could be hunted in Texas.40 To eastern reporters and even to some hunting enthusiasts, the hunting situation in Texas seemed uncivilized.

Lyndon Johnson became a hunter relatively late in life for someone who had grown up in the Hill Country. In his youth, he was “not much of hunter,” according to boyhood friend J. O. Tanner.41 A bit squeamish by Hill Country standards, the young Johnson associated hunting with the aspects of regional life he sought to avoid. It was only after the purchase of the ranch and his admittance to the Senate club headed by Sen. Richard Russell that Johnson understood the social ramifications and class dimensions of the sport. During the 1950s, an invitation to hunt at the LBJ Ranch included an offer to further develop a relationship with this rising political figure. Johnson became a competent hunter, and as Mary Rather recounted, he “couldn’t bear” to shoot a deer himself, although he “did shoot them for guests.”42 After 1960, an offer to visit the ranch was sometimes a reward for an accomplishment, other times an affirmation of the status of the invitee, and always an opportunity to discuss issues with Johnson.

Many of the properties Johnson and A. W. Moursund leased for the cattle business were also used for hunting. Johnson leased “deer rights,” a Texas colloquialism for hunting privileges, from other area landowners as well. The Scharnhorst and Haywood ranches were frequent sites of Johnson hunts, and other nearby properties were used on occasion. Johnson also owned a hunting lodge on A. W. Moursund’s property, and a constant stream of visitors came to use it.43 By the early


40 Smith, “Will LBJ Visit Ranch Often?”

41 J. O. Tanner, interview by Konrad Kelley and Buddy Hughes, February 19, 1976, Tape 228:1, LBJ National Historical Park Library.


1960s, hunting had become an important ritual activity at the LBJ Ranch.

The visitors came through the ranch to hunt the deer that roamed the various Johnson properties. During the 1950s, senatorial colleagues came to hunt, Russell prominent among them. Johnson even taught his wife to hunt. Lady Bird Johnson had been excited when he took up hunting because it was the first activity outside of politics that he seemed to enjoy and she learned to shoot herself. She became a crack shot. Just after the election of 1960, John Kennedy came to the ranch and enjoyed the hunt as he discussed his administration with his new second in command. Mercury astronauts Deke Slayton, John Glenn, and Gordon Cooper were invited for a hunting trip. Prominent individuals were welcomed, as were friends and close associates and their relatives. Political issues of all kinds were discussed in the course of the hunt; the activity and the camaraderie serving as a backdrop for consensus. On one such trip, with Lynda Bird Johnson and George Hamilton in the back seat holding rifles, Johnson and Walter Heller, head of the Council of Economic Advisors, sat in the front seat and discussed whether Johnson should reverse his stand on federal excise taxes.44

Johnson’s attitudes about hunting changed dramatically after the Kennedy assassination. Before the tragedy, Johnson “lived with a gun in his lap,” Dale Malechek recalled. “He was forever ever hunting, shooting. After the Kennedy incident, I only remember him shooting a gun one time.” Johnson took a different perspective in the aftermath of the assassination, one that was reflected in an exchange with Father Schneider. “Mr. President, I’m glad I’m not a hunter,” the priest said as they saw a beautiful buck. “Why?” asked Johnson. “You wouldn’t let me shoot a buck like that,” remarked Father Schneider. “No,” Johnson replied, “they are not for shooting.” Albert Wierich witnessed the same change in the president. “Way back yonder, he liked to hunt,” the Johnson City native recounted, “I don’t think in later years he ever shot another deer.”45

At the ranch, hunting served as a way to differentiate people, to assert the primacy of the Texas experience. It became a measure of an individual; for Lyndon Johnson, hunting differentiated among kinds of people. Johnson often judged people by the way in which they handled the outdoor experience. For visitors, particularly those from the North or East, deer hunting in the Hill Country became a rite of passage, a test of the caliber of a man. “He’d invite various people which had never hunted,” James Davis, who served as cook and houseman beginning in 1959, remembered. “I guess he got a kick telling them how to hunt.”46

Robert Kennedy made one such visit in 1959 that illustrated the importance of hunting as an activity that defined character. Although Johnson and the younger Kennedy later became adversaries of immense proportions, in 1959 they still sought some form of accommodation with each other. Similar kinds of hierarchical thinking combined with different backgrounds, great pride, and relatively short tempers to make the younger Kennedy and Johnson a difficult match. Still a


Senate staff member, Robert Kennedy had never hunted before he arrived in Texas. Johnson sought to show his guest the joys of Texas living; hunting the abundant deer was chief among them. Johnson and members of the ranch staff tried to teach him how to handle a deer rifle, but, as Davis recalled, after the end of the lesson, Kennedy still "needed more instructions." When the northeasterner fired at a deer, the gun kicked and hit him in the face. Although Kennedy's shot hit the deer, Davis and the others had to complete the kill. It was a moment that highlighted the differences between a Hill Country background and experience and the younger Kennedy's more privileged one elsewhere. It was certainly a memory that Johnson later relished as his relationship with the younger Kennedy deteriorated.

Most hunts on the ranch were a typical Johnson production. The fleet of Johnson convertibles was the most important ingredient; the president's entourage hunted from what was usually labeled a "motorized safari." Johnson often drove in his Lincoln with A. W. Moursund by his side, usually followed by Lady Bird Johnson in another vehicle, additional cars of reporters or other guests, and a car carrying Secret Service agents and other official personnel. Sometimes Johnson used an old red Ford converted to a "deer-hunting car"; it included a built-in bar. A station wagon driven by the ranch staff and used to carry kill to a locker plant brought up the rear. Johnson sometimes drove the wagon, but usually not during a hunt with visitors. The convertibles were the most essential vehicles in this motorized parade because they offered the opportunity for an unobstructed shot from within. Their use became a Johnson trademark.

The actual shooting of an animal became a litmus test that allowed Johnson to apply mythic rural and Hill Country values to people from other parts of the country. Those who declined his offer to shoot or who acted as if they felt hunting was an inappropriate activity for the president instantly diminished in Johnson's estimation. Those who embraced hunting enthusiastically, even if without any idea of how to shoot accurately, were perceived by the president as having potential. Skilled and experienced marksmen received special treatment. Johnson often sought to distract such guests as they shot, increasing the degree of difficulty and making failure a certainty for all but the most experienced with firearms. In the distinction he drew between those with the skill to succeed and those who lacked it, he affirmed the importance of the ranch and its meaning.

This formulation inverted the values that the national press respected. Hunting was a respectable activity, reporters believed, but a little undignified for a president. Many members of the press, raised in cities and suburbs, had little prior experience with the sport and less of the framework in which to understand it. The assassination of John Kennedy produced a revulsion directed at firearms, especially rifles, and reporters reflected that new-found horror. As a result, they responded with stereotypes and cliches, grasping that hunting held an important role in the way the president understood people, but failing to go beyond that into a full picture of meaning. Most news accounts sounded simultaneously patronizing and bemused at the mysterious activity with which the president confronted his public.

Nor did the American political elite, with its roots in the culture of the East Coast, successfully come to grips with Johnson's predilection for the activity. To them hunting was a relic.
activity, more appropriate to utilitarian conservationist grandfathers than to the leadership of a changing nation. Other presidents from rural backgrounds, Truman and Eisenhower in particular, reached accommodation with the culture of the East; even those who had not been thrilled by it acknowledged its importance. Lyndon Johnson was different, and the emphasis on hunting as a ritual and a pathway to acceptance reflected his cast of mind.

In this manner, the ranch and activities associated with it became a cross-cultural experience, a place where Johnson’s America, mythic and real, touched the America of the press and the two coasts. It was not always a happy meeting ground, and rarely was it a place filled with understanding and appreciation for different ways of living. Often the ranch and the activities engaged in there were indicative of tensions that swirled around the relationship between the president and the press. Even more often the trips to Texas worked to alleviate Johnson’s insecurities about life among the privileged in Washington, D.C. In Texas, with a figurative gun in his hand, he could restructure these relationships to cast himself as the one with the dominant skills as well as the power he held in Washington, D.C. This assertion of the importance of the ranch was reflected in the way most reporters wrote and spoke of it. Like so many anthropologists, their words and thoughts told their audience more about themselves than about what they saw and experienced. Filtered through the prism of their background and values, the Texas White House took on qualities of a trip to a foreign country. In many accounts, the strange customs of Texas, its people, and its president were explained in a manner only slightly different from that used to described Pakistan or Egypt.

This irony revealed the degree to which the ranch was the scene of an ongoing cross-cultural interaction. Texas was foreign to the national press, particularly the White House Corps that produced so much of the ranch coverage, and they treated it as such. The result was typical of cross-cultural experiences: both groups saw each other in action and gained some measure of respect and some degree of contempt from the interchange. The result deeply affected the reports of Johnson carried on television and in the newspapers. In the end, the experiences of the press at the ranch were part of the discontent and distrust that grew during the Johnson presidency. The national press ultimately perceived the ranch through the prism it brought from the East Coast. The foreignness of its portrayal was an essential component in the process that demystified the presidency and led to the fierce inquisitiveness that came to dominate the later years of the Johnson presidency. Unresolved, the struggle for symbolic control and cross-cultural communication and understanding had great consequences for Johnson and the White House.
Chapter 9
The Ranch as a Haven

The Hill Country had a special effect on Lyndon B. Johnson. As he recounted time and time again in many ways, it was home to him, a place where he could shed the pressures of the presidency, breathe deeply the pure air, and see more clearly the breadth, depth, and ramifications of the issues he faced. His most difficult choices became resolvable in the physical setting he loved, near the grave sites of his ancestors, on the land that he felt to the core of his being. No other place had the emotional impact nor the steadying influence on Johnson that the Hill Country and his ranch did, and nowhere else did the president feel able to manifest the broadest range of his emotions and feelings.

This tremendous feeling for place was reflected in the way both Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson regarded the ranch. Over and over, the Johnsons referred to the Texas White House as the place where they could "recharge their batteries." The ranch provided solace and clarity, clearing the murkiness of Washington, D.C., for these two Texans, and created the climate in which they could find new perspectives with which to resolve continuing problems. Lyndon Johnson himself best framed the importance of the Hill Country and his ranch when he said: "When I come here and stay two or three days, it’s a breath of fresh air; it’s new strength. I go away ready to challenge the world."\(^1\)

The ranch served as a haven for Johnson, a place where he could relieve the stresses of national political life, where he could control a microworld in a comprehensive manner to which the larger world only rarely responded. "It was a real retreat for him," press aide George Reedy recalled. "He’d go [to the ranch] and spin all kinds of dreams." Even with the president’s busy schedule, Johnson “usually had no set plans” when he arrived at the ranch, longtime assistant Yolanda Boozer recounted. He was there because he wanted to be, there because he needed the special feeling the ranch gave him.\(^2\) In the Hill Country, Johnson could control daily life with the kind of mastery that he had accomplished in the Senate, but that often eluded him in the presidency. On the ranch, Johnson's penchant for managing every detail could be fulfilled; he could establish the preemptory domination of the efforts of his staff for which he was renowned. The ranch was small enough to function in this individualist and idiosyncratic fashion, returning to the president the sense of control essential to him that seemed to spiral away from him as U.S. cities erupted in flames, the war in Vietnam began to consume lives and resources at an ever-greater rate, and Americans, particularly young ones, expressed their dismay about their society in a range of civil and often extralegal protests. A man who prided himself on his ability to use politics to control people and their behavior, as president, Johnson faced a world that did not respond to his conception of reason. His ranch and the Hill Country did.

There was also an enormous and powerful personal side to Johnson's feelings about the ranch. He loved the place; loved the spectacular Pedernales River sunsets, the long walks he took along the riverfront, the serenity of the rolling Hill Country; and loved the proximity of friends and neighbors. The Johnson family graveyard just east of the ranch house had great meaning to him; generations of his ancestors were buried there, including his mother and father. Johnson planned to join them one day, selecting a location next to his mother among the “beautiful trees, so peaceful and quiet,” Johnson often said. The meaning of the ranch also became clear in other ways. Johnson

---


loved to be at the ranch for his birthday. During the presidency, he spent each birthday there with the exception of 1967. The Johnsons almost always spent Christmas at the ranch, rushing there in 1963 on December 24 so as not to miss the holiday at home. Only at Christmas 1968 — during Johnson’s lame-duck period before the inauguration of Richard M. Nixon — did the family stay at the White House for Christmas. The emotional pull of the ranch far outweighed any other material influence in Johnson’s life. Only his wife and his mother had a greater impact upon him. 3

At his ranch, Lyndon Johnson felt secure in a way he did not elsewhere. Although not a man given to conventional definitions of relaxation, he found the Hill Country property able to quiet his worries in ways that no place, event, or person in the nation’s capital ever could. Despite illnesses and other health worries, Johnson remained a vigorous man throughout his life. He faced innumerable crises without flinching and was so driven that he thought nothing of routinely working eighteen- and twenty-hour days. Only at the ranch could he focus that energy inward, combine it with his insight and turn it on himself. Only there could he express his thoughts and feelings, his desires and needs, with a precision than was sometimes missing elsewhere. At the ranch, Lyndon Johnson was reflective in a manner that belied the stereotypes of the press, was candid in a way that defied the negative characterizations of his veracity. He was at his best on his property, his insecurities quieted by his feeling for the place.

Besides its function as a place for clear thinking, the ranch also served as a retreat. Johnson made trips to the ranch following important and stressful decisions and cataclysmic events, when he needed peace and serenity. He rewarded himself with a trip to Texas after the successful completion of many difficult negotiations; in the aftermath of nearly every major decision he made elsewhere, he jetted to the ranch in a combination of celebration, reflection, and relaxation. In the Hill Country, he could ride with his close confidant A. W. Moursund and other friends and let the tension of his position dissipate. The presidency was a kind of trap. Along with immense power and responsibility, the office meant curtailed movement and an incredible lack of privacy. Sam Houston Johnson, the president’s outspoken and often indiscrete brother, often referred to the presidency as a prison sentence. 4 The ranch allowed him to regain a measure of the freedom of ordinary people. There he could engage in the activities such as attempts to elude the Secret Service, fully confident that other than the irritation of the agents, there would be no other negative consequences. The clouds in his psyche, the enormous stress of his position brought on by the gravity of every decision, cleared away in the Texas hills, on the county roads, and along the Pedernales River.

As the public changed its positive perception of the Johnson administration and the popularity of the president began to decline, the ranch became even more important to the president’s peace of mind. In 1964 and 1965, Johnson and his policies were very popular with the public. Despite historian Eric Goldman’s contention that as many people voted against Barry Goldwater as for Johnson, the 1964 landslide victory over Goldwater illustrated the warmth the American public felt toward the man who had revived a distraught nation after the Kennedy assassination. The Great Society programs were extremely popular, as long as the nation retained both its prosperity and its basic historic optimism. But beginning late in 1965 and continuing throughout the remainder of the decade, the attitudes that had characterized the nation during the twenty years following World War II began to change, and Americans looked at their society and its institutions in a more critical


4 Sam Houston Johnson, My Brother Lyndon, 1-5.

As the war in Vietnam became more and more of a quagmire, the positive achievements of the Johnson administration became increasingly obscure to an ever larger segment of the press and the public. Domestic accomplishments, at the core of Johnson’s vision for the United States, were overshadowed by the specter of Vietnam. For Johnson, the war became, in the words of one scholar, “a personal as well as a national tragedy.” Particularly after the Tet Offensive in early 1968, which shattered the illusion that the United States had entered a new and more positive phase in the war, the approval rating of the Johnson administration plummeted, and with it, the popularity of the president. “That bitch of a war,” as Johnson once referred to Vietnam, took his time and energy away from the Great Society programs close to his heart and eventually tore the nation apart as it exacted a great price from Johnson on a personal level. The children of his friends, such as Harold Woods, the superintendent of the LBJ State Park, went off to fight; Wood’s son came home wounded and Johnson felt personally responsible. He even visited the young man at the hospital in San Antonio. The war provided him with his most painful moments and forced him to grapple with a gnawing feeling that the war diverted his presidency from its primary path. In the end, Johnson came to hate the war and saw his political demise in it. “The only difference between the Kennedy assassination and mine,” Johnson lamented in 1968, was that “I am alive and it has been more torturous.”\footnote{Harold Wood interview, August 2, 1979, 359:1; Lloyd Gardner, “Lyndon Johnson and Vietnam: The Final Months,” in Divine, ed., \textit{The Johnson Years: At Home and Abroad}, V 3, 198-202; George C. Herring, “The War in Vietnam,” in Divine, ed., \textit{The Johnson Years: Foreign Policy, the Great Society, and the White House}, v. 1, 27.}

For Lyndon Johnson, derailing his presidency on a foreign policy issue was a cruel turn of events. Even as he recognized that the honeymoon at the beginning of his presidency was a temporary situation, Johnson reveled in it. A deep-seated need to be loved was a central feature of his character, and the early public response to his administration fulfilled that need. The positive response to the Great Society harkened back to the early days of the administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt, a parallel from which Johnson did not shy. But the warm relationship between the administration and the public did not last. Beginning in the summer of 1965, U.S. cities exploded in race riots. In Los Angeles, the Watts riot that year was only the beginning of a sequence of long, hot summers that rocked the positive attitude of the nation and led many to ask questions about the ramifications of the civil rights movement. A backlash followed, as segments of the public that had been at best lukewarm to civil rights turned away from it.\footnote{For Watts, see Robert Conant, \textit{Years of Darkness, Rivers of Blood}, and John Hersey} Compounded by the problems of Vietnam and the domestic turmoil it spawned, the later years of the Johnson administration were a great burden for the president.

His ranch provided a consistency that did not exist for Lyndon Johnson in Washington, D.C. The Hill Country rhythms were his, instilled in him from his youth. From the ranch house, he could see the places important in his history: the Junction Schoolhouse where he began his education, and a range of other places with great personal meaning. Johnson could think there, and he could see clearly what he often could not in the swirl of Washington, D.C. He could carry that clarity with him
back to the nation’s capital, as he brought the hot pork sausage made from the hogs on his ranch. His memories were there in Texas, as was the strength that first propelled him away and yet later brought him back to purchase the old ranch as a testimony to his success. The rooted feeling of belonging in a place, of finally being able to call the difficult Hill Country his own, had great resonance for Johnson.

The ongoing returns to the ranch for holidays and personal events clearly illustrated this rootedness. Although Johnson kept an extremely busy schedule, he and Lady Bird Johnson always made it back to the ranch for important celebratory occasions. It often took a great effort to reach Texas in time for important events. Sometimes, such as Christmas of 1966, they arrived at the last minute. When the Johnsons arrived after dark on December 24, a fire was burning in the hearth and the house was decorated with balsam rope along the mantelpieces in the big living room and the den, and along the stair rail. Mistletoe and holly hung from the light fixtures. A great bowl of eggnog and plates of cookies sat upon the sideboard in the dining room. Christmas carols were playing on the record player. Johnson invited in the Secret Service agents and the military personnel for eggnog. In a similar instance on Thanksgiving Day 1967, Johnson stayed in his bed with his young grandson, Patrick Lyn Nugent for part of the afternoon. The family followed the afternoon with a drive along the pastures to take a last look at the Hill Country’s fall colors. Lady Bird Johnson remembered it as a day of “sheer contentment.” Having Christmas of that year at the ranch required an even greater effort than in previous years. Johnson returned from a trip around the world that included a stop in Vietnam on December 24, and after a day to recuperate, the tired president and the first lady departed for the ranch. The soothing qualities of being in the family home at this important time of the year made even a worn Johnson willing to make one more trip home.

The ranch was also the place both Johnsons became rejuvenated. The ranch offered rest and vacation as well as the camaraderie of old friends and guests, familiar surroundings and a controlled environment. The nature of entertaining there was different; the Johnsons were far more familial with their old friends and neighbors from the Hill Country than they were with official visitors. Some Hill Country friends, such as Harold Woods, were considered part of the Johnson family, and there was always room for them at the Johnson table. Others felt at home at the ranch. Cactus Pryor’s children “practically grew up at the ranch,” he recounted. Charles Boatner only attended a few formal events at the ranch, but he and his sons were Christmas guests. Father Wunibald Schneider was another frequent dinner guest. At home, the nature of socialization changed from semi-formal barbecues to relaxed dinners with family and friends, a level of personal interaction that the president highly valued. Even during his busiest times, Johnson always stopped to “visit,” as the activity is called in Texas, with ranch workers. The ranch was his spread, and he reveled in the combined networks of sociability, kinship, and friendship.

8 Dale and Jewell Malechek, interview by Konrad Kelley, November 27, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 365:8.

9 Johnson, A White House Diary, 464-65; 590, 605-07; “Year at a Glance, Johnson at Ranch,” compiled by Daniel J. Holder.

Even when away, Lyndon Johnson felt renewed even just thinking of the ranch. Its importance was clear from a number of his unorthodox actions. Chief among these was his near-obsession in demanding daily weather reports from the Hill Country. When he was away from Texas, Johnson received reports of moisture — rain and snowfall. He also spoke almost daily with foreman Dale Malechek, giving instructions and hearing what was new at the ranch. This information reassured Johnson about the state of his ranch during his absences. From a distance, rainfall reports and daily work updates allowed the president to retain a feeling of control over activity at the ranch.

Upon their return to the Hill Country, the Johnsons reveled in its familiarity. To them the region seemed more real than Washington, D.C., populated with authentic people instead of the stereotypical yet somehow characteristic power-driven social climbers of the nation’s capital. Because relaxation in a conventional sense was not Johnson’s forte, the pace of life even in rural Texas remained frenetic, but for Lyndon Johnson, even a fast-moving trip to the ranch was an experience he craved. He often returned to the ranch bedraggled and worn; after even a few days, he left inspired and full of the energy he and the nation needed.

One manifestation of this was a pattern of inviting special friends to the ranch at particularly beautiful times of the year. Lady Bird Johnson proposed most such activities, carefully planning guest lists and selecting the time of year. Her staff came to refer to these as weekends of “sharing the ranch at a pretty time of the year with people we enjoy,” as one memorandum on the subject was titled. These were informal affairs, loosely planned around the activities the Johnsons most enjoyed: driving around the ranch, watching the deer, spending time at the lake, and if a Sunday was included, attending church in Fredericksburg. Guest lists of fifteen to twenty people were typical. Visitors included Mary Lasker, who played an important role in Lady Bird Johnson’s beautification program; stalwart friends and political supporters Arthur Krim, the president of United Artists Corporation, and his wife, Mathilde Krim, a faculty member at the Weizmann Institute in Israel; and others. Sometimes the Saturday night dinner would be expanded to include a number of Texas dignitaries. Personal, yet with characteristics of formality, these private events were prize moments for the Johnsons.

“Off record” weekends also accentuated the importance of the ranch to the president. These weekends were considered private, “off-record” indicating that no press coverage was permitted. Guests for these events were often new friends, and the informal atmosphere of the activities allowed for the development of camaraderie. One such weekend gathering occurred on August 2-4, 1968. The Johnsons invited a combination of close associates — McGeorge and Mary Bundy, Clark and Marny Clifford, White House Special Assistant for Domestic Affairs Joseph Califano and his wife, Trudy; close friends such as A. W. and Mariallen Moursund and John and Nellie Connally; and


12 Father Winibald Schneider interview, March 31, 1976, 242:1; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 406; Conkin, Big Daddy From the Pedernales, 177-78.

13 “Memorandum for Mrs. Johnson, Re: Your weekend of “sharing the ranch at a pretty time of the year with people we enjoy,” March 19, 1968, “Room Arrangements for the Ranch — April 19-21,” “Menus for April 19, 20, 21,” Social Files, Bess Abell, Ranch Weekend, 4/19-4/21/68, Box 25, LBJ Library.
important supporters such as Armand and Frances Hammer of the Occidental Petroleum Company and Edward J. Daly, chairman of World Airways, Inc. Beginning late Friday afternoon, the event again showcased the ranch, allowed Johnson a comfortable environment in which to conduct business, and showed the president at his best on the personal level.14 The ability of the ranch to soothe the president and greatly add to his vast charm was apparent.

For Lyndon Johnson personally, the ranch also had a tremendous recuperative effect on him physically. After his gall bladder operation in October 1965, Johnson spent the better part of the next two months at the ranch, planning and relaxing while running the country by telephone and communications system. Even the demands of the presidency did not detract from the qualities of the ranch that Johnson so sorely needed to restore his health. The effect of the Hill Country was soothing, a trait often noted by Lady Bird Johnson. After the last guests and the press departed from the Erhard barbecue in 1963, the first ceremonial event of the new Johnson presidency, the Johnsons boarded a helicopter for the Moursund’s house. As the sun began to sink low in the sky, the view was idyllic. “We saw deer outlined against the sky . . . leaping the fences in the pastures,” silhouetted against the coming darkness, Lady Bird Johnson recounted. They called Texas Governor John Connally and his wife Nellie and invited them to come the ranch. The group ended up in Moursund’s hunting tower. Peering into the darkness in search of the little gleams of light that were the eyes of deer often staring back at the tower, Lady Bird Johnson felt relaxed, out of the whirl for the first time since the assassination. In another instance, on one beautiful autumn day in October 1965, the Johnsons began their day with breakfast together and went for a walk, “just the two of us,” she wrote in her diary, past the dam and the birthplace, past the cemetery and the old Junction School, and on to the place where their daughters met the school bus when the Johnsons first moved to the Hill Country in the early 1950s. Throughout the three-mile jaunt, they talked of the ranch and their plans for it. Later that evening, the Johnsons and A. W. Moursund drove to 3-Springs over what Lady Bird Johnson recalled as a “non-road that it was unbelievable a Continental could navigate” and arrived at the brink of a great bluff. There they sat on rocks above the river and Johnson talked of his youth and his childhood, of the dreams he held then and of their meaning in the present.15 These were rare moments during the presidency; personal and intimate in ways characteristic of Johnson, yet detached in an atypical fashion from the concerns of the day.

Cathartic and in some ways an awakening for the president, such moments characterized the meaning of ranch for the president. Johnson could unburden himself in Texas in ways that he could not in Washington, D.C., and those close to him recognized the positive effect of the ranch on the increasingly tired president. Observers such as Yolanda Boozer watched his physical condition improve as a result of little more than a tour across his land. He loved to watch the sunset from a knoll near Llano, a small town about fifty miles as the crow flies from Stonewall. Watching the sunset revitalized him, and he “would lose his sense of fatigue,” Boozer said. He loved to see the wildlife, for it too took the years away from him. As the strain of the presidency grew, he had a

14 “Off Record. Dinner at the LBJ Ranch, Saturday, August 3, 1968 at seven o’clock;” Mrs Lyndon B. Johnson to Mr. and Mrs. [Edward J.] Daly, July 26, 1968, Social Files, Bess Abell, Ranch Weekend, */2-8/4/68, Box 27, LBJ Library.

genuine need for such opportunities.\textsuperscript{16}

As a result of Johnson’s incessant mistrust of the press, most of these occasions were private — witnessed and recorded only by Lady Bird Johnson and their closest friends, and members of the Johnsons’ staff. Yet such moments paint a picture of a different Johnson, an accentuated version of the man that even hostile reporters regarded as more personable during his Hill Country stays. This Johnson exhibited vulnerability that he did not cover with bluster, as he so often did in front of television cameras and newspaper reporters in Washington, D.C. He seemed more genuine and less mythic, more concerned with what was real than with an image. On these occasions, Johnson had a personal and emotional depth that was not always apparent in his everyday communications with the media. Not self conscious and not on display, among his closest friends and family Lyndon Johnson could express a broader range of his emotions and thoughts than was possible under more conventional presidential circumstances.

The safe feeling that the ranch provided also allowed the president a wider range of behavior than that in which he might otherwise have engaged. Johnson’s fifty-eighth birthday at the ranch on August 27, 1966, revealed his level of comfort in the Hill Country. The rain that drummed on the roof was the first of Johnson’s birthday presents; nothing pleased him more than a hard Hill Country rain. The press arrived from San Antonio by bus and were marooned in the hangar by the inclement weather. In the hard rain, the reporters’ usual milling around outside the house was uncomfortable and pointless. Johnson dropped his characteristic guard and invited them into the house. Reporters occupied “every possible chair, [sat] on the hearth, the piano stool, or [stood] in the corners, around the bridge table,” Lady Bird Johnson recounted. Lyndon Johnson sat in his big reclining chair, with the first lady beside him. The president spoke for an hour, his wife remembered, “counting blessings and finding them plentiful.” The event was “a purely Johnsonian performance,” one newsman wrote.\textsuperscript{17} In it, Johnson exhibited both his feelings of security at the ranch and the control of events he craved. His hostility to the press — the feelings that sometimes made him uncooperative — disappeared in the environment of the ranch. No one could challenge Johnson here.

In this sense, the ranch became a magnet for the president. Lyndon Johnson believed in the power of the ranch, and this belief was the basis of a pattern that continued throughout the presidency. The ranch provided a kind of consistency for Johnson, and he returned to it many times in many ways. It pulled on him, brought him home, and he developed a pervasive faith in the recuperative powers of the place and the Hill Country around it.

A New Year’s Day trip in 1966 to Enchanted Rock, about one hour’s drive from the ranch, illustrated this relationship. Even in the aftermath of Johnson’s gall bladder surgery, efforts to begin a peace process to resolve the situation in South Vietnam had continued. On that New Year’s Day, Thomas C. Mann, the former Assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs and the Undersecretary of State for Economic Affairs, arrived at the ranch to report on the efforts of the five roving U.S. emissaries who had traveled to forty countries in an effort to pressure the North Vietnamese government to enter into peace negotiations. The Johnsons and Mann drove to Enchanted Rock with other officials, engaging in a conversation about the receptiveness of Mexican leaders to U.S. entreaties. The car telephone rang constantly. Joseph Califano and Bill Moyers called repeatedly to report on the efforts of the peace-seekers. Each time the telephone rang,
conversation in the car stopped until the president finished the call.\textsuperscript{18}

When the party reached Enchanted Rock, the second largest granite outcropping in the United States after Stone Mountain, Georgia, the president and others climbed the great granite dome. Lady Bird Johnson worried about her husband’s heart condition, but up the group went. When they finally reached the top, they found a National Geodetic Survey marker. The top of the dome offered a view of the world to the horizons. From the peak, Lady Bird Johnson felt “one owned the world in every direction!”\textsuperscript{19} This feeling of being on top of the world captured the meaning of the Hill Country for the Johnsons.

The resolution and aftermath of the threatened steel strike of 1965 offered another example of the importance of the ranch. In the middle of the 1960s, the production of steel remained an important U.S. industry, crucial to national defense and an important basis of the industrial economy. A strike deadline set for September 1, 1965, had the potential to disrupt the functioning of the U.S. economy. A 1959 strike in the industry had been a catalyst for the recession of 1960-1961, a reprise of which Johnson desperately wanted to avoid. Negotiations between the United Steelworkers of America, headed by its new president, I. W. Abel, and the steel industry had ended. On the evening of August 17, Johnson met with Abel and Califano in the Oval Office to see how far apart the two sides really were. After his staff reviewed the documents, Johnson told Califano, “I’m afraid this one’s going to end up here,” in the Oval Office, adjudicated by the president. According to Califano, Johnson did not fear being compelled to resolve the dispute; in fact he “welcomed the challenge.”\textsuperscript{20}

A tense two weeks followed. The gulf between labor and management remained wide, and Johnson feared the prospect that any increase in wages would cause a larger increase in the price of steel. By August 25, a strike appeared even more likely. Abel had made promises to his constituency that he intended to keep, and management officials were prepared to battle to avoid concessions to labor. On August 26, Johnson laid down the terms he thought best in a meeting that included Secretary of Commerce John Connor, Secretary of Labor William Wirtz, Secretary of the Treasury Joseph Fowler, Chairman of the Council of Economic Advisors Gardner Ackley, and Califano. Johnson directed Connor to advise industry representatives that a 3.2 percent increase in wages and benefits, equivalent to the 1964 numerical wage-price guidepost for economic growth, could be granted without a concomitant increase in the price of steel. Wirtz, who represented labor issues in the Cabinet, thought this would tie Abel’s hands; Connor, a former Fortune 500 chief executive, had expressed private sympathy with the steel industry’s claim that the 3.2 percent increase should include a rise in the cost of steel.\textsuperscript{21}

Johnson left the next day for the ranch to celebrate his fifty-seventh birthday. Even though in the midst of a major crisis with important ramifications for the U.S. economy, he left Washington, D.C., for this customary celebratory occasion. The communications infrastructure installed at the ranch to support the presidency made it possible for Johnson to be geographically distant and still remain current with any developments in the situation. During his three days in Texas, he kept in

\textsuperscript{18} Johnson, \textit{A White House Diary}, 345; Califano, \textit{The Triumph and the Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson}, 284-86, 326-28.

\textsuperscript{19} Johnson, \textit{A White House Diary}, 346.

\textsuperscript{20} Califano, \textit{The Triumph and Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson}, 87-88.

\textsuperscript{21} Ibid., 88-90.
close touch, tracking the events through Califano and others.\textsuperscript{22}

When Johnson returned from Texas for a Monday, August 30, breakfast meeting, he began to reveal his strategy to avert the strike. The politics of his approach were typical. He utilized the skills of the individuals involved, emphasizing the cost to them if they failed to find a resolution. When necessary, he cajoled people, reminding them that if they failed, the consequences were vast. He intimated that if he was compelled to do so, he might use provisions of the Taft-Hartley Act, anathema to labor, to delay the strike for eighty days. He utilized the prestige of former President Dwight D. Eisenhower by inviting him to the White House, playing on Eisenhower’s antipathy for both labor and the steel industry and subtly reminding the nation of the imperatives of cooperation during wartime. The negotiating teams were made aware of Eisenhower’s interest in the situation. Johnson even brought people with whom he had ongoing disagreements, in particular Sen. Wayne Morse of Oregon, into the process, taking advantage of the political cachet they brought to the situation. As he entrusted the negotiations to Connor and Wirtz, telling them that he depended solely on them to resolve the issue, Johnson also opened a back channel between labor and management. Clark Clifford, a close advisor of Democratic presidents who had represented Republic Steel before joining the administration, and United Nations Ambassador Arthur Goldberg, who had negotiated on behalf of the steelworkers during his career as an attorney, bypassed the formal negotiations; Johnson told them that they too were his only hope for resolution of the dispute. By turning up the pressure from a range of sources and making leaders feel personally responsible for the situation, the president gave industry and labor two choices: agree with each other or face a president determined to make both sides pay for pushing the nation to the brink of economic calamity.\textsuperscript{23}

On August 30, labor and management representatives were sequestered in a room at the White House, given only the information that Johnson wanted them to receive, and told to get the negotiation process moving. There was only a little time left to secure an extension of the strike deadline. But within a few hours of the 1:00 P.M. beginning of the meeting, the parties agreed to an eight-day extension. The negotiations resumed, with Johnson playing an expanding role. At one point, the president pulled Abel out of the meeting and told him that if labor put the national interest first in this case, Johnson would give labor’s interests primacy when the opportunity arose. Despite such offers, the two sides seemed no closer to any resolution.

A week of strained meetings that lasted into the late evening and early morning hours followed. Johnson monitored the events closely as Congress debated and passed pieces of Great Society legislation. With the talks looking deadlocked, Johnson brought everyone involved back into his office and again paled with them, flattered them, and cajoled them. In one instance, Johnson used a personal entreaty to further negotiations. He wanted to be at the ranch with Lady Bird Johnson for the upcoming Labor Day weekend, he told the gathered officials. It was the last real weekend of summer. The chance to spend it at his ranch was so important to him that he would agree to invite them all to his next inauguration in 1969 if they reached an agreement in time for him to go to Texas for the holiday weekend.\textsuperscript{24} This strategy involved both flattery and intimidation; the president needed them and simultaneously reminded them of his needs. Johnson surmised that both sides had come to rely on the Cabinet secretaries for leadership in the resolution of the agreement. When Johnson

\textsuperscript{22} Ibid, 90-91; “Year at a Glance, Johnson at Ranch,” compiled by Daniel J. Holder.

\textsuperscript{23} Califano, \textit{The Triumph and Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson}, 90-91; Dallek, \textit{Lone Star Rising}, 473-76.

\textsuperscript{24} Califano, \textit{The Triumph and Tragedy of Lyndon Johnson}, 92.
found through his back channel that Wirtz and Connor, the two Cabinet members, could not agree, he forced an agreement. With this accomplished, the negotiations quickly came to a successful conclusion. 25

On Friday, September 3, 1965, the beginning of the Labor Day weekend, word came to Lady Bird Johnson about 4:00 P.M. suggesting she turn on the television. Live on the national news, she saw her husband, she remembered, “jubilant, calm, never looking stronger,” with Abel and R. Conrad Cooper, the chief negotiator for the steel industry, as the president announced the successful conclusion of the negotiations. The threat of the strike was over. When Lady Bird Johnson telephoned him, he said that by 7:00 P.M., he would be on his way to Texas for the Labor Day weekend. 26

Strategic and necessary, Johnson’s attachment to the ranch played a significant role in the steel negotiations. His wish to be in Texas came to represent his desires to the negotiators, reinforced by the trip he made to the ranch in the middle of the negotiations. Denying him the last big weekend of the summer took the place of insisting that the strike had to be avoided for the good of the nation. Johnson replaced the national interest with his personal needs, something the negotiators could understand and relate to their own desires. In his way, Johnson told the negotiators that they had to resolve the issue quickly. His need for a last summer trip to the ranch served as a catalyst for this understanding.

The weeks of the steel negotiations were among the most stressful of the first two years of the Johnson presidency. In its aftermath, Johnson rushed to the ranch to unwind. He announced the end of the strike on the evening television news on all three national networks, and within 30 minutes, was on his way to Texas. Johnson headed back to the place he loved and needed, rewarding himself again for the successful completion of a difficult task. The ranch once more served as a haven, a place to release the pressure of the White House and Washington, D.C. 27

It was also the place where Johnson went to make his toughest decisions. The most difficult choice he ever faced was the decision about running for reelection in 1968. As the war in Vietnam worsened and opposition to it grew, the popularity of the Johnson administration precipitously declined. For a man who needed public approval as much as Lyndon Johnson, this was a hard reality. Even though in 1964 and 1965 he acknowledged that he knew the post-election honeymoon of popularity could not last, he was visibly shaken by the response to his policies. The chant, “Hey, hey, LBJ, how many kids did you kill today?” that came to permeate college campuses was noxious, personally offensive, and insulting, but it was also a reflection of changing public attitudes toward this president and ultimately the presidency. 28 To Lyndon Johnson, who had spent his life seeking power only to arrive at its pinnacle by a fluke, the reality of growing opposition required him to rethink his personal objectives in light of the needs of the nation.

In the setting that most relaxed him and where he felt he had the most control, he made the decisions that mattered most. Johnson’s big decision, whether to run again, became an ongoing

25 Ibid., 93-94.

26 Ibid., 93-94; Johnson, A White House Diary, 316-17; “Year at a Glance, Johnson at Ranch,” compiled by Daniel J. Holder.


conversation that lasted from the middle of 1967 into early 1968. Prone to reflecting aloud, Johnson sounded out his friends on a number of occasions before he decided to go public with his decision to decline a the nomination. The ranch was the setting for much of this discussion; in the Hill Country, Johnson had the people around him and the vistas he required for this, the toughest of decisions. In one of many conversations about the subject of reelection, Johnson drove around the ranch on September 8, 1967, with John Connally and Congressman J. J. “Jake” Pickle for eight hours. In Lady Bird Johnson’s recollection of the day, the Johnsons had already decided he would not run again. Typically for a politician of Johnson’s skill and experience, the question had become how to announce it. Connally, a close confidante of the president who had recently stepped down from the governorship of Texas, knew the stresses and strains of high office. The Johnsons had discussed the issue of running for reelection with him throughout the summer, and Connally believed that Johnson had come to a decision to which the president would stick. Lady Bird Johnson remembered that Pickle was amazed and refused to believe that Johnson would not run again.29

The conversation about Johnson’s options continued throughout the winter of 1967-1968. In another instance of the Hill Country serving as a setting for deep reflection, on January 4, 1968, Lyndon Johnson spent the entire day in his Austin office, speaking with R. Sargent Shriver; Charles Schultze, director of the U.S. Bureau of the Budget from 1965 to 1967; and his successor, Charles Zwick. After the discussions, the Johnsons and John and Nellie Connally drove back from Austin through a heavy fog, had dinner, and sat in Johnson’s bedroom for more than three hours, where they again talked about whether Johnson should run for reelection. The Connallys offered sound advice; John Connally suggesting that Johnson should run only if he could look forward to being president again. Nellie Connally remarked that if Johnson decided not to run, he might feel that time had stopped, almost as if someone close had died. After that, she said, a wave of great relief would follow. This was their experience after they decided John Connally would not seek the governorship of Texas again.30

At the ranch he loved, Johnson was able to see more clearly, to let down his guard more thoroughly. He felt older and more tired than he had before taking over the presidency, he told Lady Bird Johnson and the Connallys, and was not sure he could give the country what it needed and deserved. “How would the servicemen in Vietnam respond,” Johnson wondered? How would history judge him if he chose to withdraw, how would his friends who believed in him regard the decision? Johnson had already decided. “We went round and round,” Lady Bird Johnson remembered, “finding no cool oasis, no definite time for an acceptable exit.”31

Although the accounts of the decision not to seek reelection are few, they all reflected one salient feature. This was a decision made and discussed almost exclusively at the Texas White House and in the Hill Country. The people with whom he discussed it were Texans, and the subject was discussed in the manner of Texas. Johnson’s White House staff knew little of the president’s intentions until a few days before the speech. Everyone, friend and foe, expected Johnson to run again. On March 31, 1968, the day of the speech in which Johnson planned to announce his decision to leave office, former North Carolina Governor Terry Sanford had a meeting with the president and


30 Johnson, A White House Diary, 611-12.

31 Ibid., 612.
left expecting to run Johnson’s 1968 campaign. Even Johnson’s close advisor Clark Clifford was stunned: “You could have knocked my eyes off with a stick,” the venerated statesman remembered his reaction to the news four hours before Johnson delivered the speech. “The weight of the day and the weeks and the months had lifted,” Lyndon Johnson remembered as the immediate aftermath of the speech. The evening after the decision had been announced, Johnson, looking as if “he’d been pulled through a wringer,” was the host for a dinner party at the ranch. Even then, he could muse about his administration, its accomplishments and shortcomings. Again the ranch held its recuperative qualities, its special ability to let the president be the range of human being of which he was capable. Among friends and in a place in which he felt almost complete control, Johnson could speak with a candor rarely possible elsewhere. The decision not to seek a second full term was Lyndon Johnson’s secret from the world, held closely with his many friends in the Hill Country he loved.

The decision not to seek reelection also had an impact on the ranch house. Once the Johnsons were reasonably certain they would return home to the ranch in January 1969, remodeling for the post-presidential years began. The decision not to seek reelection and their determination to build master bedroom suites were, in Lady Bird Johnson’s words, “complementary and coincident.” The Johnsons had great confidence in their architectural team, led by Roy White and including landscape architect Richard Myrick and designer Herbert Wells, and this mitigated any concerns they had about building at the ranch while they continued to reside at the White House and could not regularly oversee the work.

Two master bedroom suites, which Lady Bird Johnson called her “forever rooms,” were the core of this development program. White was given the task of designing the rooms. Lady Bird Johnson specified that her room offer a good view to the east, lots of bookshelves, and a fireplace. Lyndon Johnson could not get enough light for his suite. A domed skylight was installed in his bathroom, and the entire suite had more light than was needed. White recalled that once when he took a light-meter reading, the “hand shot off the contraption and it almost blinded you.” The president’s bedroom was just as well-lit.

The construction of these new rooms during the presidency accentuated the haven-like characteristics of the ranch. The two bedroom suites were designed for the post-presidential needs of the Johnsons, another dimension of the control the president craved, and they also reinforced the permanence of the Johnsons at the ranch. In the aftermath of the construction of these new rooms, the ranch — always home — was more even more closely identified with the personal side of the Johnsons’ lives. The never-ending process of making the ranch a home continued long after its status as home place was confirmed and widely accepted.

The ranch also served to lift the president’s spirits during and after the cataclysmic events of

---

32 Marshall Frady, “Cooling Off with LBJ,” Harpers, June 1969, 66; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 511; Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 288, writes that “even his closest White House aides knew about the carefully guarded secret ending of his [March 31, 1968] speech only a day before he delivered it.”


1968. The first of these was the April 4, 1968, assassination of the Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., in Memphis, Tennessee. In Memphis to lead a march in support of striking sanitation workers, King was killed by a sniper’s bullet as he stood on a motel room balcony. At the White House, Johnson later wrote that “a jumble of anxious thoughts ran through my mind,” including fear, confusion, and outrage.” Johnson’s thoughts quickly turned to the King family and he telephoned Coretta Scott King, Martin Luther King’s widow, to express his condolences. A few moments later, Johnson went on national television from the West Lobby and asked “every citizen to reject the blind violence that has struck Dr. King, who lived by nonviolence . . . . It is only by joining together and only by working together that we can continue to move toward equality and fulfillment for all people.”

Groups of people across the nation failed to heed his words. The ramifications of the assassination were instantaneous and immense; riots broke out in at least 125 U.S. cities; in the African-American sections of a number of American cities, turmoil followed. Washington, D.C., home to a large African-American population, experienced considerable violence. More than 700 fires lit the night sky. By the next evening, the White House had become, in Lady Bird Johnson’s words, “a fortress.” As the rioting in the nation’s capital became worse, Lyndon Johnson ordered 4,000 National Guard troops into the capital to restore order. Within two days, the riots in Washington, D.C., ended, leaving at least six dead and as many as 350 injured.

Johnson had close ties with the civil rights movement, and in the aftermath of King’s assassination, he invited its leaders to the White House. On the advice of the Secret Service and the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the president did not attend King’s funeral, a decision that was widely criticized. “Once again,” Johnson said, “the strange mixture of public and private capacities inherent in the Presidency prevented free action.” As a private citizen, Johnson would have attended; as president, following the recommendations of his security staff, he could not. By bringing the civil rights leaders to the White House and seeking accommodation, Johnson could obviate criticism and avoid appearing insensitive in the aftermath of the tragic episode.

By 1968, Johnson had a strong track record as supporter of civil rights, and at the suggestion of his White House visitors, he planned to engineer another legislative victory. Since 1966, the Johnson administration had sought the passage of a law that forbid discrimination against home buyers and renters on the basis of race. Such a measure, typically referred to as an open housing law, would go a long way toward ending segregation in housing. The African-American community supported the bill, but traditionally Democratic constituencies, particularly working-class European-American ethnic communities in large cities were adamantly opposed. In the Senate, the powerful Everett Dirksen of Illinois led the opposition. The bill to end discrimination in housing had stalled for two years.

Early in 1968, advocates of open housing suddenly found a more receptive climate. Sen. Dirksen withdrew his opposition to the measure, and on March 11, the Senate passed the bill. The fate of open housing rested in the rules committee of the House of Representatives, a committee Johnson called “that graveyard of so much progressive legislation.” The bill stalled there, becoming a weapon in the Republican effort to unseat Johnson in 1968; campaign literature promised to

---


37 Johnson, *The Vantage Point*, 173-76.
protect people from "LBJ's bureaucrats." When Johnson announced his decision not to run for
reelection on March 31, 1968, chances of the bill's passage again improved.38

After the King assassination, Johnson felt there was a small window in which the legislation
could be passed and he pressed for rapid action. The assassination generated tremendous sympathy
for the civil rights movement. For all of the efforts of J. Edgar Hoover and the Federal Bureau of
Investigation to discredit King, he remained a monumental figure, the only person in the nation who
had the stature to rely on moral suasion to persuade. His commitment to nonviolence and the clear
and precise nature of the words he spoke resonated with the public. Johnson believed rapid action
was essential to passage of the open housing bill, before a backlash from the rioting could turn
sympathy into contempt, he said, "normal compassion into bitterness, retaliation, and anger.

Johnson seized the opportunity and channeled all his efforts into passage of open housing legislation.
"He just put everything aside," recalled Robert C. Weaver. "This is it. This is the time. And he
knew how to take advantage of the cards he had." On April 10, the House voted on the bill. In the
final tally, 250 voted for the measure, while 171 opposed it. The next day, Johnson signed the Civil
Rights Act of 1968 in the East Room of the White House, dedicating it to the memory of Martin
Luther King, Jr.39

The assassination of King was a thunderous blow to the nation, as well as a tragedy of
immense proportions. King was perhaps the only person in the nation who could straddle the racial
fissures of 1968, often the most reasonable voice in a nation seemingly gone mad. Johnson had a
volatile relationship with King. The two men, both dominant personalities, had trouble establishing
rapport. Both favored social change, but in different ways: Johnson was a tactician, using legislation
and maintaining social order, while King favored direct, nonviolent action that disrupted social
conventions. The two men needed each other. For a time they worked together well, acquiring
mutual respect if not always understanding. Even though Johnson remained closer to three other
African-American leaders — Roy Wilkins of the National Association for the Advancement of
Colored People (NAACP), Whitney Young of the Urban League, and A. Philip Randolph, the
seventy-four-year-old venerated leader of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters who had merged
the role of labor leader with that of independent civil rights advocate — and King’s opposition to the
war in Vietnam badly strained relations with the White House, the president recognized King’s heroic
qualities and retained tremendous respect for the slain civil rights leader.40

In a time of tragedy and with the accomplishment of the new civil rights bill, Johnson sought

38 Johnson, The Vantage Point, 177-78; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 515. Not everyone shared
Johnson's view of the situation. According to U.S. District Court Judge Thomas "Barefoot" Sanders, in the aftermath of
the assassination, "years and nays canceled each other out," negating any gains in support for the legislation; for more, see
Steven F. Lawson, "Civil Rights," in Divine, ed., The Johnson Years: Foreign Policy, the Great Society, and the White
House, 104-06. Lawson suggests that more study is needed before the real impact of the assassination on the subsequent
passage of the legislation can be determined.


40 Steven F. Lawson, "Mixing Moderation with Militancy: Lyndon Johnson and African-American Leadership," in Divine, ed., The Johnson Years: LBJ at Home and Abroad, 83-90. For more on the transformation of King's thinking
and the problems it precipitated with Johnson, see David Arrow, "From Reformer to Revolutionary," in David J. Arrow, ed., Martin Luther King, Jr., and the Civil Rights Movement (Brooklyn, NY: Carlson Publishing, 1989), 427-36, and
Adam Fairclough, To Redeem the Soul of America: The Southern Christian Leadership Conference and Martin Luther
the brief respite that only his ranch could provide. The day after the bill signing, Friday, April 12, he
left for the ranch for the weekend before he continued to Hawaii on a trip that had been postponed
because of the assassination. In this instance, in the aftermath of one of the most destructive weeks
in U.S. history, the ranch was once again, in Lady Bird Johnson’s words, “an island of peace and
rest.” On Saturday, the Johnsons took a typical driving trip that included the Green Mountain Ranch,
the Davis Ranch, and the lake. About 8 P.M., the Johnsons flew to the West Ranch and joined the
Moursunds for dinner. The president and A.W. Moursund engaged in a domino game, full of
“bluffing and teasing and as much talk as skill,” Lady Bird Johnson remembered. The tension of the
previous week just melted in the Hill Country evening, and the importance of the place and
friendships forged there seemed great. Lady Bird Johnson felt it most strongly that night. “For
longer than twenty years, I have enjoyed the hospitality of this house,” she recorded in her diary. The
Johnson were home by eleven in typical rural fashion. “What a good way to spend a day — that is,
in contrast to those that have gone before,” Lady Bird Johnson reflected. “This was the sort of day
when time stood still and I was satisfied with the present and didn’t reach for anything else.”

That ability to see the world healed and whole from the perspective of the Hill Country was
the most important piece of the relationship between Lyndon Johnson and his ranch. The pace of
Washington, D.C., and the frenetic demands made there never offered a moment in which to find
perspective. The ranch had that commodity in abundance. It was a place the president trusted, a
place where he could be and see in a way he could not elsewhere. In Johnson’s way of looking at
the world, the ranch offered perspective and crucial distance. Seeing it and being there made him see
more clearly. The presence of friends and the control he could exercise over the workings of the
property not only allowed him elusive clarity and anchored him to his sense of what was right, but it
also allowed him to express an incredible degree of candor. This mostly occurred outside of
conventional reporting channels, away from the pens and cameras of the press and among only the
closest of the president’s friends and associates, but its importance in the president’s life cannot be
overstated. For Lyndon Johnson, the ranch was haven from the world at large, from the difficult
decisions he had to make, from the political and personal opponents with whom he daily dealt. There
he could set the terms of even presidential existence and could control the interaction between the
myriad facets of his responsibilities. This seeming mastery gave the president a kind of personal
confidence that he never felt in Washington, D.C. It washed his doubts away, made him capable of
reflection in broad and meaningful ways, and reinforced his basic beliefs. At the ranch, Johnson had
the perspective he needed. It was no wonder that even the most consistent of his adversaries in his
own mind — the press — found him more personable along the Pedernales River.

41 Johnson, A White House Diary, 664.
Chapter 10
“800 Yards Up the Road”
The Ranch and Retirement, 1969-1973

Lyndon Johnson's retirement remains the source of many of the stereotypes about the man and his ranch. After returning to the Texas Hill Country in the aftermath of Richard M. Nixon's electoral victory over Hubert Humphrey in the 1968 presidential election, Johnson found himself described as “a worn old man at sixty, consumed by the bitter, often violent five years” in the White House who was “swept down a hole of obscurity” into retirement. “His removal into irrelevancy” followed his departure from the White House, one reporter cruelly wrote.1 This portrait — of a man exhausted by the Oval Office, who resented his treatment by the press — contributed greatly to the popular view of Johnson as a man defeated by the presidency, someone who only surfaced occasionally and reluctantly during his retirement.

For the press, this characterization of Johnson served as retribution against the man they never understood, but who many in the media felt betrayed them and the country in the quagmire of Vietnam. Always difficult to label, Johnson’s decision to remain apart from public life after leaving the White House allowed the press to fix upon him a stereotype of failure — in their terms, not in his. The man who had manipulated journalists throughout his career did not publicly respond, for once deciding not to attempt to fashion a counter-image to negate the one put forward by his detractors. The result has been a popularly held and widely reinforced mischaracterization of Johnson’s retirement as an admission of defeat on a personal as well as on a political level.

With Lyndon Johnson, no transformation of this magnitude could be so simple. His return by choice to the ranch embodied much more than the public perception of a worn and tired old man. In his retirement, Johnson melded the various functions of the ranch in his life and career: the symbol, the haven, and the place he could control. Rather than flamboyantly display his retirement and beg for the attention of the world, as have many ex-presidents since, Johnson chose to live, for the first time in his adult life, on personal rather than public terms. He left the public scene, leaving a void behind him, and his attitude reflected his sense that he was, at last, home. “He was still a politician,” long-time aide Yolanda Boozer remembered, “but he reverted more to a rancher-businessman type of person, more a father.” His attention now focused on different issues than it had during his political career. Even in private, he rarely discussed matters of state or criticized the actions of his successor, except in the case of offering strategic advice to 1972 Democratic presidential candidate Sen. George McGovern. Johnson promised Lady Bird Johnson, he told one reporter, to “cultivate more small pleasures,” in retirement and he genuinely tried to do so.2 With both Lynda and Luci Johnson and their children at the ranch or in Austin, Johnson had ample opportunity to exercise long-denied paternal instincts, to enjoy a life without the constant stress and maneuvering of politics.

To journalists and individuals still embroiled in the public world of Washington, D.C., his

---


165
decision to give up the power and primacy of presidential status was incomprehensible; it reinforced their feeling of having never understood the man, and in some ways, accentuated their desire to mark him as defeated. Even Doris Kearns, who became a close confidante of the president during the preparation of his memoirs, tacitly accepted this perspective when she wrote: “after thirty-two years of public service, with the end of his presidential responsibility, a terrible, perhaps impossible transition to the hill country awaited him . . . Whatever vestiges of power went with the retiring president . . . the real power was gone.” Johnson had assumed a value system that the public world of journalism and politics could not fathom. Only writers such as Flora Schreiber of *Modern Maturity*, who represented a constituency of older Americans accustomed to such difficult transitions, appeared sympathetic to the president’s desire to leave the public world; the mainstream political press regarded his desire to retire in a far more negative manner. The resulting characterizations denigrated him for being what he had become: a man of the country who succeeded in the world of national politics, but who turned his back on it after achieving the position, but not always the goals, he set for himself.

The lack of public appearances and media attention belied the typically more complicated nature of life at the ranch during Johnson’s retirement. Always a hands-on administrator, Johnson still had many projects to occupy his time. He supervised the details of the construction of the LBJ Library on the University of Texas campus as well as of the LBJ State Park across the Pedernales River from the ranch and the Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site; dictated the sessions that became the book *The Vantage Point: Perspectives of the Presidency, 1963-1969*; and managed his various properties in Texas and Mexico from the ranch on the Pedernales River. Johnson revels in life at the ranch, escorting guests, checking his herd, and not “keeping to anyone’s schedule but his own.” He let his hair grow almost to shoulder-length, a visage that elicited comment when McGovern visited the ranch during the 1972 presidential campaign. The former president traveled by Air Force helicopter and a personal turboprop airplane, using the military aircraft to check on progress on the library and the private airplane for longer trips. Each year on December 21, the Johnsons hosted a rollicking party at the Argyle Club in San Antonio, Texas, to celebrate their wedding anniversary.

One of his biographers, Paul Conkin, detected an important change in Johnson during retirement. “For the first time since childhood,” he noted, Johnson “was not tugged and pulled by ambition, not challenged by some new task.” This “subdued passive” former president had changed his scope and understanding of the world, and not withstanding his morbid sense of early death that was confirmed by an actuarial study he commissioned, he sought a different and more peaceful existence after leaving the presidency. According to Conkin, the public Johnson, the combative veteran of political wars, ceased to exist in 1968, and a new incarnation of the man, one focused on private rather than public affairs, lived on. This change was most apparent in his lack of public comment on political matters. According to Tom and Betty Weinheimer, Hill Country neighbors and friends, the only public comment on the Vietnam War that Johnson offered from retirement was that he was “glad that it’s someone else’s problem.” This attitude reflected his changed feelings about

---


public life.\(^5\)

The ranch was as central to this new private Johnson as it had been to the presidential Johnson. He had become, in the words of one urban, Ivy League-educated aide who typically could not understand the distinctions of rural life, "a goddamn farmer," albeit one who received foreign policy briefings from the staff of Nixon administration Secretary of State Henry Kissinger every Friday.\(^6\) This conflicting picture of a man at peace with self and place but who could not resist keeping a hand in national affairs defined the post-presidential years for Johnson. His ranch gave him the ability to do both, to be both. From it, he could — with only minor exceptions, such as the interviews by Walter Cronkite he allowed during retirement — control not only his world, but the outside world's knowledge of him, and through it, the way in which he was perceived. Johnson understood this, but again, as it had throughout his career, his desire to manage an image for the world conflicted with his essential character formed and affirmed by the Hill Country. In retirement, as in the presidency, Lyndon Johnson remained paradoxically both a man of the world and a man of the Hill Country. In this sense he had traveled a great deal farther than the "800 yards up the road," a phrase some caustic locals used to describe Johnson's accomplishments, from his birthplace to the ranch.

Although Lyndon Johnson had left the presidency by his own volition, the approaching inauguration of Richard M. Nixon offered a permanent closure to the years in the White House. The final days in Washington, D.C., became a whirl of farewells and parties while much official business remained unfinished. A farewell dinner for the Cabinet on January 10 reflected the closeness of his staff working together through difficult times. Although from anyone else such sentiments would seem hackneyed, Lady Bird Johnson best expressed the feelings in the room by quoting Charles Dickens: "It was the best of times, it was the worst of times," she began. "It's a rare unequaled feeling, a once-in-a-lifetime thing, and we are fortunate to have known it, to have shared it with you, and we are grateful," she told the people who comprised the Cabinet.\(^7\) The Vietnam War and domestic unrest had taken an enormous toll on the Cabinet over the years, and the people in that room, including Vice President Hubert Humphrey and Dean Rusk, had shared difficult and trying times and made hard decisions together. Brought close by the trials of the Johnson presidency, they felt a kind of bond that stemmed from their experiences. Exchanges of gratitude and closeness marked the last weeks before Nixon's inauguration.

More public events and characterizations reflected on the accomplishments of the years in the White House. For Lyndon Johnson, this was harder; it required coming to grips with a legacy of which he was not entirely proud. According to Conkin, Johnson's presidency "ran aground on Vietnam. On this, as on no other issue in his life, he failed. He knew it. He suffered intensely." This knowledge meant that there was a tone of apologia in Johnson's final speeches, as well as hints of

\(^5\) Tom and Betty Weinheimer, interview by Konrad Kelley, March 10, 1977, SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP, 282:2; Conkin, *Big Daddy from the Pedernales*, 287-88; Janis, "The Last Days of the President," 35; Miller, *Lyndon: An Oral Biography*, 548, describes this sentiment as being responsible for reports that Johnson was "massively depressed."


\(^7\) Johnson, *A White House Diary*, 762.
defensiveness. During his final news conference at the National Press Club, Johnson echoed Winston Churchill when he told the assembled press corps that he did not think that his administration "had done enough in hardly any field." In telling a story long attributed to Churchill, Johnson quoted: "So little I have done, so much I have yet to do."8

Johnson's final State of the Union address, scheduled for January 14, 1969, took on significant personal meaning for the departing president. Johnson "invited" his grandson, 18-month-old Patrick Lyndon Nugent, to the speech, telling Lady Bird Johnson that she and their daughters could attend, "but it's my State of the Union speech and it's my last one, and the only person I'm inviting is Patrick Lyndon." Seated in the gallery with his mother, the toddler behaved impeccably throughout the speech. At its conclusion, Democrats and Republicans cheered and misty-eyed congressional leaders reflected on the Johnson presidency. The press reported that Lady Bird Johnson cried. She denied it, saying she was laughing at her grandson, the youngest listener ever to survive a State of the Union address. The baby "might not remember it," Lyndon Johnson said, "but I would."9

On their last night in Washington, D.C., the Johnsons threw a party for the White House staff and their families. As had much of the rest of the week, the evening offered memories and reminiscences, hopes for the future, and sadness at the parting of ways. It was a happy affair; the only sad moment came when a five-piece Marine band played "Hello, Dolly," with Johnson's staff changing into "Hello, Lyndon."10 All the joy of the experience of working in the White House, all the tension and fear, were embodied in this welcoming song, set against the imminent departure.11

The morning of the inauguration, January 20, dawned typically Washington, D.C., winter dreary, cold, and gray. The Johnsons planned to leave for Texas shortly after the inauguration. As they had throughout the presidency, military valets awakened Lyndon Johnson at 7:00 A.M. on the last morning of his term. Shortly after 10:00 A.M., Nixon arrived at the White House, and by a little after noon, the United States had a new president. A lunch at the Cliffords followed; from there, the entire Johnson clan, including the two grandchildren, Patrick Lyndon Nugent and Lucinda Desha Robb, left for the airport. A huge crowd of well-wishers awaited, among them, Congressmen George H. W. Bush, there, as he said, to "pay his respects" to "his president."12

At Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin, Texas, 5,000 people and a huge sign that read "WELCOME HOME MR. PRESIDENT AND FAMILY" greeted the Johnson entourage. Resplendent in its trademark orange, the University of Texas Longhorn band struck up "The Eyes of Texas" and "Ruffles and Flourishes." Dignitaries and friends dotted the crowd, and the mayor of Austin presented Lady Bird Johnson with a bouquet of early spring flowers. The ex-president gave a short speech, and the Johnsons boarded a Jetstar for the ranch.13

8 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 243; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 527.
10 Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 529.
11 Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 334; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 530.
12 Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 530; Carpenter, Ruffles and Flourishes, 336-37.
13 Johnson, A White House Diary, 782.
The ranch came in sight as darkness fell, and the Johnsons could see that a crowd had gathered to welcome them home. More than 500 local people, including some who had known Lyndon Johnson his entire life, waited at the hangar. The former president greeted his friends and neighbors with a talk that emphasized how glad he was to be home. Leaving the hangar and walking into the warm, mild weather, the Johnsons went into their house. A “giant mound” of luggage awaited them in the kitchen. “For the first time in five years,” Johnson remembered, “there were no aides to carry the bags inside.” Lady Bird Johnson began to laugh. “The coach has turned back into a pumpkin and the mice have all run away,” she said. At last, the Johnsons were home.

The pile of luggage was a fitting beginning for their readjustment to private life. Although in the view of some the ranch had never been home to the Johnsons, in the minds of the former first family, they were returning to their life, their place, and their people. The circumstances were different; at every level of public life, the Johnsons had experienced the intersection of their daily existence with senatorial, vice-presidential, and presidential obligations. The transformation of the ranch into a remote White House during the presidency was an especially poignant example of this complex condition. But after January 20, 1969, the Johnsons were on their own on a ranch that they thought of as home, but that they often had shared with federal officials charged with ensuring their welfare. Finding their baggage dumped in the middle of the kitchen floor was a reminder that after the presidency, life would be very different.

The most salient feature of the Johnson’s return to the ranch was a newfound privacy. Without the eternal glare of the press and the absence of a vast staff, the Johnsons could regain some of the small pleasures of life. There was now solitude and darkness, something the network of Secret Service searchlights shining away from the house to hamper anyone trying to see in had entirely obliterated during the presidency. “Some nights, you couldn’t even see the house for all the lights,” bus driver M. W. Ivy said. Johnson had a number of habits typical of rural people which he could not engage in during the presidency. In particular, he liked to end his evening by urinating off the porch at the ranch, a habit he acquired from his father. Johnson enjoyed this practice, but found that becoming president limited his freedom. On the first night he was home after assuming the presidency, he tried to sneak away from the Secret Service men to engage in this nightly ritual. Johnson “eased out on the front porch, and I started,” he recalled, “and right in the middle, this big floodlight hit me.” Although Johnson remonstrated with the Secret Service agents, they insisted that his security was paramount. When he tried the next night, again Secret Service floodlights came on. After that, “I just decided to give it up,” Johnson told William W. Heath, an Austin attorney who Johnson appointed ambassador to Sweden in 1967. “The small pleasures in life you have to give up.” After Nixon’s inauguration, he could again do as he pleased, a prospect that well suited the former president.

Nor were there pressing demands on the former first family. “We were living on our own time,” Lady Bird Johnson recalled, thinking of the thirty-five years Johnson spent in a hurry during his political career. The pace of life slowed greatly, something the former president appreciated. For the first time in their married life, the Johnsons picked their social engagements based on their choice of friends rather than political needs or requirements. “The people who the president saw during his retirement years were people he wanted to see,” Jewell Malechek remembered, “not people he had to


Everyone who came by the ranch was invited for lunch or dinner, for Johnson did not like to be alone. Johnson kept a telephone by the table to call people: relatives of guests or perhaps old friends who were being discussed during the meal. Typically, lunch was followed by a nap, a luxury the presidency did not allow. Johnson resumed his activities about 5:00 P.M., when dinner guests would arrive for a cocktail, a drive around the ranch, and the spectacular sunset. Even his sleep was better. "One of the things I enjoyed most was being able to go to bed after the ten o'clock news at night and sleep until daylight the next morning," Johnson recalled of the early days of his retirement. "I don't remember ever having an experience like that in the five years I was in the White House."

Despite the clear enjoyment that Johnson experienced when he returned to the Hill Country free of the burdens of public service, the beginning of his retirement did not go well. "The man didn't know how to enjoy retirement," George Reedy asserted, and the first months of 1969 amply demonstrated that observation. Johnson became depressed, ceasing the characteristic activities of a politician such as attending funerals, failing to respond to the phone messages of former associates, and becoming something of a mystery. "He has remained invisible," Marshall Frady, a southerner who oddly tried to recast Johnson’s retirement in the terms of the South, wrote in Harpers, "a kind of non-presence." Lady Bird Johnson tried to find people to visit who could bring him out of this depression, but the transition was slow. According to Conkin, this attitude stemmed from Johnson’s dissatisfaction at the activities he set out for himself. Johnson “came home to be a real rancher,” this biographer wrote, “a formerly idealized profession that in no way matched his talents or inclinations.” Johnson was a politician, a people person, not the taciturn kind of person who typified the ranching profession. Johnson’s expertise was with people, not animals. The president had also been worn down by the demands of the presidency, a situation that dampened the spirits of this typically energetic man. “It took him nearly a full year to shed the fatigue from his bones,” former White House staffer Leo Janis recounted.

The transition from the position of leader of the free world to that of gentleman rancher remained difficult, but after the feelings of gloom lifted, the former president found his ranch, as he had often said, a good place to walk. After his depression lifted and he began to adjust, Johnson enjoyed a period of good health and good spirits, and his primary interest remained the ranch. His land in the Hill Country had captured his heart long before retirement, and as he became accustomed to life in the Hill Country, the ranch became the center of his existence in a way it never before had. At last, the ranch became a place to live, not merely one to visit.

In retirement, Johnson did exactly what was expected of a man of his energy and temperament. “What he did was go to work,” reported W. Thomas Johnson, deputy press secretary and special assistant to the president who moved to the executive staff of the Texas Broadcasting Corporation when Johnson retired. “He became one of us,” ranch foreman Dale Malechek remembered. Johnson “just wanted to ranch” in retirement, Russell Thomas, a veterinarian who specialized in large and exotic animals and who consulted at the ranch, recalled. Despite his protests to the contrary, Johnson ran both the ranch and the Texas Broadcasting Company. Malechek

---


reported to him daily, as did Jesse Kellam of his communications company. "I've got to go out and see about my [water] pipe. It's not working right," was a frequent Johnson refrain in retirement. Malechek remembered milking cows at 6:00 A.M. and finding Johnson standing behind him in pajamas and house shoes asking questions. Johnson "didn't know everything" about ranching, Father Wunibald Schneider remembered, but he paid close attention to its details. When the president returned from a trip, the first question he asked was: "What did I miss?" The operation of the ranch, one of Johnson's primary interests during the presidency, occupied an even more central place in the former president's life in retirement.

In particular, Johnson participated in the irrigation operation during his first year of retirement. He "hauled pipe," Malechek recalled, because "he wanted to get some exercise, and come spring, he got in and started helping us move pipe. . . We let him have the light end. . . and he would carry that and do the site lining to line us up." In typical fashion, Malechek recalled that Johnson was "very cranky in wanting [the pipe] as straight as it could be. . . since he was hellbent on getting them as straight as can be, we gave him that chore" of siting. He engaged in this throughout the spring and summer of 1969, but ongoing heart trouble forced him to quit this activity in 1970. In the summers, when the "cattle work" lasted until as late as 10:00 P.M., Johnson frequently watched and sometimes participated.

As soon as he got into the rhythm of retirement, Johnson returned to the daily habits that had typified his public life. He remained a driven man and retained some of the great energy that had been characteristic of his political life. Johnson rose early, tended to ranch matters, and about 8:30 or 9:00 A.M., he returned to his bed to read the newspapers and answer correspondence. He "never let a letter sit on his desk," Jewell Malechek recounted, answering them all the day they arrived. This pattern allowed Johnson the sense of being involved so crucial to his well-being, the illusion of leisure that spending time in bed at 9:00 A.M. meant to a man such as Johnson, and the feeling of control that dictating correspondence from his pillows gave him. In this respect, retirement allowed Lyndon Johnson to be exactly who he wanted to be, albeit on a smaller scale. He traded the limelight and power of national politics for the control of even the minuscule details of the ranch operation.

Johnson remained a social being, "the kind of person who liked people," in the words of the long-time editor of the Blanco News, J. N. "Jimmy" Houck. The Johnsons maintained a busy social life, particularly with people from the Hill Country. There was an ongoing stream of dinner and afternoon visitors from among their neighbors and friends, for the president craved the company of his Hill Country neighbors. As he had during the presidency, Johnson visited the Blanco Mill and the Blanco Nursing Home on a regular basis. He had "a way about him" that made him visit people,


19 Dale Malechek interview, November 9, 1978; Thomas Mills, interview by Konrad Kelley, January 17, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, 346:1, LBJNHP.

Houck recalled, and they reciprocated in the age-old manner of rural people.21

The Johnsons were much more selective about travel outside of the Hill Country during retirement. For every fifty invitations he received, Johnson told his staff, he accepted one. Still, these added up. By 1971, he had attended a parade of functions and hosted a number of others. Old colleagues and friends, such as Walter Heller and Henry Fowler, were hard to turn down, and the president felt a responsibility to his friends. He attended a dinner for his old political colleague Rep. Henry B. Gonzalez one Saturday early in the fall of 1971, followed shortly after with a dinner given by Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Marcus in Dallas.22 These social occasions fulfilled social needs as well as the president's desire to feel wanted.

Although his political activities were distinctly curtailed, Johnson did meet with a number of political candidates. He tried "as hard as one man can to ignore politics," reporter Nicholas Chriss wrote in The New York Times of Johnson's retirement, but entirely disengaging was impossible for Johnson. By 1971, visitors to the ranch included former Vice President Humphrey, Sen. Henry Jackson, and others. Members of Nixon's Cabinet also came to the ranch, including Henry Kissinger and Secretary of the Interior Rogers C.B. Morton. Many of these were courtesy calls, but some still sought the political advice of the sage former president.23

Retirement also accentuated characteristics of Johnson's personality that the stress and strain of five years in the White House had diminished. "He discovered play," his daughter Luci recalled, and his sense of humor returned with a vengeance. Johnson had been known as a prankster during his public life and retirement allowed him to indulge this trait beyond the scrutiny of the press. He always had a prank or a joke on hand in any social setting, and as was characteristic of him, some of them were biting. Johnson also developed the touch for ironic humor that had been muted in the presidency. One day, Johnson and Doris Kearns were out in a boat on Lake LBJ. "It was a magic afternoon — the sky was blue, the water was blue, and the boat was magnificent," Kearns remembered. In this tranquil setting, Johnson turned to her and said: "Boy, I sure do miss the Middle East!"24 This typical display of humor also masked one aspect of his true feelings, his desire to remain part of the world of politics. It also reflected his joy at being back in his Hill Country.

Johnson clearly enjoyed his new status as a grandparent during retirement and took pleasure in his relationship with them. He "loved his grandchildren," Father Schneider recounted, "he would kneel down on the floor and play with them." As the first-born grandchild, Patrick Lyndon "Lyn" Nugent became the favorite, bouncing on his grandfather's knee. This allowed Johnson to experience some of the joy of parenting that he missed with his own children as a result of his busy travel schedule and frequent absences from home. Although neither of the Johnson daughters ever expressed resentment about their father's absences, others have suggested that Johnson recognized that he missed out on these important experiences and sought to make up for them with his


22 Chriss, "LBJ A Mellowing Sideliner," November 18, 1972; "Notes of President Johnson's meeting with George Christian, Neal Speice, and Tom Johnson, Friday, October 1, 1971."

23 "Notes of President Johnson's meeting with George Christian, Neal Speice, and Tom Johnson, Friday, October 1, 1971."

grandchildren. Johnson was different in retirement, both relaxed and relieved and engaged in defending his actions in the Oval Office. The large-scale entertaining ceased after he left the White House, but when small affairs were held, Johnson felt obligated to explain his presidential policies. In one such event, shortly after retirement, Lady Bird Johnson invited people in the Stonewall area who had helped at the various presidential functions to a small thank-you party. When Johnson addressed the group, his comments turned to Vietnam. “The pain of that memory was evident,” Cactus Pryor, who attended the event, said. Johnson “was explaining to these farm people the political frustration of that episode and it hit me, the ghost was still there, the nightmare still existed. Here he was home with his neighbors, but the specter of that disaster was still plaguing him.” Yet this personal kind of justification, and even perhaps absolution, was different from the stoic refusal to comment on politics that he regularly offered the press.

Another manifestation of the changes in him was a willingness to delegate responsibility for things close to him. Secret Service Special Agent Michael Howard, who had served the Johnson family since the vice presidential years, was stationed at the ranch during the former president’s retirement. A Texan, Howard developed a good relationship with Johnson that began when the agent served as his driver in Texas during the vice presidency. In 1970, Howard noticed that Johnson’s horses were not being properly attended to on the ranch. Johnson was known, even feared, for requiring his staff in both Washington, D.C., and at the ranch to be on top of every detail all the time. When something as personally meaningful as his horses were not well cared for, it suggested that the president might be slipping. Howard asked about the horses, and Johnson placed them in the agent’s care. “That’s when I first started taking care of them,” Howard said. “Any time he’d have guests come in after that, he’d call, and I’d saddle them and he’d come down and ride a little bit.” By 1970, Johnson was debilitated by heart problems, and he did not ride for a very long time, “but he’d get up on there,” Howard recounted, “and trot around a little bit.” From the perspective of Father Wunibald Schneider, riding around the ranch renewed the former president. “He loved to see the cattle and the deer” from horseback. Johnson had begun to step back from the obligations of public life and let others do some of the work while he enjoyed the benefits.

In retirement, the Johnsons traveled frequently. They visited Acapulco every February, staying in a villa owned by former Mexican president Miguel Aléman, one of Johnson’s partners in the ranching business. As had been the norm when he was president, the trips were nearly spontaneous. Typically, Johnson invited people on one day’s notice, and his flights to Mexico disgorged people, food, liquor, and bottled water. A cook accompanied the entourage, and Arthur Krim, Johnson’s old friend, made sure that first-run movies were available for screening in the evenings.

Life on these trips was vintage Johnson. Despite an array of important personages who came and went, the entire vacation party followed Johnson’s whims. He determined what would

25 Father Wunibald Schneider interview, March 31, 1976.
The Ranch and Retirement

happen; if he wanted to go to the beach, everyone went to the beach. Golf was another common activity, with the president leading his entourage across the links. Some days, he sat down to breakfast, and he and the entire party conversed until lunch. Johnson especially enjoyed jaunts to Aleman's ranch, called Las Pampas, in the interior of Mexico. The stark beauty and isolation of the location touched Johnson, and he and his entourage could bask in the solitude of that magnificent setting.29

Excluding these trips to Mexico, travel outside of Texas was more infrequent after retirement. The president rarely went north at all, favoring the warmer climate of the South. Johnson appears to have made only three trips to Washington, D.C., each time to events hosted by President Nixon. Once he regained his emotional equilibrium, he resumed his time-honored practice of traveling to funerals of friends and colleagues. This symbolized his connection to politics, to the ways and activities of a politician. Johnson attended a Democratic Party dinner in Chicago, a park dedication in California with Lady Bird Johnson, and an Apollo moon launch in Florida. Besides these trips, he spent his time in Texas, occasionally leaving on private excursions to visit personal friends.30

Johnson became a devoted football fan and used his retirement to indulge this newfound passion. “Football became almost his life” in retirement, Cactus Pryor believed, and although on some occasions Johnson denied this, he became the leading fan of the University of Texas football team. He “really buried himself in the Texas football program,” Pryor recounted, befriending players such as star halfback Jim Bertelsen. The president invited his “football group” — which included Lady Bird; Carroll Staley; Frederick Spurga, the vice president of the Securities State Bank in the Hill Country; Harold Woods, the LBJ State Park manager; Jesse Kellam; and the Malecheks as its nucleus — to all the Texas games, home and away. In 1969 and 1970, Coach Darrell Royal’s Longhorns were the best in the land, winning the mythical national collegiate championship both years with the last segregated teams at the university. Despite Johnson’s commitment to civil rights, he and the racially intransigent Royal developed a friendship. Royal had been a frequent guest at the ranch, and he was the kind of hard-boiled successful man with whom Johnson had much in common.

“Johnson related to Darrell [Royal] in a very personal way,” Pryor said, and sought his company so often that the coach was sometimes forced to neglect other responsibilities. Johnson assisted Royal by inviting Texas football recruits to the ranch for a visit, where Johnson would deliver a pep talk. At home games, the president and his entourage were very visible in their fifty-yard-line seats, but “nobody sat with him in the stadium,” Pryor quipped in his characteristic manner, “because he was mostly on his feet, shaking hands, playing the politician.” Students at the campus, at least those involved in official organizations, loved him, making him an honorary member of the Silver Spurs, a prestigious student service organization. He reciprocated their affection, and was quite comfortable in the autumn in the excitement of Southwestern Conference football stadiums.31 Again, pleasure

30 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 293.
and status were melded in retirement.

Johnson also engaged in other activities when football was not in season. Golf became a passion for him in the spring and fall. "Sometimes he’d spend the whole morning playing golf," Jewell Malechek remembered, typically playing at either Fredericksburg or Kingsland, both relatively close to the ranch. The Johnsons often spent part of August at the Haywood Ranch, near the Kingsland golf course, and the Malecheks would join them in the evenings. Dale Malechek would drive back to the main ranch in the morning with the Malechek children, while Jewell Malechek remained with president as he played golf. During one round, Johnson was observed tossing a ball he hit into the rough out onto the fairway; one Secret Service agent quipped that these were "LBJ rules." After rounds at Kingsland, the group would ride back to the LBJ ranch in a helicopter, sometimes handling the president’s correspondence on the way.³² But as much as he enjoyed the game, golf was never the obsession that football became. Johnson never added a few holes or a putting green at the ranch, preferring the sport as a way to get off the property and out into the world. At the ranch, he had other activities that he preferred.

From the ranch, Johnson engaged in a number of projects that he hoped would serve to highlight his legacy. Although Doris Kearns, who played an important role in constructing The Vantage Point, believed that “none of these projects really engaged Johnson,” the president spent an enormous amount of time assuring that every detail fit his conception of each project. These were his statements for posterity in an actual and symbolic sense, and they allowed him to play the role that best defined him, that of hands-on chief executive who attended to every detail. The evolution of this legacy consumed much of his energy during retirement.³³

The Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site, authorized on December 2, 1969, was an important part of the Johnson legacy. Consisting of the original boyhood home in Johnson City and the reconstructed birthplace cottage near the ranch, the new historic site was the beginning of the legacy that the former president himself fashioned. NPS architect Dave Battle and Restoration Specialist Bobby Rischenger oversaw the comprehensive renovation of the boyhood home in Johnson City. At the former president’ s request, J. Roy White took charge of the project at the birthplace. Johnson “saw the house as something related to his youth, his times in the past in the area, and the home it always was,” White remembered. "He felt he wanted to recreate it.” The LBJ birthplace near the ranch was transferred to the National Park Service during the summer of 1970, and the president could not resist the chance to offer personal tours of the property. "He wanted people to see and enjoy the things that gladdened his heart,” newsman and long-time aide Charles Boatner said. "He wanted to gladden their hearts. Johnson also wanted to know the visitation numbers each and he showed a special interest in the sales of The Vantage Point.“³⁴

became the first African-American football player at the University of Texas. He went on to a decade-long career in the National Football League.


³³ Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 549-50; Kearns, Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream, 353.

Johnson regarded the Lyndon B. Johnson Library and the Lyndon B. Johnson School of Public Affairs on the University of Texas at Austin campus as central to his legacy — important emblems of his impact on U.S. society. During the presidency, Johnson had begun to plan the shape of his legacy. In 1965, he agreed to donate his papers and other historical materials to the University of Texas at Austin, and the plans for the LBJ library began. In December 1966, the design for the eight-story structure was unveiled. Windowless, some referred to the nearly $11 million project as “austere,” others as “architecturally forbidding,” but Johnson believed it a fitting testimony to his accomplishments. At the dedication of the library in May 1971, he expressed his views. “It’s all here,” he said from the podium, “the story of our time — with the bark off. There is no record of a mistake, nothing critical, ugly or unpleasant that is not included in the files here. We have papers from my . . . years of public service in one place for friend and foe to judge, to approve or disapprove.” An enormous crowd of dignitaries, including President Nixon, Sen. Barry Goldwater, former vice president Humphrey, Sen. Edmund Muskie, and countless others, attended the ceremonies. Sen. Philip Hart of Michigan best summed it up when he quipped, “I never thought I’d come to Austin, Texas, and know half the people I saw.”

Both the national historic site and the library attracted many visitors, in no small part because of Johnson’s persistent promotional efforts. He demanded daily visitor traffic reports from both locations as religiously as he had insisted upon Hill Country weather reports in the White House. Johnson could often be found at the birthplace, giving guided tours of the home, inviting passersby in to see what he claimed was the crib in which he rested as a baby, and also selling The Vantage Point and other books. Yolanda Boozer recalled that when she needed the president and could not find him, a phone call to the boyhood home or the birthplace usually established his location. Johnson often helicoptered in to the library, both during construction and after its completion, and did everything he could to increase the number of tourists who came to see it. He signed books, encouraged visitation, and in one episode remarkable for its sheer audacity, sought to persuade the announcer at nearby Memorial Stadium, where the Longhorns were in the middle of a football game, to invite the crowd of more than 50,000 to the library to use the facilities and have a drink of water after the game. Fortunately, the announcer demurred. At the time, the library had one public drinking fountain and one set of public restrooms.

At the ranch, Johnson also began to fashion his memoirs, a project of such enormity that it would have daunted even someone with suitable temperament and skills. All accounts agree that Johnson was a poor candidate to accomplish such a task. Recognizing this, he assembled a team to assist him that included MIT professor and Kennedy and Johnson White House stalwart Walt W. Rostow, staff assistant Harry Middleton, speech writer Robert Hardesty, and a young Harvard University Ph.D. candidate in Government named Doris Kearns. Johnson believed that his memoirs were his “last chance with the history books,” Kearns reported Johnson telling her, and the project


had to be done properly.\(^{37}\)

*The Vantage Point,* as the memoir was titled, became a compendium of the efforts of his staff augmented by the staccato explosions of the former president. The project began slowly. "It soon became clear," Kearns recalled, "that [Johnson] would rather be doing anything else than working on his memoirs." In formal interviews for the book, Johnson remained his public self: stiff and even pedantic. As soon as the formal portion of each interview ended, he relaxed and a colorful Lyndon Johnson, the powerful stump-speaker and brilliant persuasive political leader, emerged. But Johnson regarded the memoir as a representation of the man he thought he should be, a "calm, almost cold man, sober fellow, with pinched energy; humble, earnest, and crashingly dull," Kearns later wrote. He resisted efforts of his writers to use material from the relaxed portions of the interviews. "What do you think this is," he shouted at Kearns one day, "the tale of an uneducated cowboy? It's a presidential memoir, damn it, and I've got to come off looking like a statesman, not some backwoods politician."\(^{38}\)

Although in her account of this process Kearns bordered on the melodramatic, the tension she portrayed reflected the most difficult side of retirement for the still-energetic Johnson. A master at controlling everything around him, Johnson became frustrated by the self-imposed limits of retirement. Reflective by nature, but fiercely impatient, the prospect of time on his hands hamstrung the former president. In the haste of the presidency, Johnson could trust his finely honed instincts. The opportunity to reflect in retirement, which would have been good for most people, propelled him to question himself in unhealthy ways. It accentuated his doubts about himself and his position, about the choices he made and the ways he could represent them to the world. The press, which he long perceived in an adversarial fashion and sincerely believed denigrated and mocked him in retirement, became the focus of his attention.

Even in the peace and quiet of his ranch, Johnson retained bitterness about his treatment by the press. He displayed antagonism about the way in which he was quoted by reporters, and about books that purported to show the decision-making process in the White House. The response to a new book or article would engender a press release denouncing the work as filled with major inaccuracies. Johnson even attacked the demography of the journalism profession, claiming that he and other rural presidents such as Herbert Hoover and Andrew Johnson could not get fair treatment from the East Coast press.\(^{39}\)

Much of Johnson's animosity towards the press predated his retirement, but a solid measure of his feelings emanated from press treatment of his retirement and from the series of interviews he did with Walter Cronkite of CBS, the beloved face of television news, after he returned to Texas. Johnson was upset by the editing of the early tapes, but he continued the interviews. Most of the taping was done in the Cedar Guesthouse, for the amount of lighting and camera equipment made it impossible to use the main house; one interview was done at the LBJ Library and others occurred at other locations. Johnson liked and respected Cronkite, but the president was not always happy with

\(^{37}\) Kearns, *Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream,* 14, 355-58; Conkin, *Big Daddy From the Pedernales,* 291.

\(^{38}\) Kearns, *Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream,* 14, 357.

\(^{39}\) Frady, "Cooling Off With LBJ," 69; Kearns, *Lyndon Johnson and the American Dream,* 356.
The results of the broadcasts. He believed that his remarks were taken out of context. Cronkite was a symbol of the American people, and in the president’s view, the newsman’s fond ambivalence for the president reflected the nation’s views. Johnson’s tension with the media never subsided.

Johnson’s physical condition soon became a major problem, for in his retirement, as in earlier periods of limited involvement in public affairs, his vaunted control disappeared and he became undisciplined. He stopped following his diet, gained weight, and in 1971, resumed smoking “like a fiend,” Abraham Feinberg, chairman of the executive committee of the American Trust Company, noted. One biographer, noting Johnson’s history of heart trouble and the pattern of early death in males in his family, described this behavior as “insanity.” Johnson also experienced periods of intermittent depression. Paul Conkin believed that despite the stress associated with the presidency, Johnson would have lived longer had he served a second full term. Inactivity proved more dangerous to him than the intensity of public life.

Johnson’s medical needs were a constant issue during most of his retirement, and they compelled a daily routine that provided supervision for the former president. Navy medical corpsman Thomas Mills, who after the retirement became the lone medical professional at the ranch, checked on Johnson first thing every morning. If the president seemed ill, Mills stayed close at hand. If not, he attended to other duties. Daily exercise for the former president was strongly encouraged; Johnson liked to swim when the weather was nice. After he returned to bed, watched the news, and read the newspapers, he usually went to the pool for a swim. A plastic canopy over the pool allowed him to swim even in the cold weather. This worked well “if you could get him to do it,” Mills recalled. Mills began to eat lunch with Johnson during retirement and usually departed afterwards, returning to give Johnson an evening massage. Unlike during the White House years, when he accomplished his daily reading as the kinks were worked out of him, in retirement Johnson often fell asleep during the massages. Especially during the summer, when he kept a later schedule and ate his evening meal, called “supper” in rural Texas, quite late, Johnson’s massages often began after 10:00 P.M.

Johnson pushed himself even in retirement. “He was out there as long as anybody else,” Mills recalled, a sentiment that Malechek echoed with evident consternation in his voice as he recalled enduring the president’s constant involvement. At his age and with his health problems, Johnson’s insistence on carrying irrigation pipes and opening gates for cattle was a double-edged sword. It helped him feel vital, in control, and a part of the operation, but it taxed his weakened body.

Despite his chronic problems, Johnson “kept plugging ahead.” Mills tried to get him to take a daily walk, “up and down the runway, anywhere, to get him more exercise than he did,” Mills remembered. The Johnsons often walked together after their evening meal. Restrictions on his diet


41 Conkin, Big Daddy from the Pedernales, 294; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 544.

42 Thomas Mills, interview by Konrad Kelley, January 17, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, 346:1, LBJNHP.

43 Malechek interview, November 9, 1978; Thomas Mills, interview by Konrad Kelley, January 17, 1979, SPMA Oral History Collection, 346:1, LBJNHP.
increased in a largely unsuccessful effort to reduce his weight. "It seemed he was always on a diet," Jewell Malechek remembered, and his weight fluctuated dangerously. His salt intake was restricted, something Johnson abhorred. Johnson like salt, pepper, spices, and sweets, and "he didn’t want to give up any of them," according to Mills. Fried foods, especially catfish, were favorites, and Johnson liked to eat. When Lady Bird Johnson was away, he always took an extra helping of desert. Even when she was present, he was known for sneaking a spoonful of desert from someone else’s plate. 44

Although he knew well the dangers of overeating for a man with his health problems, Johnson could not resist the opportunity to tweak authority even when rules were enacted in his own best interest. Nash Castro, a National Park Service official who became a frequent guest at the ranch and who Lady Bird Johnson regarded as an indispensable supporter of her beautification efforts and a close friend, recognized this trait. On one occasion, Johnson received a batch of home-made pecan cookies from a neighbor as a group departed on one of his motorized safaris. After passing the cookies around, Johnson set them on the dashboard in front of and "as we drove along," Castro recounted, "LBJ kept snitching cookies — quietly and unobtrusively." Lady Bird Johnson noticed this and said: "Lyndon, if you eat another cookie, you will spoil your dinner." Lyndon Johnson replied: "I’ve only had one, Lady Bird. Isn’t that right, Nash?” As Johnson turned toward Castro, he muttered "plus" under his breath. 45 Simultaneously he indulged a passion while defying orders given to him.

This pattern led directly to new and greater health problems. A little more than a year into his retirement, Johnson began to exhibit symptoms of his most serious long-term malady, heart trouble. Since his first major heart attack in 1955, the specter of a recurrence haunted Johnson. Severe chest pains in March 1970 sent him to Brooke Army Medical Center in San Antonio, and angina pains were ever after a constant companion. In the middle of 1971, he was again hospitalized in San Antonio, this time with viral pneumonia. 46 Compounded by his smoking and his refusal to carefully monitor his diet, the illness increased the risk of a serious coronary.

In the spring of 1972, Johnson experienced a major heart attack at Lynda and Chuck Robb’s house in Charlottesville, Virginia. Rushed to a hospital, he was in intensive care for three days. Certain he was going to die, Johnson browbeat Lady Bird Johnson and his physicians until they grudgingly assented to allow him to fly home in a few days. The hospital director opposed the idea. Johnson insisted that when he departed life, he do so from his beloved Texas, and defied the leaders of the institution. Some accounts offer the mythic scenario of the director of the Charlottesville Hospital rushing to prevent Johnson’s departure only to find an abandoned wheelchair in the hospital parking lot. Although Johnson survived this episode, the remainder of his life was a pain-racked ordeal. Nitroglycerine tablets and an oxygen tank were necessities, and almost every afternoon Johnson had to stop his activities and lie down and gulp oxygen when sharp, racking chest pains hit him. After returning to Texas, Johnson again became ill and was flown by helicopter to Brooke


Army Medical Center in San Antonio. Mills accompanied him and stayed in the hospital room, while an array of medical personnel attended to the president’s needs. Lady Bird Johnson and a secretary also accompanied the president. “I’m hurting real bad,” he confided to friends, and the pain remained throughout the rest of his life. 47

This second major heart attack squarely focused Johnson’s attention on his legacy. The national historic park had been a “backwater park which LBJ did not take great interest in,” Edwin C. Bearss, longtime chief historian of the National Park Service recalled, “until he has the [1972] heart attack. Then it goes on a fast track. The heart attack is in April; the superintendent’s out of there in July,” after he disagreed with Johnson’s plans. “The park historian’s out of there,” Bearss said, after he curtly refused a Johnson request to change the information in a leaflet. Shortly after, as Johnson became deeply interested in his park, the former president approached National Park Service Director George B. Hartzog, Jr., with a proposal to donate the entire Johnson ranch to the American people to, in the words of Bearss, “to make a real park. . . . Where they could tell the president’s story from cradle to grave.” Johnson had been rebuffed in a prior effort to acquire his grandfather’s nearby ranch, then owned by a neighbor who resented him, but with the help of the Park Service and the National Park Foundation, Bearss and Richard Stanton, the chief land acquisition negotiator for the agency, the deal was secured. Shortly after, the two men arranged for the purchase of the Junction School and found themselves, as Bearss phrased it, “in high cotton with the president.” With the two properties secured, only the ranch remained to complete a park of the stature that Johnson envisioned. 48

On Labor Day weekend 1972, as the Park Service prepared to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the founding of Yellowstone National Park, a group of Park Service officials and planners descended upon the Johnson ranch. George Hartzog and his wife, Helen, and their son, George; Bernard Meyer, the Department of the Interior solicitor assigned to National Park Service issues; Jay Bright, a planner from the Western Service Center in Denver; and Bearss all flew to the ranch. Johnson met them with the Lincoln-Continents for the tour of the ranch. Bearss found it “a little strange” when Hartzog ordered him to the lead car with Johnson, inverting the hierarchy within the agency; other Park Service officials present ranked more highly than he. The group drove around the ranch while the president indicated what he wanted to give and on what terms. Johnson and Hartzog “think big,” Bearss remembered, “much bigger than the ranch,” envisioning a larger park that included much adjoining land. The following day, they examined the Johnson ranch payroll and began to decide who would become a federal employee and who would stay with the Texas Broadcasting Company, Johnson pushing for the well-paying GS-12 for Dale Malechek, whose qualifications might not have been adequate in other circumstances. Everyone left the ranch but George Hartzog, Bright, and Bearss, the historian Hartzog selected for this task as a result of his photographic memory. After two days of wrangling, a plan was finalized. The Lyndon B. Johnson National Historical Park had become more than a dream. 49

Besides accelerating his interest in his legacy, chronic illness made Johnson grow more introspective. By the fall of 1972, his physicians ordered him to cease to give speeches, but he could


49 Edwin C. Bearss interview, June 2, 1994; Mackintosh, Shaping the System, 77.
not resist accepting some invitations, especially when old friends asked. He used the chance to speak to people in a way that some later remembered as preparing the way for his departure from life. His love of the Hill Country land came through even more clearly as he thought his end neared. He referred to "the pleasure he got from riding around the property and seeing the sunset... He was trying to get the most out of the land," Mills recalled. It remained in him and became even more important as he grew older and more frail.

Even the debilitating effects of long-term illness did not deter Johnson from pursuing the causes closest to his heart. The last public affair Johnson hosted was a civil rights symposium on December 11 and 12, 1972, at the LBJ Library. It was the second in a series of symposia on public issues; the first, in January of 1972, featured discussions about education policy issues. The civil rights symposium was supposed to begin with a reception at the ranch on the evening of December 10, but bad weather delayed visitors, who included former Chief Justice of the United States Earl Warren, and Hubert and Muriel Humphrey. It was one of the coldest and iciest spells in the history of central Texas. The ranch was iced in, and for a while, it appeared that Johnson would not be able to attend the conference. His physician advised him not to make the trip and Lady Bird Johnson begged him to stay home. "I was just heartsick at that," Harry Middleton, then director of the LBJ Library, recalled. "But then we got word that he was coming anyway, that he was at the wheel himself, that he got impatient with whoever was driving this snowmobile, and he took over and drove it." Resplendent in cowboy boots, Johnson was pleased to find that he had successfully negotiated seventy miles to reach the conference, while Elspeth Rostow, Walt Rostow's wife and a distinguished professor at the University of Texas, who lived four miles away from the library, had not yet arrived. Warren, Humphrey, and other guests were bussed in from San Antonio. Warren quipped that he expected to come to discuss civil rights, but not actually be bussed in order to do it. With Johnson's surprise presence, the conference flourished.

The strain of attending the conference was enormous, as Johnson's physicians anticipated, but despite feeling poorly, the former president decided to give his scheduled keynote address. All the remaining major figures of twenty years of the civil rights movement had assembled for the symposium, but in the aftermath of the 1968 assassination of Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and with a Republican executive branch, there was no clear national leader for the cause of civil rights. On the last day of the conference, Johnson had insisted that a group of demonstrators be given special podium time to offer their point of view over the objections of Tom Johnson, Middleton, and event chairperson Burke Marshall. The event coordinators felt that an addition to the program was unwarranted, but Johnson overruled them. He wanted everyone to have their say. The former president came quietly into the auditorium to hear their words. When he rose from his first-row seat to give his planned keynote speech, "I don't suppose anyone who saw him come up will ever forget it," Harry Middleton said. "He was very slow on those steps."

The speech he made was one of his boldest and most poignant. Like the famous "nigra, nigra, nigra" speech in Baton Rouge in 1964, in which he told southerners that succumbing to race-baiters at election time prevented them from receiving the quality of political leadership they

50 Thomas Mills interview; Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 547.


deserved, Johnson pushed far beyond his prior publicly stated positions on civil rights. Despite feeling so ill that he needed a nitroglycerin pill during his talk, Johnson articulated both the successes and the problems of American society regarding civil rights. He raised the issue of the level playing field, discussed with candor the problems of being black in a white society, and insisted that no one could delude themselves that despite the progress of the previous two decades, real civil rights had been attained. “The progress has been much too small; we haven’t done nearly enough,” Johnson insisted. “I’m kind of ashamed of myself that I had six years and couldn’t do more. . . . We know there’s injustice. We know there’s intolerance. We know there’s discrimination and hate and suspicion . . . . But there is a larger truth. We have proved that great progress is possible. We know how much still remains to be done. And if our efforts continue, if our will is strong and our hearts are right . . . . I am confident we shall overcome.” 53

The speech ended in applause, but some factions in the audience wanted to use the end of symposium to denounce the racial policies of the Nixon White House. Rev. Kendall Smith of the National Council of Churches and Roy Innes of the Congress of Racial Equality composed a statement that Rev. Smith delivered. It was highly critical of the Nixon administration, asserting that Republican policies had increased racism and insisting that the symposium had to devise a strategy that combated the attack on the successes of the 1960s. “We demand an extension of today’s agenda,” Smith concluded. 54

For a few brief moments, the old Lyndon Johnson returned. The fatigue, the weariness, the health problems all fell away, and an invigorated Johnson bounded back up the steps and delivered an impromptu speech that revealed once again his incredible persuasiveness. “The formal talk had ended,” Middleton said. “Now it was just Lyndon Johnson from the courthouse square.” It was classic Johnson, full of emphasis on reason and communication, brimming with ideas about how to approach Nixon, how to sway him, and how to get both sides to work together. “Until every boy and girl born into this land, whatever state, whatever color, can stand on the same level ground,” he closed, “our job will not be done!” The audience thundered its applause and crowded around, seeing the old Johnson magic again and feeling the energy and commitment of this veteran of national political and moral wars.

It was a fitting finale for a public career for the man from Texas who challenged local sentiments in his construction of national leadership and who forced a reckoning between the South and the rest of the nation that has resounded through national politics since. Both in his formal speech and in his impromptu remarks that day, he showed the most important of his qualities: leadership, resolve, and vision. Only a man of Lyndon Johnson’s stature and experience could have delivered the remarks as he did that day; only a man at peace with himself and his role in the world, convinced of his own mortality, would have tried. Only someone with vision and hope would have attempted the brave reconciliation he offered in his last public words. The civil rights symposium showed Johnson at his best, at his most persuasive and charismatic, his most compassionate and most skillful. For one brief instant, he was again the leader he had been in the Senate and in the first years of his presidency, the one who could see the solution to any problem facing the nation. The day signaled an appropriate closure to his public career.

A little more than one month later, on January 22, 1973, Lyndon B. Johnson died. Stricken


54 Miller, *Lyndon: An Oral Biography*, 562
by a massive heart attack at 3:50 P.M., he called the ranch switchboard and asked for Secret Service agent Howard. Howard was unavailable, and two other agents, Ed Newland and Harry Harris, rushed to the bedroom with a portable oxygen unit. Johnson was laying on the floor, unconscious and ashen-faced. The agents tried to revive him, Newland giving mouth-to-mouth resuscitation, but their efforts were unsuccessful. Howard arrived a few minutes later and tried external heart massage; he too failed. Johnson, the thirty-sixth president of the United States, was dead.

A complicated presidential funeral followed. On January 23, the body of the president lay in state in the LBJ Library in Austin. More than 20,000 people came to pay their last respects throughout the day and the night, and as the military detachment came to secure the body for transport to the official state funeral in Washington, D.C., the stream of visitors continued. At 2:20 PM on January 24, the funeral coach from Andrews Air Force Base met the horse-drawn caisson that was to carry the president’s body through the streets of the nation’s capital. In front were 18,000 military men. Behind the caisson followed a riderless horse, Black Jack, boots and spurs reversed in the stirrups, denoting a fallen leader. Along Constitution Avenue, the streets were filled with solemn Americans, watching the man who led them for five years pass by for the final time. In the Capitol, the body lay in state, and the stream of people continued. The following morning dawned brilliantly sunny and cold, and the state funeral commenced at 8:00 AM in the National City Christian Church. At her request, opera star Leontyne Price sang as official Washington turned out in force. After the funeral, the body was flown to Austin, and a motorcade took it to the ranch, to Johnson’s chosen final resting place.

As the sun set, Lyndon B. Johnson was buried in the family cemetery by the Pedernales River, where he had always expected to be laid to rest. Father Wunibald Schneider gave the eulogy. Johnson’s relatives, including the eighty-nine-year-old matriarch of the clan, Johnson’s aunt, Jessie Hermine Johnson Hatcher, attended. John Connally added a few words, as did the Rev. Dr. Billy Graham. The final twenty-one-cannon salute fell short by two; a howitzer misfired twice. This was the funeral Johnson chose, in the place he had chosen, where he could join his ancestors and feel ever after the warm Pedernales River sun on the ground. The irrigated grass in the cemetery area was always green, rare in the Hill Country but vivid testimony to the fundamental optimism of the man laid there among his family.

At the burial, Johnson played one last trick on everyone. He had given specific instructions that he was to be buried between his mother’s grave and his wife’s future grave site, but according to custom, his wife was to be buried to his right, the reverse of what he planned. Charles Boatner stopped the military grave diggers, persuading them to follow the president’s wishes. About five feet down, the machine’s digging bucket hit metal. It was large irrigation pipe, running lengthwise down the center of Lyndon Johnson’s grave. Boatner called Lawrence Klein, who came and cut the pipe and removed it. Boatner asked if Johnson was aware the pipe was there. Klein replied that Johnson had located the line in the first place. “It’s my firm belief,” Boatner attested, “that one of the last little jokes that the president thought that he’d play on his staff was locating that line lengthwise to

---

55 Miller, Lyndon: An Oral Biography, 556.
56 Ibid., 556-58.
57 Ibid., 558.
that grave and wondering how we would handle the digging of the grave when we hit that pipe. 58

During his retirement, Johnson had finally been able to be his personal self, to do as he pleased outside of the public eye. He had chosen a public life and he lived most of his life on those terms, but retirement to the ranch allowed him a freedom from scrutiny that he had not previously experienced. Despite the claims of the press that Johnson was depressed or otherwise unhappy, Johnson appears to have been engaged by the activities of his retirement. He missed the limelight, but enjoyed his new-found ability to chose — who to see, what to do — that had never been available to him as a public servant. Retaining the knowledge that Vietnam had turned into the debacle that destroyed his presidency and negatively affected his legacy but celebrating the accomplishments of his domestic programs, Johnson still believed in the moral righteousness of his cause, the Great Society. His retirement did not diminish him; Lyndon Johnson was fortunate to spend the last years of his life doing what he most wanted to do: breathing the air of his beloved Hill Country how and when he chose.

58 Charles Boatner interview, AC 79-7, LBJ Library, 54-55; Lawrence Klein interview.
Epilogue
The Texas White House and the Relationship Between Power and Place in American Culture

“There’s no other place, no Virgin Islands, no Miami coastline, no boat trips across the Atlantic that can do for me what this soil, this land, this water, this [sic] people, and what these hills, these surroundings can do... They provide the stimulation and inspiration that nothing else can provide.”1 This was how Lyndon Johnson summed up the personal meaning of the Hill Country, the world from which he came and that his ranch came to represent to the world. The LBJ Ranch provided him with something no other place on the planet truly did: it helped his restless soul find peace. There this domineering man could fashion the kind of control he needed to feel secure. There the rhythms of life relaxed him and helped him see clearly. There he could be candid in a manner he could not elsewhere. The man, his genius for politics, the place that he chose to represent it, and the meaning of that place and the way in which it was transmitted to a public that first adored him, came to fear him, and left him shouldering the burden of its disappointment with the direction of American society, were intrinsically and inextricably wrapped up in the LBJ ranch.

This ranch, known since 1963 as the Texas White House, receded from the public view after the president’s death in 1973. It continued as the family home, and Lady Bird Johnson, who had always avoided the limelight, again reshaped the ranch. Since Lyndon Johnson’s ascendance to the Senate, the ranch had been both a political center and a family home. Under Lady Bird Johnson’s direction, it became a family home, source of memories and much personal joy.

Although she remained the private person she had always been, Lady Bird Johnson allowed the public occasional glimpses into her life after the death of the president. Mrs. Johnson admitted to loneliness as a widow, but characteristically pointed to the couple’s “thirty-eight wonderful years — years of tremendous ‘doing’ and some accomplishment” as a source of sustenance. By 1973, she routinely assessed the Johnson presidency and its accomplishments for reporters and seemed quite comfortable discussing her status as a “widow,” a term of which she was not fond.2

In this definition of herself for an inquiring public, the ranch played a prominent role. Often the backdrop for interviews and similar activities, the ranch and the Pedernales River country served as a source for many of the former first lady’s most poignant and meaningful memories. Interviews with Mrs. Johnson after 1973 were filled with reminiscences of the ranch as place where the couple could spend time together, watching sunsets from the bentwood rockers on the porch and having breakfast at a little table by the window in their bedroom. “We lived so happily,” she told Time Magazine, “especially these last four years” when the ranch was home and their attention was focused on each other. Although more and more, Lady Bird Johnson resided in Austin, her public image was inextricably tied to the ranch.3

Only sixty years old when the president died, Lady Bird Johnson had much life ahead of her.

---


She often visited her two married daughter, their husbands, and her grandchildren, and throughout the 1970s, she traveled extensively. Trips to Israel, the Aegean Sea, and Egypt and the Nile River took place between 1978 and 1980. In her characteristically diligent way, she prepared for her trips by reading about the places she planned to visit. She also snorkeled off the Yucatan Peninsula and in the Virgin Islands and was always prepared to take her grandchildren somewhere. Mrs. Johnson developed a passion for river-running and went on numerous Class V river trips on the Rio Grande and the Snake River with her devoted friend Nash Castro. She was known to mix this passion with the pleasure of her grandchildren’s company in instances such as the river trip she took with her thirteen-year-old grandson Lyn Nugent in West Virginia in 1979.4

The ranch retained symbolic significance in her life and preserving the beauty of the Hill Country remained an abiding interest. On her seventieth birthday in 1982, she donated sixty acres of Hill Country land and $125,000 to fund the National Wildflower Research Center. The following year, she held a barbecue to commemorate the seventy-fifth anniversary of Lyndon Johnson’s birth. In 1984, Luci Nugent, whose marriage had ended in 1979 and was subsequently annulled by the Roman Catholic Church, remarried at the ranch.5 It continued to serve as a haven for Mrs. Johnson as well as a place that illustrated the Johnson legacy.

After the president’s death, the ranch receded from its central place in U.S. political culture and became historic in its appeal. In accordance with Johnson’s wishes, parts of the ranch were incorporated into the Lyndon B. Johnson National Historical Park, which consisted of the Boyhood Home in Johnson City, the Birthplace, the settlement, and the Texas White House. In effect, Johnson sought to take the meaning of the ranch and the symbolism he developed for it, and make it an integral part of his legacy. It was one more way for the dynamic former president to influence U.S. history.

The Texas White House is a symbolic but anomalous place in the line of presidential residences. Many of these had similar iconographic features; others became more important as a result of changing technologies. George Washington’s Mount Vernon and Thomas Jefferson’s Monticello were the prototypes for presidential homes; rural, spacious, and evocative, they set a standard for the public’s image of a president’s home. Andrew Jackson’s Hermitage in Tennessee had much in common with the Texas White House; it, too, was far from the nation’s capital, representative of a form of rural economy that had iconographic connotations. In Jackson’s time, the president could not easily commute from Washington, D.C., to his home and certainly could not conduct the business of his office from there. Dwight D. Eisenhower’s Gettysburg farm served as a prototype for the way Johnson used his ranch. By the 1950s, air transportation had improved significantly, and Eisenhower could regularly commute to the farm. But the communications systems that Johnson installed at the Texas White House in the 1960s were unavailable a decade earlier at the Gettysburg farm. The Kennedy family estate at Hyannis Port also shared characteristics with the Texas White House. Both locations had strong familial connotations; Kennedy’s in the direct line from his father and mother, Johnson’s from the ownership of the property by his aunt and uncle, as well as his childhood memories of the ranch as the center of family holiday and celebratory activities.

---


Yet among presidential residences, only the Texas White House melded all these characteristics. It evoked the sentiment about rural America, retained the family ties so important in expressing presidential identity, could be easily reached in the age of the jet airplane, and had the most sophisticated communications system in the world. The Texas White House became an extension of the White House, an office in a different setting. It was a transition between an older American motif, the home-as-residence and its modern counterpart, the home-as-extension-of-workplace. In this respect, Johnson’s use of the Texas White House foreshadowed trends in larger U.S. society, as more and more people began to work longer hours from their homes.

Johnson’s use of the Texas White House was also a precursor of the modern use of presidential homes. Richard Nixon’s San Clemente, Ronald Reagan’s ranch in the Santa Monica Mountains in California, and George Bush’s Kennebunkport estate were successors to the Texas White House. All were personal residences that became presidential; all were equipped with the communications and technologies necessary to assure that the president was in contact with events at all times. Johnson set the trend in other ways as well; by 1974, Congress began to investigate the spending associated with private residences of the president. The Texas White House had cost the taxpayers $5.9 million, mostly for security infrastructure during the Johnson administration, a House of Representatives panel discovered, but that was only one-third of the more than $17 million Richard M. Nixon spent on San Clemente. Johnson had created a trend his successors followed, but only the Texas White House retained the immense cultural cachet that came with this status. As the first of a type, clearly identified with the president and his chosen way of life, and visible in the media in constant and obvious ways, the Texas White House stood alone among presidential residences. It was mythic; the others were merely real and important.

The Texas White House was also a bridge between the different types of presidential residences, for it embodied characteristics of all the different homes. Like Jackson’s Hermitage, it was a working place. The presence of ranch foreman Dale Malechek and his crews, the cattle in the pastures, and Johnson’s predilection for showing the eastern press its working ranch activities made the functional attributes abundantly clear. As were San Clemente and Kennebunkport, the Texas White House was a place for leisure and recreation, a place where the Johnson family could be itself and act as its members chose. Johnson managed to maintain a measure of privacy and indeed, idiosyncracy, at the ranch that was possible only because it was his ranch. But the Texas White House became a public symbol, as identifiably Johnson’s as his vivid mannerisms and twangy speech.

The combination of media attention and figurative and literal distance from urban life gave the Texas White House unequaled symbolic meaning and significance for the nation during the turbulent 1960s. The mythology of the ranch served to represent the transformative quality of U.S. life, a symbolism that followed Franklin D. Roosevelt on his crutches during the New Deal and Harry Truman’s common roots and the mythic stories about his many failures. Johnson was not born to this ranch, the myth articulated, the dog-run farmhouse nearby was his birthplace. He reached the ranch house by his own efforts, making the tale of his 800-yard journey up the road into a classic American “pull-yourself-up-by your bootstraps” story. Johnson fashioned the ranch as a symbol of plain speaking and plain living, of a rural America of networks of families and friends that was part of the mythic past for which Americans wistfully yearned. In this it became a representation of the

---

best of American life — its simplicity, integrity, and purity.

The Texas White House also served as the backdrop for Johnson’s remedies for the nation’s social ills, his Great Society legislation and the many programs it fostered. Citing his experiences as young man in rural Texas, Johnson made his personal experiences a cornerstone of the rationale for educational and social programs. The fictive poverty of his youth, to which he often referred, symbolized the need for these programs; the Pedernales River valley became the favored setting for Johnson when signing these bills into law. The idyllic Hill Country fit nicely the president’s views of the solutions for the nation’s problems. Its beauty offered the promise shared in the social programs of the era, and the setting harkened back to a pre-industrial and fictive egalitarian past. As a setting for the enactment of important legislation, the Texas White House became a resonant symbol.

Johnson masterfully used the ranch to express contradictory sentiments. As well as symbol of his personal triumph, the ranch represented common American roots, ordinary and shared origins. Johnson presented himself as a man of the people during much of his career, and the ranch accentuated that pose. He also showed this ordinary side in the White House; of all post-Civil War presidents, only Johnson and possibly Harry Truman could have spoken of animals as “mortgage-lifters.” Most presidents had little experience with the travails of everyday life. They were closer to George Bush in his amazement at grocery store scanners during the 1992 campaign. Despite the wealth he amassed and the preternatural drive that separated him from the mass of people, Johnson and his ranch retained the dimension of being rooted with which millions identified.

For Johnson, the ranch was also a source of power. In his own view, it defined him as a man of stature, someone who belonged in the United States Senate and the White House as well as at home. The ranch was visible evidence of belonging, a characteristic important to Johnson. The ranch gave him sustenance and strength, stability and comfort. In his driving jaunts around the Hill Country, sitting on rocks watching the sun set or simply looking at his herds, Johnson showed an emotional depth that he masked elsewhere. He could use the ranch and its environment as a means of renewal, a way to renew himself for yet another of the endless political battles that dominated the life of the president.

Most importantly to Lyndon Johnson, he had control in the Hill Country. Unlike Washington, D.C., the ranch’s pace and rhythm followed his desires. On his land he could always assert his primacy, and in the process, behave in a magnanimous manner that endeared him to visitors and the press alike. It was his place, and he could use his knowledge of rural ways to play a game of “one-upmanship” with those who visited. At Johnson’s ranch, he was never beaten, outsmarted, or outfoxed. During the years in the White House and in retirement, this helped him establish the hierarchies so important to the way he understood the world.

The Texas White House developed a unique symbolism that resulted from the image Johnson fashioned and the way in which it was presented to the public. The ranch came to mean, first and foremost, national heritage; in an era when the Western movie dominated the national sense of identity and when the westward experience represented the nation, the ranch linked Johnson to what he and for a long time the public, saw as the quintessential American experience. These roots and the meaning they conveyed gave Johnson power, to persuade, to cajole, to enunciate as authentic, his goals and dreams for the nation. The ranch represented the reality of those feelings, made both more comprehensible and more believable as a result of their ties to the Hill Country.

The ranch also represented independence in an era that increasingly moved toward the expression of “doing your own thing.” During the 1960s, individualism came to replace interdependence as a goal for U.S. society. The emphasis on personal independence had always been strong in American culture, but the oppositional politics of the era accentuated it even further. Even
his detractors gave Johnson credit for acting as an individual, albeit one operating with an entirely different value system. Ironically, in the end, the people who refused him that distinction — the press and other media commentators — were those most closely allied with the concept of individual expression.

The ranch also came to represent a fusion of the modern world with the traditional America. Its satellite dishes, communications apparatus, televisions, and telephones showed a rural world with modern accoutrements, a melding of the agrarian image of Thomas Jefferson’s view of the nation with the world of technology. This melding of different worlds was something to which Americans aspired: rural people sought the apparent luxury of modern communications systems, and urban people sought the peace and quiet of the country without leaving the tools of their trades behind. The ranch subtly became both; a simpler and relaxing rural locale to urban Americans and an up-to-date modern agricultural and ranching operation to rural people. That malleability characterized Johnson as well; it contributed to success and ironically to his demise as well.

In the end, the ranch also represented a spirit, a feeling of knowing what was right not just for American society, but for the world. The ranch became a symbol of being grounded, of having roots in a genuine world that differed from the head-turning pull of politics and high society. In that respect, the Texas White House represented common sense in a world that seemed increasingly devoid of it. Over time the ranch was what Lyndon Johnson wanted it to be for the public and for himself. To the public it became the symbol of what was good about the nation, fashioned to the demands of the office of senator, vice president, and president. For Johnson, it became an articulation of his roots and his memories, the most special place on earth. The Johnsons’ favorite name for the place, “our heart’s home,” was quite apt. This title reflected what they felt about their place in the Hill Country. As they looked at the stars that shown above the shimmering Pedernales River, both Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson always knew they were home.
Figure 1: The Johnson Family in front of the LBJ Ranch House, Christmas 1955.

(Photograph courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 2: An aerial photograph of the LBJ Ranch, showing the main house and pool, the Martin garage, the hangar and airstrip. Picture taken 1959/1960.

(Photograph courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 3: Harry S Truman (left), Sen. Lyndon B. Johnson, President of Mexico Adolfo Lopez Mateos and Speaker Sam Rayburn during Lopez Mateos' visit to the LBJ Ranch in October 1959.

(Photograph courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 4: Mercury Seven astronauts Scott Carpenter (left), Gordon Cooper, Alan Shepard and Virgil "Gus" Grissom (far right) visit Vice President Johnson on his Ranch on April 25, 1962.

(Photograph courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 5: Ludwig Erhard, Chancellor of West Germany, visits President Johnson at his Ranch in December 1963.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 6: Gustavo Diaz Ordaz, President of Mexico, is shown around the Main House of the LBJ Ranch by President Johnson in November of 1964.

(Photograph by O.J. Rapp. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 7: The front of the LBJ Main House, taken in January 1965.

(Photograph by Cecil Stoughton. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 8: President Lyndon B. Johnson drives his Continental down the runway at the LBJ Ranch on January 15, 1965.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 9: President Johnson sits in his Lincoln Continental parked next to an airplane on the runway at the LBJ Ranch in January of 1965.

(Photograph by Cecil Stoughton. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 10: Cattle graze on the LBJ Ranch, with the hangar and aircraft in the background.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 11: President Lyndon B. Johnson drives a Lincoln Continental full of guests around the LBJ Ranch in the summer of 1966.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 12: President and Mrs. Johnson swim in the pool, with the LBJ Ranch main house in the background, in the summer of 1966.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 13: The Birthplace home, part of the Lyndon B. Johnson National Historical Park, in a photograph taken on August 16, 1968.

(Photograph by Mike Geissinger. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 14: Israeli Prime Minister Levi Eshkol talks to President Johnson during his visit to the LBJ Ranch on January 8, 1968.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Figure 15: Spiro Agnew, left, and Richard M. Nixon talk to President and Mrs. Johnson during August 10, 1968, visit to the LBJ Ranch.
Figure 16: President Johnson among the wildflowers on his Ranch.

(Photograph by Yoichi R. Okamoto. Courtesy of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library)
Appendixes
Main LBJ Ranch Complex, 1953

Map not drawn to scale
Main LBJ Ranch Complex, 1973

- Communications tower
- Show Barn
- Hangar
- West Guesthouse
- Shed
- Main LBJ Ranch House
- Airstrip
- Secret Service building
- Communications building
- Pool and cabana

Map not drawn to scale
LBJ Ranch and its surroundings

Map not drawn to scale
Physical Chronology¹

1845:
April 30: Rachel Means is granted Survey Tract No. 6 on the Pedernales River.

1872:
B. Marshall Odum buys ranch property.

1876:
May 11: George B. Zimpelman buys two-thirds interest on property.

1882:
William Meier buys property from Zimpelman. He builds a one-room log cabin, and he and his family move in during the fall of 1882.

1894:
Meiers begin construction of a stone house on the property. The structure is completed by January 1896. Over the next several years, William Meier Jr. completes purchase of the property.

1900:
Frame addition built on north side of stone house.

1906:
Sept. 19: Charles Wagner Jr. buys house and 350 acres of property.

1907:
Nov. 21: Wagner sells farm to James G. Odiorne.

1909
June 22: Clarence and Frank Martin buy property from Odiorne.

1912:
Martins add two-story frame wing, along with front porch and central rooms.
Oct. 16: Martins buy 4.7 acre addition on the river, west of the house.

1934:
November/December: Lyndon B. Johnson shows Martin house to his wife, Mrs. Claudia Johnson, for first time.

1950:
Lyndon B. Johnson proposes buying property to his wife.

1951:
March 5: Lyndon Johnson and Aunt Frank Martin swap properties. Included in the Martin property is the original Means land and the 1924 addition.
Mrs. Johnson begins landscaping — marks trees for removal and pruning; new approach road to the house is staked out.
Architect Max Brooks of the Austin firm of Kuehne, Brooks and Barr prepares drawing and plans for renovation of the house. He calls on J. Roy White, an associate architect at the firm, for assistance.
Renovation work begins in living room, dining room, kitchen, den, master bedroom, hallways, Mrs. Rebekah Johnson's bedroom, Carnation rooms (servants' quarters), children's bedroom and bath, stairwell, Purple room, Gay bedroom, Green bedroom, porches and exterior features. Exterior grounds are landscaped; the picket fence enclosing the front yard is repaired; trees are pruned and nursed.
November: Johnson has seventy-five acres planted in winter wheat and twenty-five acres in clover.

1952:
A dam is built across the Pedernales River in front of the house. It is completed by the time the Johnsons move in. Renovations continue throughout house.
July 12: Johnsons move into the house.

1955:
Summer: Land southeast and east of the house is landscaped.
Pool and cabana are built east of the main house.
A 3,570-foot long asphalt runway is constructed north of the house.
1956:

Spring: Lyndon Johnson asks brother-in-law, Birge Alexander, to prepare plans for a single-story addition to the east end of the house. It will include a master bedroom and bathroom, dressing room, Mrs. Rebekah Johnson’s bedroom, and improvements to the Gay room and second-floor patio.

Hanger is built.

1958:

March/April: White prepares plans for office structure on the west side of the house. Marcus Burg supervises construction; it is completed in October.

1959:

New pump house, fence and retaining wall for west and south yards planned and built.

1960:

A 50-foot high television antenna and radio/telephone tower is built north of the house. It is moved to the Schamhorst Ranch during 1962 work on the house.

1961:

Trailer installed north of the Ranch House for the Secret Service.

March: White is asked to prepare plans for additions and alterations to the east wing’s second story. The porch is removed; the Green and Gay rooms are expanded and the bathrooms renovated; the first-floor dining room bay is extended. Albert Wierich handles the construction.

Late autumn: White is asked to design changes for second-floor west wing bedrooms and bathrooms. These will now be called the Carnation rooms. Wierich supervises construction, which is completed by January 1962.

Late autumn: White is asked to redesign and expand dining room, kitchen and carport and build a new utility room. Wierich is assigned construction, which is completed in July 1962.

1963:

Construction of living quarters inside the hanger is completed. Carport is added to the south side of hanger.

Late November: Three trailers installed to house communications equipment and staff. Eventually expands to include switchboard and cryptograph equipment. Quarters for military aides built.
Dec. 3: Southwestern Bell starts construction of telephone building on Ernest Hodges’ property. Three temporary microwave towers built.
Late December: Southwestern Bell completes initial upgrade of telephone lines. New microwave towers, underground cable installed. Emergency generator installed.
Dec. 19: Texas Highway Department appropriates funds for construction of 4.5 mile secondary loop, to allow people to drive by the Ranch off U.S. 290.

1964:
Runway is extended to 6,150 feet.
Cattle working pens built north of Ranch House.

1966:
Show Barn is built.

1967:
Additions and alterations are made to the east wing rooms: foyer and powder room, yellow sitting room, Mrs. Johnson’s bathroom and dressing room, Johnson’s dressing room and bathroom, bedrooms. Three small rooms are added, as are a carport and electric golf cart carport.
Autumn: The area outside the bedroom suites is landscaped; the fencing is replaced with a fence similar to existing ones on the west and south sides. Two carports are relocated and new house parking and maintenance areas built. The dining room garden is enlarged and landscaping done. Klein’s maintenance shop is built; the Martin garage, formerly west of the main house, is razed.
September: A new utility area east of the proposed parking area is built. It houses a pump house, incinerator, trash storage and wood pile. The Secret Service trailer, east of the capped well, is moved to the far end of the runway, where it is used by pilots.
Cabana in the pool area is remodeled.

1967:
Purple bedroom and bathroom are remodeled, with design work by White and construction by Wierich. Hallway bookcases are added. Work is completed by the winter of 1967-68.

1969:
Planning and remodeling begins.
Aug. 8: United States Senate approves Report 91-364, a bill establishing the Lyndon B. Johnson

1972:

August: Lights installed in big oak tree in front yard.

1975:

West wing office space is remodeled into living room.

1978:

Kitchen is remodeled and modernized.
Jacuzzi and sauna are installed in east garden.
Selected List of Visitors
to LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas

Adolfo Lopez Mateos, President-Elect of Mexico Oct. 18-19, 1959
Harry S. Truman, Former President of the United States Oct. 18-19, 1959
John F. Kennedy, President-Elect of the United States Nov. 16, 1960
Konrad Adenaur, President, Chancellor, Federal Republic of Germany April 16, 1961
Mohammad Ayub Khan, President, Republic of Pakistan July 14-15, 1961
Mercury Seven Astronauts Apr. 25, 1962
Archbishop Makarios, President, Republic of Cyprus Sept. 1962
John F. Kennedy, President of the United States (scheduled) Nov. 23, 1963
Erhard, Chancellor, Federal Republic of Germany Dec. 27-29, 1963
Diaz Ordaz, President, Mexico Nov. 1964
Democratic Governors Dec. 21, 1966
Latin American Ambassadors April 2, 1967
Levi Eshkol, Prime Minister, State of Israel Jan. 8, 1968
Paul Marcinkus, Vatican City Aug. 5, 1968
Social Chronology:
The LBJ Ranch during Lyndon B. Johnson’s Years in Office

1951

Jan. 22:  
*Johnson is elected Senate Majority Whip of the Democrats*

March 5:  
Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson buy the ranch from Aunt Frank, Mrs. Tom Martin.  
Ranch is 231 acres (will grow to more than 2,000 acres). Mrs. Martin moves to Boyhood Home. The Johnsons begin to plan the renovation of the house immediately, and are able to move in by end of calendar year.

November:  
Renovation on house begins.

Dec. 16:  
Stuart Symington leaves San Antonio for Washington after a weekend visit to the LBJ Ranch.

1952

Early May:  
Mrs. Johnson is in Texas making decisions about Stonewall house. She is working with Max Brooks, Melvin Winters and Marcus Burg on renovations and repairs to the roof and dam.

Early July:  
Johnson move into Ranch House, after renovations are completed.

Sept. 11:  
The LBJ Ranch is damaged by heavy flooding. Sen. Johnson, in McAllen with Lloyd Bentsen at the time of the flood, flies to Johnson City after failing to reach Mrs. Johnson by telephone. After determining that his family is safe, Johnson and Bentsen attempt to fly back to the Valley for a scheduled barbecue, but their airplane crashes into a tree in an attempted take-off. Both men are uninjured and they return to McAllen in a different plane.

Dec. 25:  
The Johnsons spend Christmas Eve at the Ranch, and then have Christmas dinner with Mrs. Rebekah Johnson in Austin.

Dec. 26:  
Sen. Johnson leaves for Washington, D.C.
1953

Jan. 3: Johnson is elected Senate Minority Leader.

Jan. 25:

May 6
   Sen. Johnson flies to Texas in Jim Abercrombie’s plane and stays at the Ranch until May 11. Mrs. Johnson remains in Austin.

June 6
   Time photographer takes pictures at the Johnson home, for an issue that will run June 22.

Early August
   Sen. Johnson is in Texas, vacationing at Ranch. Travels to Austin each Monday to meet with constituents. Spends September and October traveling through state.

Sept. 4:
   District men meet with Sen. Johnson at Ranch.

Thursday, Oct. 15:
   Sen. Johnson at the Ranch.

Oct. 16:
   Sen. Johnson flies to Snyder in a private plane. Stays all day.

Oct. 17:
   Sen. Johnson flies to West Ranch.

Monday, Oct. 19:
   Sen. Johnson attends bank directors meeting in Johnson City.

Friday, Oct. 23:

Oct. 25:
   Sen. Johnson goes to Sealy, to address Legion Convention. He returns to Ranch.

Oct. 27:
   Sen. Johnson goes to Houston and Beaumont.

Thursday, Oct. 29:
   Sen. Johnson returns to Stonewall.

Nov. 4:
   Sen. Johnson leaves Austin for San Angelo.

Nov. 5:
   Sen. Johnson returns to Stonewall.

Nov. 6: Sen. Johnson leaves Austin for Houston. He returns later in the day.
Nov. 11:
  Political meeting at the Ranch.
  Sen. Johnson leaves for Houston.

Nov. 13:
  Sen. Johnson returns to Stonewall.

Nov. 15:
  Arthur Stehling and Claude Gilmer come to the Ranch.

Monday, Nov. 16:
  Sen. Johnson flies to Wichita Falls.

Nov. 21
  Mrs. Johnson hosts a dinner for KTBC clients at the Ranch.

Nov. 28
  Mrs. Johnson hosts a dinner for KTBC clients at the Ranch.

Friday, Dec. 4:
  Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from Amarillo.

Dec. 8:
  Sen. Johnson flies to Dallas and returns the same day.

Dec. 9:
  Sen. Johnson flies to Austin, and then Miami.

1954

March 10:
  Sen. Johnson writes A. W. Moursund about a report that reached Moursund that Johnson was looking for a new ranch manager: “As you well know, I am not completely happy with everything that goes on and has gone on at the farm. However, I doubt that it would be wise to make any major changes right now.”

Aug. 22:

Aug. 27:
  On Johnson’s birthday, the Thornberrys, Winters and Moursunds come over to the Ranch for a quiet celebration.

Monday, Sept. 20:
  Sen. Johnson delivers a speech to the National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans in San Antonio. He then travels to Johnson City for a Citizens State Bank board of directors meeting.

Friday, Oct. 8:
  Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch until Oct. 9
  Soil Conservation groups to meet Sen. Johnson at the Ranch.

Oct. 9:
  George Reedy and Willie Day Taylor come to the Ranch to help Sen. Johnson work on speeches for his western tour.

Oct. 11:
  Sen. Johnson has informal lunch with Cong. Homer Thornberry and W. Patman.
Sen. Johnson has sitting for photographs in Austin for *Time* and *LIFE*.

Oct. 14:
Vice President Richard Nixon is scheduled to visit Johnson at the Ranch during a Texas visit, but changes his plans to give a fund-raising speech in Houston.

Oct. 15:

**Sunday, Oct. 24:**
Johnson ends ten-state tour and flies back to Austin.

Oct. 27:
Sen. Johnson is marooned for a while by high water at ranch.
He goes to Fredericksburg and delivers an extemporaneous speech to 500 people at Exhibition Hall, Fairgrounds and Farm Bureau Barbecue. Sen. Johnson then goes to Johnson City and the Moursunds, where he spends the night.
Tony Buford ends Ranch visit.

Oct. 28:
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund drive to Eagle Pass to get Braceros.

**Friday, Nov. 19:**

**Friday, Dec. 3:**

**Wednesday, Dec. 15:**
Sen. Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., with Zephyr Wright aboard a private plane.

**Dec. 21**
The Johnsons are in Texas and will be there until the new year.

1955

**Jan. 5:** *Sen. Johnson is elected Senate Majority Leader.*

**Sunday, Jan. 30:**
Sen. Johnson is released from Mayo Clinic after kidney stone removal. He goes to the Ranch for his recovery. He leaves the Ranch on Feb. 12, and returns to Washington, D.C.

**Thursday, June 9:**

June 13:
Sen. Johnson attends party in Austin.

June 14:
Sen. Johnson returns to Washington, D.C., from Texas.

July 2:
Sen. Johnson suffers heart attack at home of George Brown. He is taken to Bethesda Naval Hospital.

Aug. 7:
Sen. Johnson is released from hospital. He returns to Washington, D.C., home.

Thursday, Aug. 25:
Senator and Mrs. Johnson fly to Fredericksburg in Wesley West’s private plane, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Sam Houston Johnson, Dr. Willis Hurst, Zephyr Wright and the family dog, Little Beagle Johnson.
At the Ranch are Dr. Hurst, Dr. Hill, Dr. Springall, Dr. Whaley, Dr. Arthur Scott, Dr. Curtis and Dr. Gober.

Aug. 26:
Dr. Hurst returns to Washington, D.C.

August 27:
Johnson holds press conference at the Ranch, discussing taxes, presidential race, Geneva conference, Texas’ water problems and the accomplishments of last Congressional session.
Birthday party held for Sen. Johnson. Guests are the Moursunds, the Winters and Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry.

Sept. 1:
Johnson’s cousin Margaret Kimball arrives at Ranch for visit of several days. George Reedy and Grace Tully, who are serving as Johnson’s staff in Austin, come for dinner.

Sept. 3:
Johnson leaves Ranch for the first time, driving to Johnson City to see Dr. Whaley for checkup. He returns to the Ranch for dinner with guests.

Monday, Sept. 5:
Bill Deacon, wife, and children visit for few hours.
Sen. Johnson has dinner with guests, Mr. and Mrs. J.J. Pickle.

Sept. 6:
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City to see doctor.
Harlan Feutren, Harry Provence and Jack Keeltgen (?) come to Ranch.
Mr. and Mrs. T.J. Taylor come to spend the night. The Ramons also come to Ranch.

Sept. 7:
Jack McNairy comes to Ranch to discuss building of swimming pool.
Sen. and Mrs. Frank Ikand and two sons come for lunch.
Dinner with Mr. & Mrs. Brooks.

Sept. 8:
Birge and Lucia and J.C. Kellam come for dinner.

Sept. 9:
Jack McNairy comes to discuss pool.
Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry arrive for weekend visit.

Sept 10:
Sen. Johnson goes to see doctor in Johnson City.
Dinner guests: A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, the Thornberrys,
Sept. 11:
  George and Herman Brown visit the Ranch, as does David Frome.
  The Kellams come for dinner and supper.
  Mr. and Mrs. Bob Phinney visit.

Monday, Sept. 12:
  Gov. Shivers and Jack Dillard visit Johnson, as does Huffman Barnes.
  Mr. and Mrs. Marshall McNeil come to the Ranch for lunch.
  Bill Deason comes for dinner; he and Sen. Johnson discuss the Waco radio station.

Sept. 13:
  Sen. Johnson has discussions about swimming pool.
  A.W. Moursund comes for lunch.
  Dudley Mann, photographer; comes to make movies for the Soil Conservation Service.
  Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City to see Dr. Whaley.

Sept. 14:
  J.J. Pickle comes to Ranch for breakfast.
  Reporter Bill Gardner to spend the day at the Ranch, to do a story on a typical day.
  Sen. Johnson goes to the Winters for dinner.

Sept. 15:
  Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Truman Fawcett, Dr. and Mrs. Whaley, Lucia and Birge,
  Josefa and Jim.

Sept. 16:
  Bill Deacon comes for lunch; he and Sen. Johnson discuss Waco radio station.
  Cong. Fisher and Mildred and Glynn Stegall come for dinner.

Sept. 17:
  Sen. Johnson goes to Austin for first time, spending night at Driskill Hotel.

Sunday, Sept. 18:
  Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch until Sept. 22.
  Sam Houston Johnson comes to Ranch for two-day visit.
  Dinner guests: Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Walter Jenkins.

Monday, Sept. 19:
  Marcus Birge and Birge Alexander come to Ranch.
  Sen. Johnson attends meeting of the Citizens State Bank directors’ meeting.
  Dinner guests: Birge and Lucia and Becky, Marcus Berg, Lawrence Klein.

Sept. 20:
  Mrs. Johnson writes O.F. Garrett of Yselta, Texas, about the proper planting and care
  of wildflower seeds that she purchased a year ago. She also asks for
  instructions on planting bluebonnet seeds and his current price for them in
  large amounts.
  Josefa and Mrs. Sam Johnson for lunch.
  Josefa and Jim and Mrs. Sam Johnson for supper.

Sept. 21:
  Albert Jackson, Mr. Runyon and Mr. Rembert arrive for visit; they stay for lunch.
  Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City to see Dr. Whaley.
  Dinner guests: Grace Tully, Mr. and Mrs. Paul Bolton, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Meyers.

Sept. 22:
  Sen. Johnson goes to Temple to see Dr. Gober; returns to the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin for the night.

**Sunday, Sept. 25:**
Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch until Sept. 30.
Sen. Johnson goes for his first dove hunt since operation; kills seven at tank on LBJ Ranch.
Supper guests: Josefa and Jim, and Lucia and Birge.

**Monday, Sept. 26:**
Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Hodges for supper.

**Sept. 27:**
Bob Clark arrives for a visit.
Lunch with Mrs. Jessie Hatcher, Mrs. Oriole Bailey and Bob Clark.
Mr. Looney and Ron Hill stop by for visit.
Sen. Johnson goes on a dove hunt with Melvin Winters and A.W. Moursund.
Sen. Johnson goes to Winters’ house for dinner.

**Sept. 28:**
John Connally arrives.
Adlai Stevenson, Sam Rayburn and Johnson hold a press conference at LBJ Ranch, calling their meeting a social visit, and not a political caucus.

**Sept. 29:**
Adlai Stevenson stays until after lunch.
Mr. and Mrs. Bill Erlanson of Mercury arrive to speak to Sen. Johnson about a job as housekeeper and caretaker at the Ranch.
John Connally spends the night.

**Sept. 30:**
Charles Gibson stops by to see Sen. Johnson.
Sen. Johnson goes to Fort Clark.

**Sunday, Oct. 2:**
Sen. Johnson returns from Fort Clark.
Willie Day, Sara Seihger (?), Christine Van Kerisler and Laura for lunch.
Walter and Mrs. Kellam for dinner, along with Birge and Lucia and children.

**Monday, Oct. 3:**
Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Bensen arrive at LBJ Ranch for lunch.
Sen. Johnson goes into Johnson City to see doctor.
Birge, Lucia and children come for dinner.

**Oct. 4:**
Ava Johnson Cox comes over for dinner.

**Oct. 5:**
Sen. Johnson has dental appointment in Austin.

**Oct. 6:**
Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark, Rev. and Mrs. Charles Summer, Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks come to Ranch for dinner.

**Oct. 7:**
E.H. Perry and Max Brooks come to Ranch.
Jake Pickle comes for dinner.

**Oct. 9:**
Sen. and Mrs. Humphrey and their son Skipper arrive late for visit at Ranch.
Monday, Oct. 10:
Dinner guests: Grace Tully, Stuart and Emma Land, Bess and Herman Jones, George
and Lillian Reedy, Sen. and Mrs. Humphrey, A.W. Moursund, Mrs. Sam
Johnson.

Oct. 11:
Sen. Johnson attends meeting of Citizens State Bank directors.
The Humphreys leave at 1 p.m.

Oct. 12:
Sen. Johnson flies from Fredericksburg airport, going to Dallas.

Friday, Oct. 14:
Sen. Johnson arrives back at the Ranch late in the evening. Arthur Godfrey, Bill
White, Scoop Russell, Gerald Griffin (Baltimore Sun correspondent) and
Dorothy Nichols arrive for visit. Walter Reuther expected, but did not arrive.

Oct. 15:
Dinner guests: Arthur Godfrey, Bill White, Jerry Griffin, George Reedy, Mr. Russell,
Paul Bolton, J.C. Kellam.

Oct. 16:
Mr. and Mrs. John Spann arrive at Ranch.
Godfrey party leaves for Fredericksburg.
Dinner at Melvin Winter’s house. Johnson family spends the night.

Monday, Oct. 17:
Sen. Johnson is at A.W. Moursund’s for supper. Mrs. Johnson is in Austin; she picks
him up to return to the Ranch.

Oct. 18:
Tommy Corcoran and Jim Rowe arrive at LBJ Ranch on a three-day visit.
Corkey Cox and family visit the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson takes Corcoran and Rowe for drive around area; they go to A.W.
Moursund’s.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson take guests for a night walk around Ranch.

Oct. 19:
A.W. Moursund and Judge Looney stop by Ranch for visit.
Josefa and Jim stop by Ranch.
Homer Thornberry stops by.
Mrs. Johnson returns from Austin with Lucy and Lynda.

Oct. 20:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and children drive to Temple.
Family stops by Moursund’s for supper on way home.

Oct. 21:
Stuart Symington arrives at the Ranch for a three-day visit.
Lunch with Judge Looney, A.W. Moursund, Don Whitehead, Sam Shaffer, Sen.
Symington, George Reedy.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have dinner at E.H. Perry’s.

Oct. 22:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin for lunch and a football game.

Oct. 23:
Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West come for breakfast.
Mr. and Mrs. Kellam come by to spend the day.
Sen. Symington leaves Ranch.
Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks come by for dinner.
Mr. and Mrs. West spend the night.

Monday, Oct. 24:
Mr. and Mrs. West leave.
Jim McConaughy (*Time* magazine) and George Reedy arrive for dinner and to spend the night.

Oct. 25:
A.W. Moursund comes for lunch.
Bobbitt, Thomas and Bolton come to discuss trust arrangement; they stay for dinner.

Oct. 26:
Wesley West comes for visit.
Kellam, Kiltzen and Lacy come for lunch.
Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Luci leave for Temple.
Birge and Lucia and Becky come for dinner; also Wesley West is a guest.

Oct. 27:
Wesley West and George Reedy come for lunch.
Sen. Johnson flies to Fort Worth for Sam Rayburn testimonial dinner. Returns, spends the night at West Ranch.

Oct. 28:
Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch at 10 a.m.
Ney (Immigration Service at Eagle Pass) and Rice [?] (American Consul at Piedro Negras) come for lunch.
Dominoes at West Ranch with West, Moursund and Ernest Stubbs. Spent the night.

Oct. 29:
Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch until Nov. 8.

Oct. 31:
Bill Deason comes for lunch.
“Stormy” Davis calls from Austin, talks about telephone by swimming pool.

Nov. 1:
Cong. John Bell and Joseph J. Malek arrive for lunch.
Sen. Kerr and Clark Clifford arrive at the Ranch for a two-day visit.

Nov. 2:
John Connally comes to Ranch. He stays for dinner.
Kerr and Clifford leave for Washington, D.C.

Nov. 3:
Dr. and Mrs. Stanton arrive for a visit.
George Reedy and Douglass Cater arrive for lunch.
Sam Montgomery and Robert Barclay of San Antonio come to Ranch.
Everett Looney, Judge Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund are dinner guests.

Nov. 4:
Mr. and Mrs. Potts of Harlingen visit Sen. Johnson.
Bobby Baker and Dottie arrive in Austin and the Ranch.
Dinner at the Moursunds, with Sen. Johnson taking the Bakers.
Nov. 5:
Sen. Johnson goes to Ed and Ann Clark’s for buffet before game.
Dinner with J.C. Kellam and Mr. and Mrs. Baker.

Nov. 6:
Sen. and Mrs. Fulbright, Cong. and Mrs. Oren Harris, Charles Murphy and Mr. and Mrs. Martin come for a visit.

Monday, Nov. 7:
Walter Hornaday [?] of the Dallas News comes, with George Reedy, for lunch.
Mrs. Johnson leaves for Temple.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Bobby Baker, J.C. Kellam, Everett Looney and A.W. Moursund.
Dominoes game.

Nov. 8:
Mrs. Johnson has an operation at Scott and White Hospital.
Sen. Johnson has a meeting with Norman and Bostick.
Lunch guests: the Bakers, J.C. Kellam, Looney, Norman and Bostick.

Nov. 9:
Johnson drives to Temple to visit Mrs. Johnson in hospital. He then drives to Austin, where he stays the night.

Nov. 10:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from Austin.

Nov. 11:
Mrs. Johnson returns from hospital.
Dr. and Mrs. Stanton arrive at Ranch.
Dinner with Stantons, J.C. Kellam, Walter Jenkins. They all spend the night.

Nov. 12:
Lunch with Stantons.
Mr. and Mrs. Huntress come to Ranch for short visit.

Nov. 13:
Stantons leave.

Monday, Nov. 14:
Thomas Conroy and Floyd Sanders of San Antonio visit Sen. Johnson, accompanied by Walter Jenkins.
Birge and Lucia Alexander come to Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Fredericksburg to pick up Tommy Corcoran. Dinner at West Ranch.

Nov. 15:
Sen. Johnson takes a swim before 7:30 a.m.
Bob Oliver and Mary Margaret Wiley arrive at Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive Corcoran to Fredericksburg to catch a plane.
Ronnie Dugger visits the Ranch, stays for dinner.

Nov. 16:
Sen. Johnson goes hunting at 6:30 a.m.
Mrs. Johnson is in Austin.
Mr. Ramsey comes with shrubs.
Sen. Johnson spends night with Wests.
Mrs. Johnson spends night in Austin.
Nov. 17:  
Sen. Johnson goes to Llano for the day. Sen. Johnson returns to West Ranch at 7 p.m.

Nov. 18:  
Conrad Wirth comes in to Austin airport, comes to discuss Enchanted Rock and Fredericksburg.

Nov. 19:  
Sen. Johnson goes to Southwest Texas Teachers College. Returns to the Ranch by 1 p.m.  
CBS makes a film of the Ranch and Sen. Johnson and San Marcos speech.  
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Willie Day, George Reedy, Walter Jenkins, Juanita Roberts.

Nov. 20:  
Sen. Johnson visited by Melvin Winters, John Connally, Mr. Palmer, Ben Crider and four others. Later he is visited by Wesley West, Alwyn King, Gene Chambers.  
Sen. Johnson goes swimming in the afternoon.  
Lunch with West, King, Chambers, Reedy, Jenkins, Day and Juanita.

Nov. 21:  
Sen. Johnson attends board meeting at Citizens State Bank in Johnson City.  
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Whitney for Democratic fund-raising dinner. They spend the night in Waco.

Juanita Roberts brings carpenters out from town.  
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to the Ranch.  
Sen. Estes Kefauver arrives at the Ranch for an overnight visit.  
Dinner guests: Sen. Kefauver, Liz and Les Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Nita Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Oren [?].

Nov. 22:  
Sen. Johnson goes swimming before he goes hunting at West Ranch.  
Lunch with Sen. Kefauver, Wesley West, the Carpenters, Grace Tully, George Reedy, Ed Ray.  
Sen. Kefauver leaves about 6 p.m.  
Supper with Mildred and Glyn Stegall, Lynda, Lucy.

Nov. 23:  
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg airport to pick up Sen. and Mrs. Styles Bridges.  
Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch to meet Wesley West and George Brown.  
Sen. and Mrs. Styles Bridges have Thanksgiving dinner at the Ranch with Johnsons, Wesley West and George Brown.

Nov. 24:  
Sen. Johnson and Tommy Taylor go hunting.  
T.J. Taylor and Winston Taylor arrive to spend the night.

Nov. 25:  
Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch to take Wesley West and George Brown to plane.  
Sen. Johnson then goes to Fredericksburg, to take the Bridges to their plane.  
Mr. and Mrs. Tommy Taylor and Susan arrive at Ranch.  
Dinner guests: Mrs. Frank Martin, Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Martin and children, Mrs. Olga Martin.

Nov. 26:  
Sen. Johnson and Tommy Taylor go hunting.  
T.J. Taylor and Winston Taylor arrive to spend the night.
Dinner guests: the Taylors, Everett Looney, Sheriff Lang, Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund.

Nov. 27:
Sen. Johnson drives to San Antonio. He then goes to Austin, where he spends the night.

Monday, Dec. 5:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from San Antonio.
Gerry Siegel and Walter Jenkins to spend the night.

Dec. 6:
Woody Collam (?) came to Ranch, have dinner and spend the night.

Dec. 7:
Lunch with Collam.
Meeting with Buddy Bostick, J.C. Kellam, Paul Bolton, Walter Jenkins, Woody Collam and Sen. and Mrs. Johnson about KANG and KWTX.

Dec. 8:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Johnson City to sign wills.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Moursunds.
The Thornberrys come to Ranch for dinner and to spend the night.

Dec. 9:
Sen. Johnson and Thornberry go to Moursunds.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander, Lucy, Lynda, Juana.

Dec. 10:
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with George Reedy.

Dec. 11:
Sen. Johnson flies to Washington, D.C., on West’s private plane.

Dec. 12:
Sen. Johnson returns to U.S. Capitol for the first time since his heart attack.

Wednesday, Dec. 14:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.
Olaf Anderson, from Washington, D.C., arrives for a visit.

Dec. 15:
Mrs. Johnson is in Austin.

Dec. 16:
Mrs. Johnson is in Austin.

Dec. 17:
Arthur Jung, a County Commissioner from Fredericksburg, talks to Sen. Johnson about cattle guards.
The Thornberrys arrive for weekend visit.
Sen. Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund’s; returns for dinner.

Dec. 18:
Dinner guests: Sen. Smathers, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Cong. and Mrs. Thornberry.

Monday, Dec. 19:
Arthur Jung talks to Sen. Johnson about cattle guards.

Dec. 20:
Lunch guests: Lunch with Mr. [?] Connally and Mr. Donner, and Jay Taylor and his daughter. Afternoon guests: Tommy Taylor, Don Thomas, A.W. Moursund.

Dec. 21:

Dec. 22:
Mayor Schroeder and the city officials of Fredericksburg visit Ranch, where Johnson presents them with landing field lights for the city airport, a gift from Arthur Godfrey. That night, Johnsons have Christmas party with fireworks at the Ranch. Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund go to Austin for Christmas shopping. Mrs. Ed Cope, Mrs. Doris Wildenhal [?], and Mrs. Juliet Kellam come to the Ranch to see Mrs. Johnson. Christmas party with fireworks. Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund and Will, Jessie Hunter, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Ernest Stubbs and Clay.

Dec. 23:
Cousin Oriole Bailey comes to the Ranch.

Dec. 24:
Johnsons have first flag-raising on the flag pole given to them by Mayor Tom Miller. Lunch guest: J.C. Kellam. Johnson family goes to Mrs. Sam Johnson’s house for Christmas.

Dec. 25:

Dec. 26:
J.C. Kellam and Don Thomas visit the Ranch. Sen. Johnson goes to Melvin Winters’s house for dinner.

Dec. 27:
Mrs. Sam Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Josefa Moss and A.W. Moursund visit the Ranch. Sen. Johnson leaves Fredericksburg on West airplane; spends night in Houston before going to Mayo Clinic and then Washington, D.C.

1956

Wednesday, Feb. 8:
Sen. Johnson goes to the LBJ Ranch from Washington, D.C. He arrives at 9:30 p.m.

Feb. 9:
Sen. Johnson takes a walk with Mary Margaret Wiley and Mr. Kunz around pastures; he feed the calves.
Lunch guests: A.W. Moursund and Lucia.
Sen. Johnson and Moursund ride around Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes to Moursunds for dinner and dominoes.

Feb. 10:
Sen. Johnson goes for a walk with Josefa.
A.W. Moursund, Judge Looney and Sen. Johnson drive to Llano and to Henry Huggins' ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund's for supper and dominoes.

Feb. 11:
After lunch, Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch to meet John Connally. He meets Mrs. Johnson, Gene Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. West and George Brown after that.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. West, John Connally, George Brown, Gene Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. Keilam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

Feb. 12:
Breakfast with Mr. and Mrs. West, George Brown, Chambers and Connally.
Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch, and spends the night.

Monday, Feb. 13:
Sen. Johnson leaves for Ranch via Connally place.
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. West.

Feb. 14:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin for board meeting of KTBC.
Sen. Johnson returns from Austin with A.W. Moursund.

Feb. 15:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Johnson City. They return to Ranch with Mrs. Sam Johnson and Lucia Alexander.
Bill Deason arrives at Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Sam Johnson, Lucia, Birge and Bill Deason.
Sen. Johnson has meeting with KTBC sales staff.

Feb. 16:
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg to see Josefa.
After returning to the Ranch, he has lunch with A.W. Moursund. They then go riding over Ranch, and then go to West Ranch.
Sen. Johnson catches a plane to Houston via Austin.

Tuesday, Feb. 28:
Sen. Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for Austin. He stays in Texas, taking care of personal business, inspecting land he and Mrs. Johnson are interested in buying, and establishing the Johnson Foundation.

Feb. 29:
Sen. Johnson buys Lela Martin's place.
Returns to LBJ Ranch.

March 1:
Breakfast with Josefa and Jim Moss.
Sen. Johnson takes a walk on south Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes swimming.
Sen. Johnson establishes LBJ Foundation.
Dinner with Nita Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Don Thomas, J. Waddy and J.C. Kellam.

March 2:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming, then has breakfast with Kellam, Thomas and Bullion.
Lunch with guests.
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund go to Wesley West Ranch, to meet Mrs. Johnson, West, and Gene Chambers.
Johnson goes swimming in pool.
Dinner with West, Chambers, A.W. Moursund, Mrs. Sam Johnson, Lela Martin.
Lucia and Birge come by after dinner.

March 3:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Fredericksburg to meet George and Herman Brown.
Guests for lunch are the Browns, Edward Clark and Everett Looney. Guests leave Ranch at 5:30 p.m.
Dr. Frank Stanton arrives at the Ranch for an overnight visit.
Dinner with Stanton, Walter Jenkins, Gerry Siegel, the Moursunds, the Winters.

March 4:
After swimming, Sen. Johnson goes for a look at the Scharnhorst land (1,800 acres)
Sen. Johnson talks to Lawrence Klein about working on the Ranch for KTBC.
After swimming, lunch with Stanton, Siegel and Jenkins.
Don Thomas arrives.
Dr. Stanton and Siegel leave for Fredericksburg Airport.
Ted Taylor arrives.
Ed Clark arrives for dinner and to spend the night.

March 5:
Drove around Ranch property with Dudley Mann (Soil Conservation Service) and Ed Clark.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City. Mrs. Johnson leaves for Austin with Mrs. Clark; they then go to Marshall.
Walter Jenkins and Don Thomas arrive, to discuss purchase of 1,800 acres.
A.W. Moursund arrives; dinner with Sen. Johnson, Moursund, Jenkins, Thomas.

March 6:
Lunch with Clark, Moursund, Jenkins, Birge and Lucia, Josefa and Thomas.
Sen. Johnson drives with Ed Clark to San Antonio to see Tailor.
Sen. Johnson flies to Houston. Stays the night.

March 7:
Sen. Johnson flies to Shreveport to pick up Mrs. Johnson; they fly on to Washington, D.C.

Thursday, March 29:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mary Rather, Beagle, and Gene and Helen Williams fly to Texas, arriving at the Ranch late in the evening.

March 30:
Sen. Johnson rides over Ranch, looking at cattle and oats, and the clearing work on 150 acres.
Swimming in pool.
Lunch with A.W. Moursund and Ernest Stubbs.
Sen. Johnson goes for a ride on Ranch.
Ride over 1,800 acres and then 150 acres.
Sen. Johnson has dinner with family, staff and guests.

March 31:
Sen. Johnson goes for a ride with Judge Looney, Dickson and John Cafer.
Dinner with Wests, Beth Ann and Dick S., Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Huden, A.W. and
Mariallen Moursund.

April 1:
Sen. Johnson goes for a swim.
Johnson leaves for church services in Fredericksburg. Goes to West Ranch for lunch.
Dinner at A.W. Moursunds.

Monday, April 2:
Sen. Johnson goes for a walk with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Sam Johnson, and Birge
Alexander.
Dinner with Pickle and Margaret Kimball.

April 3:
Sen. Johnson meets with district men.
Supper with Jimmie Knight and Bill Hormachen [?]
Lloyd Bentsen arrives at midnight; spends the night.

April 4:
Breakfast with Bentsen.
Sen. Johnson goes for a ride around the Ranch.
Johnson talks to Stormy Davis about improving telephone service at the Ranch.
Dinner with Perry, Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks and Robert, Harry Provence.

April 5:
Sen. Johnson up early, goes swimming.
UP photographer takes colored pictures.
Press conference. Thirty-five newspaper, radio and television men are at Ranch; they
stay for lunch.
Sen. Johnson goes to San Antonio to see Earl Williams.
Sen. Johnson arrives back at the Ranch late.

April 6:
Lunch with John Stella and J.C. Kellam.
Many telephone calls during the day.
Leaves for Austin, and then Washington, D.C.

Friday, April 13:
Sen. Johnson drives to Ranch from Austin with A.W. Moursund.

April 14:
Spends day with Moursund.
Drives back to Austin late in the day.

Friday, April 27:
Sen. Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for Austin. Spends the night at his mother’s.

April 28:
A.W. Moursund drives Sen. and Mrs. Johnson to the Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go swimming. They then go for a drive over LBJ Ranch and Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner with the Moursunds and Mosses.

April 29:
- Sen. Johnson goes to the West Ranch. Returns with Voight, Neva and Wesley West.
- Lunch with guests.
- After dinner, spends time writing speech.

April 30:
- Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund go for a drive.
- Johnson goes swimming.
- After a drive, Sen. Johnson has dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

May 1:

May 2:
- Returns to the Ranch late, after day in Dallas, Waco and Austin.

May 3:
- Sen. Johnson leaves for San Antonio, for rally and television speech.
- Leaves for Houston.

May 4:
- Returns to the Ranch late, after day in Houston.

May 5:
- Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City for precinct meeting. He spends the rest of the day getting election returns.
- Returns to the Ranch late, goes for a swim at 2 a.m.

May 6:
- Sen. Johnson talks to many people on the telephone.
- Bill Lawrence spends the night, as does Kathleen Voight and Billie Peary [?].

Monday, May 7:
- Sen. Johnson talks to many people on the telephone.
- Following an afternoon press conference at the Ranch, Sen. Johnson meets with Fred Schmidt (executive secretary, Texas CIO), Jerry Holleman (executive secretary, Texas AFL), Kathleen Voight, John Connally and Vann Kennedy.
- Dinner with guests. Connally and Kennedy spend the night.

May 8:
- Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City for county convention (he is chairman).
- Goes to Fort Worth via West Ranch airstrip. Travels on to Washington, D.C.

Saturday, May 19:
- Sen. Johnson arrives from Houston

May 20:
- Sen. Johnson leaves late in the afternoon for Dallas.

Saturday, June 30:

July 1-4:
- A bad cold-virus infection prevents Sen. Johnson from receiving many visitors.
July 1:
Jim Cain and his mother and Tom Cain stop for a visit.

Monday, July 2:
Dinner with the Moursunds, Jo and Jim and Rodney.

July 3:
Dinner with Jo and Jim Moss.

July 4:
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City to see Dr. Whaley; he then goes to Stonewall to buy peaches.
Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark come for lunch, and spend the afternoon.
Sen. Johnson rides around Ranch.
Dinner with Wesley West, Gene, Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Mrs. Sam Johnson. Dominoes played after meal.

July 5:
Mrs. Johnson goes to Austin for the day.
Sen. Johnson rides around Ranch; feeds candy to a new colt.
After lunch, Sen. Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Ranch, to meet Ernest Stubbs and to see the work that has been done there.
Sen. Johnson has dinner back at the Ranch with J.C. Kellam, Don Thomas, Birge, Lucia, Becky, Lynda and Mrs. Sam Johnson.

July 6:
Sen. Johnson has lunch with Bill Deason, Sam and Mary Johnson.
Dinner with guests.

July 7:
Lunch with Judge Looney and A.W. Moursund
Sen. Johnson drives to San Antonio with A.W. Moursund; dedicates KENS studio. He leaves from there for Houston.

Sunday, July 29:
The Johnsons fly to the Ranch.
Dinner with the Moursunds.

Monday, July 30:
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City to see Dr. Whaley; returns at 1 p.m.
Lunch.
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund drive to Scharnhorst Place; return at 7 p.m.
Dinner and dominoes with Moursunds, Judge Looney, Judy and Jack Roberts.

Aug. 1:
Sen. Johnson spends morning talking to Looney and Roberts by the pool.
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch; returns to the Ranch.
Lunch with Looney and Roberts.
Sen. Johnson speaks with by telephone with Ben Ramsey, Albert Thomas and Hubert Humphrey regarding the upcoming national convention.
Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Ranch to meet A.W. Moursund; takes Kellam and Thomas.
Johnson goes to Moursunds’ for dinner.

Aug. 1:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City for grocery shopping and to see
relatives.
They return to the Ranch.
Aug. 2:
  Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City to see A.W. Moursund.
  Returns to the Ranch, speaks to John Connally in Atlanta.
  Goes rabbit hunting with Beagle and A.W. Moursund at the Scharnhorst Ranch.
  Sen. Johnson goes to Josefa’s for supper.
Aug. 3:
  Mrs. Johnson goes to Austin.
  Johnson speaks to John Connally in Fort Worth.
  Leaves to go rabbit hunting with Beagle, A.W. Moursund, Melvin Winters.
  Dinner guests: Bob and Helen Phinney, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Winters.
Aug. 4:
  Lunch with Phinneys.
  Sen. Johnson goes to Moursunds to hunt rabbit. Also meets J.C. Kellam; stays for dinner.
Aug. 5:
  Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Bentsen arrive; spend the night.
  Sen. Johnson goes to Camp Mystic to see Lynda.
Monday, Aug. 6:
  Johnson speaks to Adlai Stevenson by phone.
  Sam Houston Johnson and John Lyle visit.
Aug. 7:
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin; return at 10:45 p.m.
Aug. 8:
  Johnson speaks with many political supporters and officials during the day.
  Goes to Camp Mystic to see Lynda. Stopped at Josefa’s on the way home.
Aug. 9:
  Johnson again spends the day talking with supporters and Democratic leaders by phone from the Ranch.
  Sen. Johnson talks to A.W. Moursund about de-horning cattle.
  Sen. Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund for dinner.
Aug. 10:
  Johnson again spends most of the day in preparation for the national convention.
  Spends a lot of time on the telephone.
  Dinner guests: The Wests, Mr. and Mrs. Bobbit and Phillip, Joe Kilgore.
Aug. 11:
  Sen. Johnson up at 4 a.m. Goes to West Ranch to catch airplane. Sen. and Mrs.
  Johnson fly to Chicago for the Democratic National Convention.

Saturday, Aug. 18:
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson leave Chicago and return to the Ranch.
  Dinner with Sen. Johnson, Mrs. Sam Johnson, Alexanders, Mosses, Mary Rather and Juanita Roberts.
Aug. 19:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming with guests before breakfast.
Dinner guests: Mrs. Sam Johnson, the Alexanders, Juanita Roberts.
Sen. Johnson goes to Camp Mystic to see Lynda.
Supper guests: Mrs. Sam Johnson, the Alexanders, Juanita Roberts.

Monday, Aug. 20:
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City for board meeting of Citizens State Bank.
He returns for lunch at Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, and Roberts. He then goes for a
drive over the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund drive to Johnson City.
Supper at Moursunds' house. Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch at 11:30 p.m.

Aug. 21:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast by pool. He then goes for a drive over Ranch.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City for stockholders meeting of Citizens State Bank.
He then goes to Llano.
Sen. Johnson has dinner with the Moursunds.

Aug. 22:
Josefa stops by while Sen. Johnson is swimming.
Sen. Johnson drives to Fredericksburg for a haircut; he then drives up to Camp
Mystic to see Lynda. He returns to the Ranch late.

Aug. 23:
Sen. Johnson drives to Fredericksburg to my Lynda and her friends arriving on a bus
from camp.
Sen. Johnson goes swimming before lunch.
Mrs. Frank Martin and friends visit the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson listens to Eisenhower speech from the Republican Convention.

Aug. 24:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City. They return with Sam and Mary
Johnson, who stay for lunch.
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund go jack rabbit hunting.
Dinner at Ranch with Moursunds.

Aug. 25:
Jim Moss comes to Ranch.
Lunch with Walter Jenkins and his family.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City to vote.
Mr. Looney arrives to spend night. The Kellams arrive for weekend.

Monday, Aug. 27:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin, to catch flight for Santa Fe.

Aug. 28:
Sen. Johnson arrives back in Austin.

Aug. 30:
Lunch guest are Price Daniel and Albert Jackson. Daniel spends the night.

Aug. 31:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin. He spends the night.

Sept. 1:
Sen. Johnson goes to Fort Clark for dove hunting with Herman Brown.

Sept. 4:
Sen. Johnson goes to Llano with A.W. Moursund. Return to Round Mountain for
Sept. 5:
Sen. Johnson has lunch with Bill Deason, Burke, Walter and Marjorie Jenkins.
Abe Fortas and Mr. Looney visit the Ranch. He and Sen. Johnson go dove hunting.
Dinner with Fortas, Looney, Jenkins.

Sept. 6:
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg airport, and then to Bonham to see Speaker Sam Rayburn.
Returns to Ranch. Dinner with Birge Alexander and the Jenkins.

Sept. 7:
Lunch with Jim and Josefa Moss.
Sen. Johnson goes dove hunting.
Dinner with Birge and Lucia Alexander, Becky, Mrs. Sam Johnson, Lucy and Lynda and the Jenkins.

Sept. 8:
Sen. Johnson goes to Llano; returns about 9 p.m.

Sept. 9:
Johnson leaves the Ranch early to go to the Fort Worth convention.

Wednesday, Sept. 12:
Johnson returns to the Ranch.

Sept. 13:
Sen. Johnson goes for a ride on the fields.
Lunch guests: Sam and Mary Johnson and A.W. Moursund.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City. Returns and goes dove hunting.
Dinner at Moursunds.

Sept. 14:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin, where he spends the night.

Sunday, Sept. 16:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from Llano for supper. He brings J.C. Kellam and Don Thomas for dinner; they discuss business and KTBC.

Monday, Sept. 17:
Lunch with Harlan Feutress (?) and Jack Kultzen (?) and seven Pedernales Co-op directors.
Supper with Mrs. Oriole Bailey.

Sept. 18:
Sen. Johnson goes to his Austin office.

Thursday, Sept. 20:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.

Sept. 21:
Sen. and Mrs. Price Daniel visit the LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with the Daniels.
Sen. Johnson goes dove hunting.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Daniel, A.W. Moursund and Will, Jim and Josefa Moss.

Sept. 22:
The Daniels leave before lunch.

Sept. 24:
Tony and Matiana Taylor visit the Ranch.
They return about 9:15 p.m.
J.C. Kellam spends the night.

Sept. 25:
Sen. Johnson goes to Blanco.
Lunch with Birge Alexander, Walter Jenkins and Tony Taylor.
Mr. and Mrs. Ed Ray for dinner.

Sept. 26:
Sen. Johnson leaves for Austin. He spends the night.

Oct. 1:
Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch. He flies to Dallas from the Ranch on West plane. He spends the night there.

Friday, Oct. 5:
Sen. Johnson flies from Washington to Brackettville for a dove hunt.

Oct. 6:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.

Oct. 8:
Sen. Johnson goes to Grace Tully’s apartment for cocktails and dinner with office staff.

Oct. 9:
Walter Jenkins meets Sen. Johnson.

Oct. 10:
Sen. Johnson drives to the Ranch with Thornberrys, Mary Margaret Wiley. They go swimming before lunch.
Sen. Johnson goes to hunting lodge with Moursunds and Thornberrys.
Dinner at the Ranch with the Moursunds, Thornberrys, Mary Margaret Wiley, Jim and Josefa Moss and Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark.

Oct. 11:
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund, Bill White and Homer Thornberry.
Sen. Johnson goes swimming.
Dinner with Bill White, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, Ray and Elizabeth Roberts.

Oct. 12:
Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch, to catch a flight for Las Vegas and California.

Monday, Oct. 15:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from California.

Oct. 16:
Johnson, Rayburn, Thornberry and Ikard at to the Ranch after Democratic functions.
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg airport, to fly to Abilene. He spends the night.

Oct. 17:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch. After swimming, he takes a ride around the Ranch.
Lunch with Speaker Sam Rayburn, Ikard and Thornberry.
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City and Llano. He returns to Ranch about 8 p.m.
Dinner with Rayburn, Thornberry, Ikard, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund and Mrs. Looney.

Oct. 18:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin. He spends the night.

Oct. 19:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Juanita Roberts.
Children arrive around 6 p.m.
Dinner with Judge and Mrs. Looney, Moursunds and Kellams.
Dominoes after dinner.

Oct. 20:
Mrs. Johnson leaves for Dallas.
Sen. Johnson goes swimming, has breakfast by the pool.
Sen. Johnson drives over Ranch; goes to Moursunds for dinner. Returns after midnight with Mrs. Sam Johnson.

Oct. 21:
Josefa, Rodney and Jim Moss stop by Ranch.
Sen. Russell Long and John Pearce visit the Ranch.
Dominoes with Judge Looney, A.W. Moursund, Sen. Long and John Peace.
Dinner with John Peace, Mrs. Sam Johnson, Elmo [?] Burke, Sen. Long, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

Monday, Oct. 22:
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City, Stonewall, Fredericksburg and Brownwood. He spends the night in Brownwood.

Thursday, Oct. 25:
Sen. Johnson returns from Dallas and Austin.
Dinner with Buck Hood, Mrs. Sam Johnson, A.W. Moursund.

Oct. 26:
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg airport, to go hunting with A.W. Moursund and George Brown in Falfurrias.

Oct. 27:
Dinner with J.C. Kellam, Homer Thornberry, Walter and Marjorie Jenkins, Mrs. Johnson, Jo and Jim Moss.

Oct. 28:
Sen. Johnson and Homer Thornberry go to Austin.

Wednesday, Oct. 31:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from Austin, taking Sen. and Mrs. Albert Gore as overnight guests.

Nov. 1:
Sen. Johnson flies to Wichita Falls on Wesley West plane. Returns to Ranch at 1:30 in the morning.

Nov. 2:
Sen. Johnson drives over Ranch with A.W. Moursund.
Lunch with A.W. Moursund, Martha Bevis and Juanita Roberts.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Lynda, Bevis and Roberts.
Johnsons play dominoes after dinner.

Nov. 3:
  Josefa and Jim bring papers to Ranch.
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and children go to Moursunds.
  Dinner at Ranch with Moursunds, Kellams, Judge Looney, Martha Bevis and Juanita Roberts. They play dominoes until midnight.

Nov. 4:
  Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund drive to Llano.

Monday, Nov. 5:
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin, where they spend the night.

Nov. 7:
  Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Rather and Mary Margaret Wiley.
  Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Jim and Josefa and Rodney.

Nov. 8:
  Sen. Johnson goes to Austin to catch a flight to Washington, D.C.

Nov. 27:
  Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch. He goes to A.W. Moursunds for hunting.
  Returns to LBJ Ranch. Dinner with Mrs. Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Nov. 28:
  Hunting with Melvin Winters and A.W. Moursund.
  Dinner at Winters.
  Gordon Fulcher arrived with Lucy and Lynda.
  Return to Ranch.

Nov. 29:
  Hunting with A.W. Moursund.
  Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Lucy, and Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mrs. Sam Johnson, Mrs. Moursund, Mrs. Bailey, Marrie [?] Allison, and Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters.
  Dominoes with A.W. Moursund and Melvin Winters.

Nov. 30:
  Mrs. Johnson and Lynda go to Johnson City.
  Sen. Johnson walks with Mary Margaret Wiley.
  Hunting with A.W. Moursund.
  Dinner at Moursunds.

Dec. 1:
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Johnson City for cattle sale.
  Johnsons go to Moursunds for dinner.

Dec. 2:
  Johnson and family have lunch.
  Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund.
  Johnson returns to Ranch for dinner.
Monday, Dec. 3:
   Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk.
   Johnsons drive to Stonewall.
   Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund.
   Dinner and dominoes at the Moursunds.
   Return to LBJ Ranch.
Dec. 4:
   Sen. Johnson drives through the fields.
   After lunch, he drives to Scharnhorst Ranch.
   Dinner with Ernest Stubbs, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Knox (?),
       Truman and Wilma Fawcett, Mr. and Mrs. Croft, Dr. Weiss, Mr. McKinney.
Dec. 5:
   Lunch with A.W. Moursund.
   Spent night at Llano with Moursund, Stubbs, Simpson.
Dec. 6:
   Sen. Johnson goes to Austin.
   Dinner at Moursunds.
Dec. 7:
   Sen. Johnson goes to the Scharnhorst Ranch.
   To the Moursunds for dinner.
   Beagle lost until 2 a.m.
Dec. 8:
   To Round Mountain to look for beagle.
   Beagle is found.
   Sen. and Mrs. Earle Clements, Sen. Richard Russell and Bobby Russell arrive for
       visit to the Ranch. They leave for day trips; leave the Ranch on Dec. 12.
Dec. 9:
   Sunday dinner with family and guests.
   Turkey hunting.
Monday, Dec. 10:
   Hunting all day.
   “To St. Jo Island for hunting”
Dec. 11:
   Return from St. Jo.
Dec. 12:
   Guests leave.
   Sen. Johnson goes to Texas A&M. Mrs. Johnson goes to Karnack to visit her father.
   Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch.
Dec. 13:
   Bill Deason arrived for lunch. Mrs. Sam Johnson also at lunch.
   Sen. Johnson walks with Bill Deason.
   Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City and Round Mountain. Returns to Ranch.
Dec. 14:
   Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg Airport to meet Mr. and Mrs. Philip Graham.
       They stay until Dec. 17.
   Lunch with Grahams and Yarborough.
   To Scharnhorst Ranch and then Round Mountain for hunting.
Return to Ranch for dinner.

Dec. 15:
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City.
Returns to Ranch; has lunch with Grahams and goes hunting after short rest period.
Sen. Johnson and guests have dinner at Ranch.

Dec. 16:
Cocktails at the Commodore Deck Club.

Monday, Dec. 17:
Johnson drives Grahams to Austin airport.
Drives back to Moursunds, where Sen. Johnson has dinner. Returns to Ranch.

Dec. 18:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin to catch a flight to Fort Worth, where he meets Sen.
Pastore and Bobby Baker; flies with them to the Ranch, arriving after 10 p.m.
because of the bad weather.

Dec. 19:
Sen. Johnson goes to the West Ranch, to meet Wesley West.
West plane takes Pastore to Dallas to meet his flight.
Mrs. Johnson holds an open house for Stonewall ladies. Sen. Johnson stopped by for
a few minutes.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund, Wesley West and Bobby Baker.
Returned for dinner; Baker and West spend the night.

Dec. 20:
Sen. Johnson leaves at 6 a.m. for deer hunting.
Mrs. Johnson holds an open house for Johnson City ladies.
Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch; go to Winters for dinner.

Dec. 21:
Sen. Johnson goes to San Antonio with A.W. Moursund.

Dec. 22:
KTBC buffet supper.

Dec. 23:
Surprise birthday party for Max Brooks at Commodore Deck Club.

Monday, Dec. 24:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Mrs. Sam Johnson’s house for Christmas Eve;
apparently spend some time in Rochester, N.Y., before returning to
Washington, D.C., before New Year’s Day.

1957

Jan. 3: Johnson is re-elected Senate Majority Leader.

Wednesday, April 10:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C., and fly to Austin to begin a three-
week vacation at the Ranch.

April 11:
Sen. Johnson has lunch with Josefa, Mrs. Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Drives to Scharnhorst Place with A.W. Moursund.
Sen. Johnson has dinner with Moursunds, Dr. and Mrs. Weiss, Jim and Josefa.

April 12:
- Sen. and Mrs. Johnson walk to the cemetery.
- Sen. Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Place.
- Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, A.W. Moursund, Wiley.
- Press conference and tea for Mrs. Johnson.

April 13:
- Breakfast with countrymen.
- Parade in Brownwood [?]. Returns to Ranch.
- Sen. Johnson has dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Winters. Dominoes played.

April 14:
- Lunch with Senator-elect and Mrs. Ralph Yarborough.
- Dinner at A.W. Moursund's.

Monday, April 15:
- Citizens State Bank monthly meeting.
- Sen. Johnson spends the day with A.W. Moursund.

April 16:
- Sen. Johnson goes horseback riding with Lynda.
- Lunch.
- Sen. Johnson returns to Austin. Attends opening day baseball game, and then spends night at Mrs. Sam Johnson's.

April 17:
- Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch late in the day.

April 18:
- Sen. Johnson takes a walk with Mrs. Johnson.
- Swimming with guests.
- Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Place.

April 19:
- Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk.
- Ed Clark and Sen. Riddicks [?] arrive; have lunch with Sen. Johnson.

April 20:
- Sen. Johnson had lunch at the Wests. Returns to Ranch.
- Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Kellams, Walter Jenkins, Mrs. Gates, Mary Margaret Wiley, George and Lucy.

April 21:
- Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. West. Mr. and Mrs. Gene Chambers, A.W. Moursund.
- Sen. Johnson flies to Wichita Falls with Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Gene Chambers and A.W. Moursund to look at cattle. Returns to Austin and spends the night at A.W. Moursund's house.

Monday, April 22:
- Sen. Johnson drives to Austin, meets with Internal Revenue Service people. Stays in Austin at Driskill Hotel.
Later, the Johnsons attend a reception in honor of Gov. and Mrs. Shivers.

April 23:
Sen. Johnson again meets with IRS officials in Austin.

April 24:
Sen. Johnson spends the day in Austin looking at building sites for KTBS with Max Brooks and Jesse Kellam.

April 25:
After a day in Austin, Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 26:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast in San Antonio with south Texas county men.
After a day of meetings in San Antonio, Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch with Walter Jenkins, Bill Brammer, along with a group of county men and their wives for dinner and to spend the night.

April 27:
Sen. Johnson meets with county men.
Board meeting of KTBC.
Sen. Johnson drives around with A.W. Moursund; has dinner at the Moursunds.
Mrs. Sam Johnson spends the night at the Ranch.

April 28:
Johnsons fly to Washington, D.C., from West Ranch.

May 3:
Sen. Johnson and Walter Jenkins fly from Washington to Bergstrom, to discuss future of Bergstrom Air Force Base.

May 4:
Sen. Johnson inspects Bergstrom Air Force Base before driving to Johnson City with Generals Curtis LeMay and John McConnell.
Board of directors meeting at Citizens State Bank.
Lunch at Ranch with military guests.
A.W. Moursund came to Ranch; guests drive around Scharnhorst and West ranches.
Dinner at Ranch. Guests apparently spend the night at the Ranch.

May 5:
Sen. Johnson continues his meetings with Air Force officials at the Ranch. LeMay and McConnell return to Austin that afternoon. Sen. Johnson accompanies them as far as Johnson City, where he meets A.W. Moursund; drives with him to Llano.
Returns to Ranch for dinner with Walter Jenkins and Col. Reynolds.

May 6:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming and sunning.
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund go to Scharnhorst Place to look at new piece of property.
Meeting with sales staff of KTBC-TV. Dinner at Ranch with sales staff, with meeting continuing until midnight.

May 7:
Breakfast with sales staff and J.C. Kellam and Don Thomas, who arrived at the Ranch at 4:30 a.m.
Drove to Austin, stopping in Johnson City at the Citizens State Bank, to meet Ernest
Stubbs.
Sen. Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Sunday, June 23:
Johnsons fly to Greenville, Miss., where Sen. Johnson is godfather to Margaret Wynn, Ed Clark's granddaughter. After the ceremony, the Johnsons fly to Austin and go to the Ranch.

Monday, June 24:
Sen. Johnson drives around Ranch with A.W. Moursund and Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch by the pool with A.W. Moursund, Mrs. Johnson, Josepha, Lucy, Rodney, Mary Rather and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, accompanied by Lucy and Mary Rather, drive to Camp Mystic to see Lynda.
Dinner at the Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary and Mary Margaret.
Sen. Johnson took Beagle rabbit hunting before going to bed.

June 25:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go walking, with Beagle.
After swimming, Sen. Johnson goes for a drive with A.W. Moursund.
Jim and Ida May Cain arrived, stayed for lunch.
Mrs. Johnson went to Austin.
Sen. Johnson, after a nap, drove to the Scharnhorst Place with Mary and Mary Margaret.

June 26:
After swimming, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson walked to the cemetery with Mary and Mary Margaret.
Lunch by the pool.
Edward Rather arrived.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City with Mary Margaret to see Ernest Stubbs.
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch and goes swimming.
Dinner with Mrs. Sam Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Howard Cox, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Heath, Ernest Stubbs.

June 27:
Breakfast by the pool with Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Sam Johnson.
Warren Woodward and Cliff Carter come to the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Ranch.
After returning to the Ranch, Sen. Johnson drives to Fredericksburg for Chamber of Commerce banquet and speech.

June 28:
Sen. Johnson goes to San Antonio; Mrs. Johnson goes to Austin.
Sen. Johnson goes to Kelly Air Force Base, to address Texas Press Association meeting.
After speech, Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.

June 29:
Sen. Johnson walks to the cemetery, then goes swimming.
Sen. Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund for dinner.

June 30:
Sen. Blakely, Mr. and Mrs. Sam Winters, Mr. and Mrs. John Connally arrive for swimming and lunch. The men go to Scharnhorst Place, where they are met by A.W. Moursund. After the guests leave, Sen. Johnson drives to Camp Mystic, to see Lynda.

July 1:
After swimming, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin with Mary Margaret. Mrs. Johnson returns to Ranch for Lucy’s party. Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch later that evening.

July 2:
Sen. Johnson leaves for West Ranch with A.W. Moursund, spends the day in Wichita Falls. Returns to the Ranch at 7:40 p.m. Dinner guests: Wesley West, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Gene Chambers.

July 3:
Breakfast with Wesley West and Gene Chambers. KTBC film truck arrives to take pictures of cattle and ranch. Dominoes game. Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City to see Aunt Kittie. Dinner and dominoes at West Ranch. Return to ranch about 11 p.m.

July 4:

July 6:
Sen. Johnson goes to Independence, Mo., to attend the dedication of the Truman Presidential Library, and then goes on to Washington, D.C. Mrs. Johnson and Luci stay at the Ranch; Lynda is at Camp Mystic.

July 17:
Sen. Johnson travels from Washington, D.C., to Houston, and then to Ranch, where he apparently spends several days, returning to Washington, D.C., on July 22. Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Lynda also return to Washington.

Aug. 7: Senate passes the civil rights bill 72-18. Sen. Johnson is one of five Southerners who vote for passage.

Aug. 14:
Sen. Johnson flies to Houston, and then to the Ranch. He returns to Washington, D.C., the evening of Aug. 19.

Aug. 30:
Sen. Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., after Congress adjourns. He flies to the Ranch, where he meets Mrs. Johnson and daughters. He spends several days resting at the Ranch.

Sept. 2:
Sen. Johnson goes to Bracketville from Fredericksburg.

Sept. 3:
Sept. 4:
Sen. Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch from Austin.
After swimming, Sen. Johnson goes dove hunting.
Sen. Johnson walks to foreman’s house, and then cemetery.
Swimming before and after breakfast.
Sen. Johnson has lunch, and then drives in field.
Dove hunting.
Sen. Johnson rides to Scharnhorst Place.
After dinner, Sen. Johnson walks to Oriole Bailey’s house.

Sept. 5:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming after walking to the cemetery; then has breakfast.
Sen. Johnson goes swimming in the afternoon, and then goes hunting.

Sept. 6:
Sen. Johnson takes a walk, goes swimming.
A.W. Moursund and Sen. Johnson go to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Marjorie Jenkins arrives in the evening.

Sept. 7:
Sen. Johnson goes walking after breakfast, and again after lunch.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to dinner at Moursund’s.

Sept. 8:
Sen. Johnson goes for a walk, and then fishing.
Lunch guests: Walter and Marjorie Jenkins, J.C. Kellam, Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley and Corky Cox.
Sen. Johnson leaves Ranch to see Mr. Kunz.
Hunting in the afternoon.
Dinner guests: Walter and Marjorie Jenkins, J.C. Kellam, Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley and Corky Cox.

Sept. 9:
Breakfast, and then a walk.
Sen. Johnson goes to Scharnhorst Ranch with Corky Cox.
Hunting after lunch.
Dinner, and then a walk to Mrs. Bailey’s house.

Sept. 10:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin in the morning, after a walk and a swim.
After a meeting at the Driskill Hotel, Sen. Johnson flies to West Ranch with West and Gene Chambers.

Sept. 11:

Sept. 12:
Charles Boatner arrives at Ranch.
Lunch with Douglas, Kelly, Swindell, Boatner.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting on West Ranch.
Sept. 13:
Sen. Anderson arrives at Ranch for brief visit, accompanied by Bob Thompson.
Lunch with Anderson, Thompson, and their pilots, Will Wilson, Walter Jenkins.
Sen. Johnson drives guests around Ranch and then Fredericksburg airport.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting in the afternoon.
Gerry Siegel, Col. Reynolds, Major Stewart and Homer Thornberry arrive.
Dinner with guests, who spend the night.
Walk to Mrs. Bailey's house.

Sept. 14:
Sen. Johnson goes walking and swimming, then has breakfast.
Lunch.
Meeting with Col. Reynolds, Gerry Siegel, Walter Jenkins.
Hunting, then dinner.
Sen. Johnson goes to Lela Martin's house.

Sept. 15:
Lela Martin, the Largents, Mamie Allison and Mr. Bright visit the Ranch.
Lunch with Jenkins, Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Mr. and Mrs. Kellam come to Ranch for dinner.

Monday, Sept. 16:
Sen. Johnson attends bank board of directors meeting.
Sen. Johnson flies to Dallas for speech, returns to Ranch that night.
Hunting, then dinner.

Sept. 17:
Jim Moss comes to Ranch.
Lunch, then swimming.

Sept. 18:
Mr. and Mrs. Duckworth visit Ranch.
Swimming, lunch and then hunting at West Ranch.
Sen. Johnson has dinner, goes for a walk before going to bed.

Sept. 19:
Sen. Johnson goes fishing with Duckworths.
After lunch, Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg for a haircut.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting at West Ranch.
John Kenneth Galbraith arrives at Ranch for visit, leaves the next day. He is accompanied by Gerry Siegel and Walter Jenkins.
Dinner with guests, who spend the night.

Sept. 20:
Duckworths leave.
Sen. Johnson takes Galbraith and Siegel to West Ranch, to their airplane.
Mrs. Johnson drives to Johnson City.
Dinner and swimming with guests.

Sept. 21:
Bill Deason arrives for visit.
Lunch with Deason.
Kathleen Voigt visits the Ranch for a day.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund, Judge Looney and Jenkins.
Sen. Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund’s house, then Cottonwood for dinner.

Sept. 22:
After lunch, Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Place.
Sen. Johnson goes to Winters’ house for dinner.

Monday, Sept. 23:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin.

Sept. 26:
Sen. Johnson returns from Austin.
Anthony Wills, J.T. Rutherford, Homer Thornberry, Frank Ikard and Wesley West come to the Ranch.
Late dinner with guests.

Sept. 27:
Sen. Johnson drives Ikard and Thornberry around Ranch.
Swimming, lunch and then hunting in the afternoon.
Dinner with Judge W.W. Heath, Frank Ikard, Homer Thornberry, Walter Jenkins.

Sept. 28:
Mr. and Mrs. Ed Kay come to Ranch.
Dinner with Kays, Moursunds, Dr. and Mrs. Weiss, Walter Jenkins.

Sept. 29:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson drives Ed Kay around Ranch and to Scharnhorst Place.
Kays leave after lunch.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting in the afternoon.
Dinner, then a walk.

Monday, Sept. 30:
Sen. Johnson flies to Houston for a speech, spends the night with the Wests, and returns to the Ranch the next day.

Oct. 1:
Sen. Johnson leaves Houston on the West plane, stops in Austin to let Mrs. Johnson off, then flies to Fredericksburg and the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting after swimming.

Oct. 2:
The Dale Millers visit the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson meets with Cliff Carter and Bryan group, discussing air base.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Dinner with Millers, Walter and Marge Jenkins, Homer Thornberry, Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Oct. 3:
Mr. and Mrs. Miller leave Ranch.
Thornberry leaves after lunch.
Mr. and Mrs. Skeeter Johnston arrive for a visit of several days.
Dinner with Johnstons, Wiley and Rather.

Oct. 4:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming.
Sen. Johnson leaves for Johnson City, to go to the bank.
Paul Nagle visits the Ranch.
Lunch with the Johnston's.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting at the West Ranch.
Lucy arrives at the Ranch; Lynda is sick and stayed in Austin.
Dinner, then a walk and bed.

Oct. 5:
Sen. Johnson goes hunting after lunch.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Johnston, Mr. and Mrs. Felton, Wiley and Rather.

Oct. 6:
Mr. and Mrs. Larry Blackmon arrive at the Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Fredericksburg for church service.
After lunch, Sen. Johnson goes hunting at Heath's.
Dinner with Jenkins, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Warren Woodward, Mr. and Mrs. Johnston, Mary Rather and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Monday, Oct. 7:
Sen. Johnson drives Woodward around Ranch. The two then drive to Johnson City.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting after lunch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin for dinner at El Toro.

Oct. 8:
Sen. Johnson visits Mrs. Sam Johnson.
Sen. Johnson attends Rotary Club meeting with Kellam.
Dinner at Headliners [?]

Oct. 9:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Bonham for dedication of the Rayburn Library.
Johnsons return to the Ranch late. They bring Jim Rowe and Tommy Corcoran, who stay until Oct. 11, from Austin.

Oct. 10:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast with guests.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Fredericksburg with Rowes and Wiley.
Siegels and Don Cook arrive for lunch.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Sen. Johnson goes to Scharnhorst.
Dinner with Rowe, Corcoran, Cook, and Mr. and Mrs. Siegel.

Oct. 11:
Swimming, then breakfast with guests.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin, to take Rowe and Corcoran to airport.
Sen. Johnson stops to see Mrs. Sam Johnson.
After returning to the Ranch, Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Melasky, Mr. and Mrs. Irving Goldberg [?], Mr. and Mrs. Siegel, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry.

Oct. 12:
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst, then Connally ranch.
After lunch, Sen. Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund's for hunting.
Dinner at Ranch with : Don Cook, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Thornberrys, Siegels.

Oct. 13:
Breakfast with guests.
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg for church services.
After stopping by Josepha’s, Sen. Johnson drives to Connally Ranch with J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, where they meet A.W. Moursund.
Group goes hunting on Scharnhorst.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Siegel.

Monday, Oct. 14:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast with Thomases, then drives around Ranch.
Lunch with the Siegels.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting in the afternoon.
Dinner with Siegels. Sen. Johnson then walks to Oriole Bailey’s house.

Oct. 15:
Siegels leave LBJ Ranch.
After lunch, Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Dinner.

Oct. 16:
Johnson leave the Ranch for Washington, D.C., where they attend a White House dinner in honor of Queen Elizabeth on Oct. 17.

Oct. 18:
Johnsons return to Texas, where they visit several cities until returning to the Ranch.

Nov. 1:
Guests at the Ranch are Stewart Alsop, Rowland Evans, and Mr. and Mrs. Tim McInerny.
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst.
Dinner with guests.

Nov. 2:
Sen. Johnson takes a walk and goes for a swim before breakfast.
Sen. Johnson goes fishing.
Lunch with Alsop, Evans, George Reedy, Mr. and Mrs. McInerny.
Sen. Johnson drives to West Ranch.
Dinner with guests.

Nov. 3:
Brunch with guests.
Alsop and Evans leave Ranch.

Nov. 14:
Sen. Johnson drives to the Ranch with Mary Rather and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Llano with A.W. Moursund, Wiley and Rather for dinner.

Nov. 15:
Sen. Johnson goes fishing before lunch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to West Ranch with Moursunds, Rather and Wiley.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Bailey, Rather, Wiley.

Nov. 16:
Sen. Johnson wakes up at 4:20 a.m., goes deer hunting at West Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes swimming after breakfast at 12:30.
Sen. Johnson drives to Llano with Moursunds, Rather and Wiley.

Nov. 17:
Lunch with J.C. Kellam, Walter Jenkins, Don Thomas, Mrs. Johnson, Wiley and Rather.
Sen. Johnson drives to meet A.W. Moursund, to discuss KTBC business.
Dinner guests are: Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers, Rather, Wiley, Moursunds.

Monday, Nov. 18:
Col. West of the Army Corps of Engineers meets with Sen. Johnson.
Lunch with Wests and Chambers.
Sen. Johnson drives to West Ranch for hunting.

Nov. 19:
Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin late in the day, spends the night.

Nov. 28:

Nov. 29:
Sen. Johnson flies to Wichita Falls for a meeting with county and district men.

Nov. 30:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to San Antonio and return to the Ranch that afternoon.

Dec. 1:
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg for church service.
Huntin at West Ranch.
Dinner at Moursunds.

Dec. 2:

Dec. 18:
Sen. Johnson flies to Austin. Spends two days working in office before flying to Houston to attend funeral of Jim West.

Dec. 19:
Mr. and Mrs. William S. White and their children arrive for a visit at Ranch, staying until Dec. 27.

Dec. 21:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from Austin.

Dec. 22:
Sen. Johnson goes to Fredericksburg for church service.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have lunch with Lucy and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Walter and Marge Jenkins, the Moursunds, Ed and Anne Clark, Mr.
and Mrs. Will Odom, Bill and Jeanne Deason.

Dec. 23:
Bill and June White and their children visit the Ranch.
After lunch, Sen. Johnson goes hunting at West Ranch.
Dinner guests at LBJ Ranch: Moursunds, Melvin and Anita Winters, Bill and June White, Mrs. Bailey, Lucy, Lynda, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 24:
After lunch, Sen. Johnson drives to Austin.
The Johnsons attend a Christmas Eve party at Sen. Johnson's mother's house, returning to the Ranch that night.

Dec. 25:
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City to see Aunt Frank, Aunt Kathy, the Winters and A.W. Moursund, and to deliver Christmas presents.
Sen. Johnson's sisters and their families, his mother, the Whites, and Mary Margaret Wiley join the Johnsons for Christmas dinner.

Dec. 26:
Sen. Johnson goes fishing before lunch. Drives to Austin in the afternoon for dinner.

Dec. 27:
Sen. Johnson goes hunting on the West Ranch after lunch.
The Whites leave the Ranch.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Stedman.

Dec. 28:
Look photographer comes to the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson drives to San Antonio with Luci, Lynda, Carolyn Kellam, Rodney and Josefa Moss, and Mary Margaret Wiley for shopping. They return that afternoon.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City, where he meets Mrs. Johnson.
Sen. Johnson goes to West Ranch for hunting.
Dinner at the West Ranch.

Dec. 29:
Sen. Johnson is up at 6 a.m., to go hunting on West Ranch.
After a nap, he continues hunting until lunch.
Sen. Johnson returns to the LBJ Ranch at 8:30 p.m., and has supper.

Dec. 30:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin.

1958

Saturday, Feb. 8:
Sen. Johnson leaves Boling Air Force Base for Austin, with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bill Brammer, and Joe Kilgore.
Sen. Johnson spends the night at Mrs. Sam Johnson's house.

Feb. 9:
Sen. Johnson spends the night at Mrs. Sam Johnson's house.

Monday, Feb. 10:
Sen. Johnson makes a radio tape at KTBC.
278 Social Chronology

Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to the Ranch.  
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bill and Nadene Brammer, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Feb. 11:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Sen. Johnson drives to Fredericksburg and Scharnhorst Ranch.  
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Will Odom, Mary Rather, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Feb. 12:
Sen. Johnson meets with Lawrence Klein after breakfast.  
Sen. Johnson has lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Mary Rather.  
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin for meeting at KTBC. He spends the night at Mrs. Sam Johnson’s house.

Feb. 13:
Sen. Johnson drives from Austin to the Ranch.  
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Sen. Johnson walks to Oriole Bailey’s house.

Feb. 14:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson talks to J.C. Kellam in his bedroom.  
After lunch, he drives to Scharnhorst Ranch to meet Ernest Stubbs and J.C. Kellam.  
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Ed Key, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Sen. Johnson walks to Oriole Bailey’s house.

Feb. 15:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson goes skeet shooting.  
Sen. Johnson goes fishing.  
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Sen. Johnson goes to the Scharnhorst Ranch.  
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Don and Jane Thomas, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Feb. 16:
Sen. Johnson drives to San Antonio to see Donald Farrell emerge from space vehicle mockup, in an experiment at Randolph School of Aviation Medicine.  
Sen. Johnson flies to Washington, D.C., from Austin.

Friday, March 28:
Sen. Johnson flies from Washington, D.C., to Austin, where he meets Mrs. Johnson.  
They go to the Ranch.  
Dinner with Mrs. Bailey and Mary Margaret Wiley.

March 29:
Sen. Johnson at West Ranch, attends cattle sale.  
Sen. Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.  
Dinner with Bill and Nadene Brammer, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Don and Jane Thomas, Mary Margaret Wiley.

March 30:
Breakfast with Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Brammer, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Sen. Johnson goes fishing.
Social Chronology 279

Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with guests.

Monday, March 31:
Mrs. Johnson, Lucy and Lynda left to take Lynda to the airport.
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin, and KTBC offices.

April 1:
Sen. Johnson drive to Bryan for community meeting. Goes to Bryan Air Force Base for flight to Austin.

April 2:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming after breakfast.
Stuart and Emma Long arrive at Ranch.
Dinner with Longs, Bill and Nadene Brammer, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mrs. Sam Johnson.

April 3:
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch, then goes fishing.
Lunch with Bill and Nadene Brammer, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Mrs. Sam Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 4:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin, stopping at Citizen State Bank in Johnson City. He goes to the KTBC offices.
Lunch with Mayor Miller, Howard Cox.
Sen. Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Horace and Mary V. Busby, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 5:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming before breakfast, and then goes fishing.
Lunch with Horace and Mary Busby, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Ernest Stubbs, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Jeanne and Fred Noble, the Busbys, Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 6:
Sen. Johnson attends church service in Fredericksburg.
After sunning, he has lunch with the Busbys, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes to Melvin Winter’s house for dinner.

Monday, April 7:
Sen. Johnson goes for a walk before driving to Austin with A.W. Moursund.
Sen. Johnson has dinner at A.W. Moursund’s house.

April 8:
Clayton Stribling comes to Ranch.
Mr. and Mrs. Slim Dahlstrom come to the Ranch.
Jim Moss comes to the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson takes a nap, and then goes for a walk in the afternoon.
Dinner at the Moursunds.

April 9:
Jim and Josefa Moss come to the Ranch.
Lunch with Jerry Holliman, Fred Schneider, Bill Petrie, Mr. Loftin [?].
Sen. Johnson drives with guests to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner at the Moursunds.

April 10:
Sen. Johnson goes for a walk after breakfast.
Ernest Stubbs comes to Ranch after lunch.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City to see Frank Martin.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 11:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin and the KTBC offices.
Lunch at Mrs. Sam Johnson’s house.
Sen. Johnson drives back to the Ranch.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Wesley West.

April 12:
After breakfast, Mayor Miller comes to Ranch.
Sen. Johnson has lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Jim and Josefa, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lela Martin.

April 13:
Sen. Johnson goes to see Ed Clark, and then Mrs. Sam Johnson.
Johnsons leave from Austin for Washington, D.C.

June 1:
Sen. Johnson arrives at the Ranch from Fredericksburg.
Lunch with Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Wiley and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with same guests.

June 2:
Lunch with Mrs. Sam Johnson, Josefa, Rodney and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner guests: Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Sam Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley.

June 3:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming before driving to Austin. Leaves for Washington, D.C.

June 19:
Johnsons fly to West Ranch from Washington, D.C., with the Thornberrys, Ashton Gonella and Mary Wiley, and all the children. They remain at the LBJ Ranch, with trips to Austin and the Wests, until June 26. The Johnsons travel to several Texas towns until June 30, when they return to the Ranch.

June 20:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming after breakfast.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Swimming.
Mr. and Mrs. West arrive at Ranch.

June 21:
Breakfast with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley, the Thornberrys, Wally, Kate, Lucy and Lynda.
Lunch with same guests,
Sen. Johnson drives Oriole Bailey to doctor in Fredericksburg.
Dinner guests: Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Lucy, Mr. and Mrs. West, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Bailey, the Thornberrys, Molly, Kate, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.

June 22:
Breakfast with same group as dinner.
Sen. Johnson and Wesley West drive to West Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Thornberrys, Molly, Kate, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lynda, Lucy, J.C. Kellam.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Thornberrys, Molly, Kate, Lynda, Lucy, J.C. Kellam, Carolyn, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Monday, June 23:
Sen. Johnson goes sunning and swimming.
Lunch guests: Thornberrys, Molly, Kate, Lynda, Lucy, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley, and Sen. and Mrs. Johnson.
Sen. Johnson drove to Austin to KTBC offices, to see J.C. Kellam.
Sen. Johnson drove back to Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Thornberrys, Molly, Kate, Lynda, Lucy, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.

June 24:
Sen. Johnson goes fishing after breakfast.
A.W. Moursund comes to Ranch; Sen. Johnson drives around with him and Homer Thornberry.
Sen. Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson and others for dinner at the Winters; house.

June 25:
After swimming, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Lunch at Mrs. Sam Johnsons.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch.
After swimming, Sen. Johnson goes to Moursunds for dinner.

June 26:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson leave Fredericksburg Airport for Mission, Texas.

Monday, June 30:
Sen. Johnson’s plane lands in Fredericksburg to let Mrs. Johnson, Homer Thornberry and Ashton Gonella off. Sen. Johnson flies on to Austin, to make a radio tape at the KTBC studio. He then returns to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Thornberry, Kellam, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.

July 1:
Breakfast with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Homer Thornberry, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes fishing, and then swimming.
Lunch with guests.
Sen. Johnson drove to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, David Thornberry, Lynda, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
July 2:
Sen. Johnson goes fishing after swimming.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Kellams, Thornberrys, Ashton Gonella, Lynda, David Thornberry, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin, and visit KTBC offices.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch by way of Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Thornberrys, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Lynda, Mary Margaret Wiley.

July 3:
Sen. Johnson goes swimming after fishing.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson attend KTBC board meeting with Kellam, A.W. Moursund, Don Thomas.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch by way of Scharnhorst.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Bolton, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary V. and Buzz Busby, Bobbitt, Mary Margaret Wiley.

July 4:
Johnsons go to Brady Jubilee Fourth of July celebration, where Sen. Johnson discusses the threat of a cold war.
Sen. Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch, then drives to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner guests: Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Buzz and Mary V., Mary Margaret Wiley.

July 5:
Sen. Johnson leaves Fredericksburg for East Texas.
Sen. Johnson returns to Austin late in the day; spends the night at Mrs. Sam Johnson’s house.

July 6:
Sen. Johnson leaves Austin and returns to Washington, D.C.

Saturday, July 12:
After visiting his mother in an Austin hospital, Sen. Johnson drives to the Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.

July 13:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin, where he attends the funeral of Mrs. Mary Thornberry.
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Lucy, Lynda, Mary Margaret Wiley and Don Thomas.

July 14:
After swimming, Sen. Johnson goes fishing.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin and the Breckenridge Hospital.
Sen. Johnson leaves Austin for Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, Aug. 6:
Sen. Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for Austin. He stops at Mrs. Sam Johnson’s
house before going to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Allen Duckworth, Lynda, Lucy.
Sen. Johnson attends Blanco County Centennial Pageant.

Aug. 7:
Sen. Johnson attends Johnson City Centennial Parade.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with J.C. Kellam, visits KTBC offices.
After returning to the Ranch, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Camp Mystic, to take Lynda and Luci.

Aug. 8:
Sen. Johnson drove to Austin to see Mrs. Sam Johnson. He then drove to the Scharnhorst Ranch.
Mr. and Mrs. Kellam arrive at LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, the Moursunds, Mr. and Mrs. Duckworth and children, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam and Carolyn.

Aug. 9:
Duckworths leaves the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes fishing, and then swimming.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, the Kellams, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drove to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner with Moursunds, Billy and Mary Love Bailey, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam and Carolyn.

Aug. 10:
Sen. Johnson goes fishing and then swimming.
Sen. Johnson drove to Johnson City with Dr. Bailey to see Mrs. Sam Johnson; he then drove on to Austin. He there caught a plane to Washington, D.C.

Sunday, Aug. 24:
Sen. Johnson flies from Washington, D.C., to Austin, where he visits his ailing mother.
Dinner at Ranch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Lynda, Lucy, Ray, Kathleen Carter, Ashton Gonella.

Monday, Aug. 25:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast by the pool.
Sen. Johnson takes Lynda for a driving lesson.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Lynda, Kathleen Carter, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin with Lynda and Kathleen.

Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Buzz and Mary V., Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson walks to Mrs. Bailey’s house before retiring.

Aug. 26:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Lucy, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin.
Dinner at Mr. and Mrs. Frank Erwin’s house. Johnsons spend night in Austin.

Aug. 27:
Sen. Johnson drive in from Johnson City to Austin to see Mrs. Sam Johnson.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive by 3806 Cherry Lane.
Sen. Johnson leaves for Houston with Homer Thornberry. Stops to see Mrs. Sam
Mrs. Johnson drives Sen. Johnson to airport for Houston flight.

Aug. 28:
Sen. Johnson returns to Austin, stops to see Mrs. Sam Johnson.
Sen. Johnson goes to Buchanan Lake.
Dinner with Gene Chambers at lake house.

Aug. 29:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast in bed.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Lucy, Ashton Gonella.
Birthday party at LBJ Ranch: Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Homer and Eloise Thornberry, Mary Love and Billy Bailey, Walter and Marge Jenkins, Oriole Bailey, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Aug. 30:
Breakfast at pool with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Thornberrys, Jenkins, Kellams, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley and Lynda.
Dinner at Harry Jesig’s [?] ranch; return to LBJ Ranch by 11:30.

Aug. 31:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson goes for a swim.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to St. Barnabas Church in Fredericksburg with Ashton Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson stop to see Josefa and Jim.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella, and boys.
After a swim, Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella and boys.

Monday, Sept. 1:
After swimming, Sen. Johnson has breakfast by the pool.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Fredericksburg airport for flight to Bracketville.

Wednesday, Sept. 3:
Sen. Johnson returns from Austin and KTBC offices.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go dove hunting with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella, Eugene Locke.

Sept. 4:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk with Lynda, Lucy, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Lucy, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes dove hunting with Gov. Daniel, George and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch, then goes swimming.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Gov. and Mrs. Daniel, Lynda, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sept. 5:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley
Sen. Johnson and Wiley return to Ranch at 7 p.m.

Sept. 6:
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City to attend funeral of Mrs. Redford.
Dove hunting with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Walter Jenkins, J.C. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Marge and Walter Jenkins, the Moursunds, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Carolyn, Lynda, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Sept. 7:
Sen. Johnson attends KTBC board meeting at the LBJ Ranch.
Lunch.
Dinner at Dillman with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Marge Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella. Sen. Johnson stays in Austin.

Wednesday, Sept. 10:
Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch after visiting hospital.

Sept. 11:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin office with George Reedy and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.
Dinner.

Sept. 12:
Sen. Johnson leaves for Austin. He meets Dr. Sehold [?] at the airport.
Sen. Johnson spends the day at Breckenridge Hospital; his mother dies that day.

Sept. 13:
Sen. Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson and Mary Johnson at the airport. Late in the afternoon, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary and Sam Johnson, Mary Rather and Mary Wiley drive to the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting.

Sept. 14:
Wesley and Neva West, Gene Chambers, Aunt Jessie, and Mrs. Booker arrive at the Ranch.
Johnsons have lunch at Lucia’s house in Johnson City. They all attend Rebekah Baines Johnson funeral in Johnson City, followed by burial in the family cemetery. A large group goes to the Ranch afterward. Later, the Johnsons drive to the Scharnhorst Place with Tommy Taylor, Mary Rather, Bobby Baker, Homer Thornberry, J.C. Kellam, Mary Wiley and Sam and Mary Johnson.
Dinner at Ranch with guests.

Monday, Sept. 15:
After breakfast, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go fishing with Mr. and Mrs. Taylor Jr., Horace Busby and Homer Thornberry.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Homer Thornberry, Bobby Baker, Mary, Jean Gilden, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley, George Reedy, Mr. and Mrs.
Taylor Jr.

Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bobby Baker, Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor Jr., Ashton Gonella and boys, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mary Rather, Sam and Mary Johnson. Sen. Johnson walks to Mrs. Bailey's after dinner.

Sept. 16:
Mr. and Mrs. Taylor leave after breakfast.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Baker, Thornberry, Sam and Mary Johnson, Ashton Gonella, Jean, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mary Rather.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Rather, Sam and Mary Johnson, Ashton Gonella and boys, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Sept. 17:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Rather, Sam and Mary Johnson, Jean, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
A.W. Moursund comes to Ranch.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Rather, Walter Jenkins, A.W. Moursund.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Rather, Sam and Mary Johnson, Ashton Gonella and boys, Mary Margaret Wiley, Walter and Marge Jenkins.

Sept. 18:
Sen. Johnson attends stockholders meeting of Citizens State Bank in Johnson City, followed by board of directors meeting.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with Sam and Mary Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley. He goes to KTBC offices after lunch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Round Mountain to hunt at John Connally's old ranch with Ashton Gonella and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella and boys, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson walks down to see Mrs. Bailey.

Sept. 19:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive around Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go hunting with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella and boys, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Sept. 20:
Marcus Berg comes to the Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin and KTBC offices with Josefa and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Sam and Mary Johnson, Lucia and Josefa meet to discuss the will of Rebekah Baines Johnson.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to the Ranch.
Birthday party for Mary Margaret Wiley; dinner guests are Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Nadene and Bill Brammer, Ann and Lloyd Bentsen, Mr. and Mrs. Wiley, Marge and Walter Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Sept. 21:
Breakfast with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Wiley, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton
Monday, Sept. 22:
Josefa and Jim Moss stop by the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson has breakfast in bed.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson drives to Llano with Ernest Stubbs, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton
Gonella.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting at A.W. Moursund’s place.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Marietta and Max Brooks, Robert, Mary
Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Sept. 23:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley. They spend the
night.

Thursday, Sept. 25:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to the Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Hunting on the LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella and boys, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Sept. 26:
L.F. Morrow, Frank L. Roberts, H. R. Anderson [?], G.L. Cysoni [?] and Bill Burke
come to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Tex Colbert, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Simmons, Mr.
and Mrs. Steve Simmons, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Smith, Mr. and Mrs. E.B. Smith
Jr., Bob Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Sept. 27:
Dinner.

Sept. 28:
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Jane and Don Thomas, Mary Margaret Wiley,

Monday, Sept. 29:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to San Antonio to pick up Doris Fleeson.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Doris Fleeson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton
Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch with Doris Fleeson.
Mr. Lacy and Mr. Lee of the telephone company visit the Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch with Doris Fleeson and Mary
Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with Harry Provence.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. C.E. Green, Mr. and Mrs.
Herman Jones, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Billy Bailey, Doris Fleeson, Harry
Provence, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Sept. 30:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin with Doris Fleeson and Mary Margaret Wiley,
to take Miss Fleeson to the airport.
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin office.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson spend the night in Austin.
Oct. 2:
Sen. Johnson leaves the KTBC offices to return to the Ranch.
Lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with Mary Margaret Wiley, George Reedy and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Oct. 3:
Bill Macomber (?) comes to Ranch.
Lunch with Bill Macomber, George Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.

Oct. 4:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast in bed.
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City with Josefa. He then drives to Austin.
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch by 10 p.m. He watches Sputnik go overhead.

Oct. 5:
After breakfast in bed, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch with J.C. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Llano with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Monday, Oct. 6:
Sen. Johnson drives to San Antonio to give a speech to the National Association of Home Builders.
Sen. Johnson drives back to the Ranch, where he has lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley and George Reedy.
Sen. Johnson goes to Johnson City to be a pallbearer in the funeral of George Croft’s father.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with Ashton Gonella and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Mr. Kunz’s house with Mary Margaret Wiley.

Oct. 7:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson goes to the fields.
Sen. Johnson leaves the Ranch for Fredericksburg airport, to travel and to give speeches in several Texas towns over the next few days.

Friday, Oct. 10:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Miss Hendricks, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Miss Hendricks, Ashton Gonella and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Oct. 11:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast in bed.
Sen. Johnson drives to Fredericksburg airport to go to Fulfurrias for hunting. He spends the night there.
Oct. 12:
Sen. Johnson returns to Fredericksburg, to speak informally at the dedication of a poultry processing plant. He returns to the Ranch.
Dinner with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.

Oct. 13:
Lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella at Moursund's ranch.
Dinner at Moursund's house.

Oct. 14:
Lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson goes for a ride in the fields with Ernest Stubbs.
Hunting with Stubbs and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Stubbs, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.

Oct. 15:
Sen. Johnson and his staff fly back to Washington, D.C.

Oct. 21:
The Johnsons fly to Austin from Washington, D.C. Sen. Johnson goes to Georgetown for a meeting (West Loan Fund trustees) and dinner (Chamber of Commerce), and returns to the Ranch that evening. Speaker Rayburn and Homer Thornberry return to the Ranch with him.

Oct. 22:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast with Rayburn, Homer Thornberry and Silliman Evans.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have lunch with guests.
Sen. Johnson drives guests to West Ranch and Moursund Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and guests at LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 23:
Breakfast with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and guests.
Sen. Johnson drives Rayburn and Evans to the Fredericksburg airport.
Sen. Johnson leaves the Ranch with Thornberry and drives to Austin, where he spends the night.

Oct. 24:
Sen. Johnson drives to the Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Bobby Jetton comes to the Ranch.
Sen. Johnson rides through the fields with Mr. and Mrs. Jetton.
Sen. Johnson rides to Scharnhorst Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Jetton, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Marge and Walter Jenkins, Jane and Don Thomas, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.

Oct. 25:
Sen. Johnson goes for a drive with A.W. Moursund and Walter Jenkins.
Dinner at the Moursunds.

Oct. 26:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Fredericksburg with Mary Margaret Wiley. Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Raymondville in Lloyd Bentsen's plane. They take a boat trip with Charley Johnson to the Gulf of Mexico.

Tuesday, Oct. 28:
The Johnsons return to Austin.

Oct. 30:
Sen. Johnson leaves for appearance in Indianapolis.

Nov. 7:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Stewart Alsop.

Nov. 8:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Alsop, George Reedy, Ashton Gonella, Mr. Schott.
Johnsons and Alsops go fishing, and later they visit the Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Alsop, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. Schott.

Nov. 9:
Johnsons and Alsops attend Catholic Church services in Stonewall. Later, Johnsosn go to Fredericksburg to pick up Bill Lawrence.
Breakfast with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Alsop, Mr. Schott, Bill Lawrence, Johnny Steele (pilot), Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Johnson meets with Horace Busby and a foreign relations group from Austin later that afternoon. They talk around the pool.
Sen. Johnson drives around fields with Austin group.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Alsop, John Steele, Horace Busby and foreign relations group.

Nov. 10:
Alsops apparently leave Ranch. Also, several newly elected liberal senators report that they have accepted invitations to visit Sen. Johnson at the Ranch before Congress convenes — most of them around Dec. 5-7 — although Johnson denies he plans any group meeting.
Sen. Johnson drives to Melvin Winter's house, and then Lela Martin house.
Lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley, George Reedy, Tom Martin, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson drives through fields with Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Nov. 11:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson goes out to the pool.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson drives to San Antonio with Reedy and Wiley to attend space symposium. He returns to the Ranch later that evening with Eilene Galloway and Glen Wilson as overnight guests.

Nov. 12:
Doris Fleeson reports that invitations have gone to 13 new Democratic senators, and
the Alaskan candidates if they make it. Meeting supposedly scheduled for Dec. 7.

Sen. Johnson drives through fields with A.W. Moursund after breakfast.
Lunch with Eilene Galloway, Glen Wilson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch with Galloway and Wiley.
Dinner at Moursunds.

Nov. 13:
After breakfast, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Victoria.

**Wednesday, Nov. 19:**
Sen. Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for Austin, and drives to the Ranch with George Reedy and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Nov. 22:
After breakfast, Josefa stops by Ranch.
Lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Sen. Johnson goes hunting at A.W. Moursund's Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Ashton Gonella and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner at Moursunds.

Nov. 21:
After breakfast in bed, Sen. Johnson is by the pool with Homer Thornberry and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Lunch with Thornberry, Gonella and Wiley.
Sen. Johnson and Thornberry go to airport to pick up Sam Rayburn, Silliman Evans and Amon Carter, Jr. They spend night at the Ranch.
Dinner with Rayburn, Evans, Carter, Homer Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.

Nov. 22:
Sen. Johnson has breakfast with Rayburn, Evans, Carter, Thornberry and Gonella.

**Monday, Dec. 8:**
Sen. Johnson leaves Austin and drives to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.

Dec. 9:
Walker Stone, R.W. Howard and Jack Howard visit Sen. Johnson at the Ranch.
After driving through fields, Sen. Johnson and guests have lunch and then they go hunting at West Ranch. They are joined by Bill Lloyd and A.W. Moursund.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Dr. Frank Dobie, Walker Stone, Roy Howard, Jack Howard, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella at the LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 10:
After breakfast, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella, and Mr. and Mrs. Cabin [?].
Sen. Johnson attends funeral of Mrs. Stubbs in Johnson City.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dec. 11:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to San Angelo with Mary Margaret Wiley. They stay the night.

Dec. 12:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Fredericksburg and then the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Brooks, Mr. and Mrs. Ray, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Sandlin [?], Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Lennores [?], Mr. and Mrs. Gonzales, Woody, Mr. Cortez, Mr. and Mrs. Busby, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
A group of 27 people, including Sen. John Stennis, drops by for coffee.

Dec. 13:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast with Mr. and Mrs. Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Sandlin [?], Woody, Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch with above guests.
Sen. and Mrs. Clements arrive at the Ranch for a visit.
Lunch with guests.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to San Antonio with Mr. and Mrs. Hill, Mary Margaret Wiley, Woody and Ashton Gonella. The group returns later that night.

Dec. 14:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson has a conference with Sen. Clements.
Dinner at the Moursund’s house.

Monday, Dec. 15:
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City for meeting of Citizens State Bank directors.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with Sen. and Mrs. Clements and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson flies to Dallas and then New York City.

Dec. 18:
Sen. Johnson returns to Austin, possibly with Lucy and Lynda.

Saturday, Dec. 20:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Ranch from Austin with Lucy and Lynda and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 21:
Birthday party for Mrs. Johnson. Guests are Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks, Mr. and Mrs. James Odom, Liz Odom, Mr. Lindig, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Jenkins, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Mildred and Glynn, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lloyd and Ann.

Dec. 22:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin for dinner; they spend the night.

Dec. 23:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Ranch; then go to Moursund’s house.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary and Sam Houston Johnson,
Margaret Hodges, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 24:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary and Sam Johnson, Margaret, Mary
Margaret Wiley.
Johnson family opens Christmas presents.
Dinner at Moursund's house.
Johnson family returns to Ranch.

Dec. 25:
Sen. Johnson delivers Christmas gifts to neighbors.
Mary Rather and children arrive at Ranch.
Christmas Dinner at the Ranch: Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Sam and Mary Johnson,
Mary Rather, Lynda, Lucy, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, and girls, Mrs. Bailey.
Mary Margaret Wiley and cousins arrive late.

Dec. 26:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lynda,
Lucy.
Mr. and Mrs. Wiley and Mr. and Mrs. Ray Adams arrive at Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Adams,
Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley, Sam and Mary Johnson.

Dec. 27:
Mary Rather and children leave the Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Wiley,
Mary Margaret Wiley, Don and Kent Adams, Lynda, Lucy.
Wileys and Adams leave.
Johnsons fly to Corpus Christi, where Sen. Johnson confers with John Young.

Dec. 28:
Johnsons return to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Kellams, Thomases, Sam and Mary Johnson, the
Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 29:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson flies to West Ranch for stag party; returns to LBJ Ranch at 1:30 a.m.

Dec. 30:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with J.C. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lynda and
Beth Jenkins.
Dinner in Austin; Sen. Johnson spends the night in Austin.

Dec. 31:
Johnsons fly to Washington, D.C.

1959

Sunday, Jan. 25:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City from Austin.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Bill Lloyd and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Jan. 26:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson goes to bank.
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Bill Lloyd, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson goes to Moursund Ranch after fishing.
Dinner guests are Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Mrs. Oriole Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Bill Lloyd, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Jan. 27:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.
Sen. Johnson takes an airplane to Washington, D.C., with Lloyd and Wiley.

Wednesday, Feb. 18:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Texas with President Eisenhower.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Ranch with Bill Lloyd and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Feb. 19:
Lunch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Bill Lloyd.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin for Texas Heritage Foundation cocktail party.
Sen. Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson and Horace Busby at the airport at 2 a.m. Johnsons spend the night in Austin.

Feb. 20:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch at 5 p.m.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bill Lloyd, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Feb. 21:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bill Lloyd, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Lane and Billy, Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Maddy and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Feb. 22:
Mr. and Mrs. Harold Young arrive at the Ranch in the morning, just before Walter Jenkins.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Walter Jenkins, Woody, Don Thomas, Mary Lane and Billy, Mr. and Mrs. Young.
Sen. Johnson attends KTBC business meeting.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Lela Martin, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mrs. Bailey.

Monday, Feb. 23:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin for breakfast with J.C. Kellam, Woody, Jenkins.
Johnsons drive to Moursund’s for dinner.

Feb. 24:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Hadden.

Feb. 25:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mrs. Bailey.
Marcus Burg and Lawrence Klein come to the Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Dinner at the Winters’ house.

Feb. 26:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley and Mrs. Bailey.  
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin, stopping in Johnson City to see Ernest  
Stubbs.  
Sen. Johnson goes to KTBC offices. Johnsons spend the night in Austin.

Feb. 27:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Washington, D.C., from Bergstrom Air Force Base.

Monday, March 24:
Sen. Johnson addresses Texas Cattle Raisers Association in Dallas.

March 24:
Sen. Johnson arrives at the LBJ Ranch at 4 p.m.  
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.

March 25:
Johnson spends the day in Austin, including a stop at the KTBC offices.  
Sen. Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson at the airport upon her arrival from Washington,  
D.C. They return to the Ranch at 5 p.m.  
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Dr. Givens, Mr. Lawless, Mr. Lankin [?], Bill  
Davidson, Mary Margaret Wiley.

March 26:
Sen. Johnson goes walking with Bill Davidson.  
Mrs. Johnson goes to Austin with Lucy and Mary Margaret Wiley.  
A.W. Moursund comes to the Ranch.  
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bill Davidson, Mary Margaret Wiley.  
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bill Davidson, Lynda and four friends.  
Sen. Johnson walks down to see Mrs. Bailey.

March 27:
After breakfast, Sen. Johnson goes for a walk.  
Sen. Johnson drives to Fredericksburg to see Josefa.  
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bill Davidson, Lynda and  
four friends.  
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to West Ranch with Bill Davidson and Mary Margaret  
Wiley. The party meets A.W. Moursund, and they drive to the Wirtz dam and  
Llano Lease.  
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bill Davidson, Buzz and  
Mary V. Busby, Lynda and four friends, Mrs. Kellam.

March 28:
Sen. Johnson attends Democratic Dinner in Abilene, flying in John Connally’s plane.

March 29:
Sen. Johnson flies to Mineral Wells, attends First Christian Church and dedicates the  
49th Armory before flying to San Antonio.  
In San Antonio, he attends Golden Anniversary Dinner of the Congregation Rodfei  
Sholom, before returning to the Ranch.  
Mrs. Johnson and the children go to East Texas to visit her father for Easter.

Monday, March 30:
Sen. Johnson has lunch with Cliff and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Mr. and Mrs. Kellam arrive at the Ranch.
Dinner with Kellams and Mary Margaret Wiley.

March 31:
Sen. Johnson drives around pasture.
Sen. Johnson and J.C. Kellam drive to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Johnson meets with Herman Brown and Posh Oltorf at the Driskill; spends night there.

April 1:
Sen. Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson at Austin airport.
Mr. and Mrs. Bobby Baker arrive. They and Johnsons go to the Capitol for photo session with Gov. Daniel.

April 2:
Johnson meets with IRS agents at KTBC before returning to the Ranch with Mrs. Johnson.
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch with the Bakers.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Bobby Baker and three children, Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 3:
After breakfast, a photographer from the LCRA comes to the Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Bakers and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drives to Johnson City, arriving back at the Ranch at 5:30.
Sen. Johnson drives around Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Dorothy and Crissy Baker.

April 4:
Sen. Johnson goes for a drive with Mrs. Johnson.
Sen. Johnson meets Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Herman Brown at the Fredericksburg airport.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Herman Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Bobby Baker, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lucy.
Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch and A.W. Moursund’s.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Herman Brown, Walter Jenkins, Mr. and Mrs. Bobby Baker, Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 5:
Breakfast with Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Herman Brown, Jenkins, Wiley, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey.
The Browns leave the Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Wiley.
Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark, Jane and Don Thomas, and Mr. and Mrs. W.W. Heath arrive at the Ranch. Horace Busby arrives later.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Heath, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mrs. Metcalf.
April 6:
    Sen. Johnson drives to Austin, where he addresses joint session of Texas Legislature in the morning; in the afternoon, he flies to Washington, D.C., on a Brown and Root plane.

May 1:
    The Johnsons fly to Forth Worth to attend funeral of John Connally's daughter Kathleen. Apparently, they go on to the Ranch, staying until May 4.

Saturday, May 9:
    Sen. and Mrs. Johnson arrive in Austin, arrive at the Ranch at 3:30 p.m.
    Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, and Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.

May 10:
    Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, the Kellams, Marty and Mary Ellen, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Monday, May 11:
    Josefa comes to the Ranch.
    Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Josefa, A.W. Moursund and Wiley.
    Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark arrive at the Ranch.
    Sen. Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Ranch.
    Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Wiley.

May 12:
    Sen. Johnson drives to Austin.
    Sen. Johnson drives to the Scharnhorst Ranch.
    Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Jake Jacobsen, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.

May 13:
    After swimming, Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin, where Mrs. Johnson catches a plane.
    Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
    Dinner with Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.

May 14:
    Sen. Johnson goes to Austin to attend dedication at Austin Airport.
    Sen. Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Wiley.
    Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.

May 15:
    Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
    Sen. Johnson goes to take a look at the YWCA Building.
    Sen. Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson at the Austin Airport, and they return to the Ranch.

May 16:
    Sen. Johnson goes fishing after breakfast.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley. Mr. and Mrs. Bill Deason arrive at the Ranch. LBJ Company Board of Directors and stockholders meet at the LBJ Ranch. Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Woody and Mary Ellen, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, A.W. Moursund.

May 17:
Sen. Johnson goes to church services at St. Barnabas Episcopal in Fredericksburg. Sen. Johnson goes sunning and swimming. Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Horace Busby Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Horace Busby Jr., Woody and Mary Ellen, Mary Margaret Wiley. Sen. Johnson drives to Melvin Winter’s lake house for dinner.

Monday, May 18:
Sen. Johnson attends bank directors meeting in Johnson City. Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin, and then fly to Memphis and Washington, D.C.

Friday, May 22:
Sen. Johnson flies from Washington, D.C. to Austin, and drives to Ranch.

May 23:

May 24:

Monday, May 25:
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin with the Kellams and Mary Margaret Wiley. Sen. Johnson flies to Washington, D.C.

Aug. 27:
Sen. Johnson gives speech at the American Legion Convention in Minneapolis in the morning; attends opening of the Cordova Island Bridge in El Paso that evening. He returns to the Ranch later that night with Mrs. Johnson and daughters.

Aug. 28:
Dinner guests: Dr. and Mrs. C.W. Bailey, Mrs. and Mrs. Horace Busby, A.W. and Mariallen Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, George Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley, Col. Witzenberger.

Aug. 29:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and Lynda fly to San Augustine, and then fly on to Washington, D.C.

Sept. 18:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Texas, stay at the Ranch until Oct. 6.

Sept. 24:
Johnson attends a party in Taylor honoring Homer Thornberry.

Sept. 26:
Sen. Johnson addresses the West Texas State College Golden Anniversary in Amarillo
in the morning; returns to the Ranch that afternoon.

Sept. 27:
Sen. Johnson attends funeral for Jimmie Allred in Austin.

Sept. 29:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson attend Texas-Oklahoma Fair in Iowa Park; return to the Ranch that evening.

Oct. 2:
Sen. Johnson attends Sid Richardson funeral in Fort Worth.

Oct. 2-5:
Sen. and Mrs. Talmadge visit Ranch.

Oct. 3:
Sen. Johnson is at the Ranch, looking at land for a proposed airstrip. Joe Mashman and his son arrive in a helicopter for a visit. Gov. and Mrs. Daniel are also visiting at the Ranch.

Oct. 4:
Heavy rains cause the Pedernales River to rise. Johnson asks the men to help move irrigation pipes to prevent them from washing away in the flood. Later, he and Mashman rescue some of the neighbors in the helicopter; in the process, one of the neighbor's dogs bites Johnson.

Oct. 6:
Sen. Johnson addresses the Brotherhood of Locomotive Enginemen and Firemen in Austin. He and Thornberry then fly to Bonham.

Oct. 11:
Sen. Johnson spends several days at the Ranch preparing for visit of President Adolfo López Mateos of Mexico. Johnson stays until Oct. 28.

Oct. 17:
Sen. Johnson flies to Dallas to attend reception given by the Democratic Women of Dallas County for former president Harry Truman. He returns to the Ranch that evening.

Oct. 18:
Ceremonial state visit by President Adolfo López Mateos of Mexico, and former President Harry S. Truman. Barbeque is held at Ranch.

Oct. 19:
López Mateos and Sen. Johnson meet with Gov. Daniel at the Governor's Mansion in Austin before López Mateos returns to Mexico City.

Oct. 20:
Sen. Johnson begins Presidential campaign tour through Texas after having told Robert F. Kennedy, who had come to the LBJ Ranch, that he had no intention of running for President.

Oct. 23:

Oct. 25:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Engelhard and Mr. and Mrs. Tim McInerny go to Pat Rutherford's ranch in Buda for a brunch honoring the Johnsons. Mrs. Johnson leaves for Washington, D.C., and the Engelhards and McInernys return to Ranch with Sen. Johnson.
Oct. 27:
  Sen. Johnson and Gov. Daniel address the Austin Rotary Club.

Oct. 28:
  Sen. Johnson begins a week of touring the state.

Nov. 2
  Sen. Johnson at the Ranch until Nov. 3.

Nov. 9:
  Sen. Johnson addresses the Huston-Tillotson College student body with J. Edgar Hoover. Later the two go to the Ranch. Johnson stays at the Ranch until Nov. 29.

Nov. 10:
  Sen. Johnson goes to Dallas to address the U.S. Savings and Loan League Convention.

Nov. 11:
  Sen. Johnson attends Decatur National Guard Armory dedication; addresses the Dallas Downtown Rotary Club luncheon; attends the Stephenville Kiwanis Farm and City Banquet; then returns to the Ranch.

Nov. 12:
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to C.T. McLaughlin’s ranch in Snyder for a luncheon.

Nov. 14:
  Sen. Johnson is given a physical in San Antonio; attends dedication of the Aerospace Medical Center; later he returns to the Ranch.

Nov. 15:
  Sen. Johnson goes to Houston to speak at a dinner. Returns to the Ranch that evening.

Nov. 17:
  The Johnsons celebrate their 25th wedding anniversary at a party hosted by the Kellams.

Nov. 18:
  Sen. Johnson addresses the AFL-CIO Convention in San Antonio. He then flies to College Station to pick up Robert Kennedy; they return to the Ranch, where Kennedy spends the night.

Nov. 19:
  Sen. Johnson and Kennedy go deer hunting. Later, Johnson takes Kennedy to the airport.

Nov. 20:

Dec. 1:
  Sen. Johnson at the Ranch until Dec. 5.

Dec. 3:
  Sen. and Mrs. Humphrey arrive for a visit to the Ranch.

Dec. 4:
  Johnson and Humphrey fly to Houston.

Dec. 5:
  Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Morganfield, Kentucky.
Dec. 12:
Sen. Johnson goes to the Ranch from Phoenix, Ariz.

Dec. 13:
Sen. Johnson attends a dinner in Wichita Falls.

Dec. 17:
Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch from Washington, D.C., with Luci and Sam Houston. He stays at the Ranch through the New Year.

Dec. 20:
Sen. Pete Williams is a guest at the Ranch until Dec. 21.

Dec. 21:
Sen. Johnson meets with district men at the Ranch.

Dec. 22:
Sen. Johnson meets with district men at the Ranch. 
Mrs. Johnson's birthday. Party at the Ranch is attended by Mr. and Mrs. Will Odom, the Busbys, Walter Jenkins, Mrs. Oriole Bailey, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, the Kellams, the Deasons, the Woodwards and the Moursunds.

Dec. 23:
The Johnson for President Headquarters formally opens in Austin. Sen. and Mrs. Johnson spend the day shopping in Austin, spend night at the Driskill.

Dec. 24:
Lucia, Birge and Becky Alexander are at the Ranch for Christmas.

Dec. 26:
Sen. Johnson goes to Falfurrias.

Dec. 27:
Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch.
Susan Taylor and Sammy Johnson are at the Ranch.

Dec. 31:
John Connally and his family are guests at the Ranch.

1960

Friday, Jan. 1:
Sen. Johnson at the Ranch.
Breakfast with Mr. and Mrs. John Connally, Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Mary Margaret Wiley, and Henry Blackburn (candidate for ranch foreman).
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson have lunch with Connallys, Lucy and Wiley.
Sen. Johnson drives to Austin and KTBC offices.
Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch. Dinner with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Walter and Marjorie Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Jan. 2:
Sen. Johnson flies to Austin and the KTBC offices.
Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch. Dinner with department heads of KTBC.

Jan. 3:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and Lynda fly to Washington, D.C.

Jan. 29:
302 Social Chronology

Sen. Johnson, Diane Tschursin, Horace Busby, Mary Margaret Wiley fly to the LBJ Ranch, apparently joining Mrs. Johnson, who is there with her father and brother Tony and their wives.

Jan. 30:
Sen. Johnson addresses Headliners Club luncheon in Austin, returning to the Ranch that evening.

Jan. 31:
Sen. Johnson and A.W. Moursund drive around Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Tschursin, Gary Hopkins, Mrs. Tony Taylor.

Tuesday, Feb. 9:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to the Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mrs. Bailey, Red Kimbrel, Rudy Schwartz.

Feb. 10:
Sen. Johnson drives around Ranch pastures.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bob Armstrong.
The Johnsons, joined by Kellams, Baileys, Wiley and Bob Armstrong, leave for Monterey, on their way to Acapulco.

Feb. 13:
The Johnsons return from Acapulco.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Louise and Harold Young.

Feb. 14:
Sen. Johnson flies to Athens, Texas, to visit Clint Murchison and John Connally. He continues on to Washington, D.C.

Saturday, April 9:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly from Washington, D.C., to the Ranch, accompanied by Betty Cason and Mary Margaret Wiley.

April 10:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Cason, Wiley, A.W. Moursund drive to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Winters' house for dinner.

Monday, April 11:
Sen. Johnson flies to Austin with Mary Margaret Wiley and Josefa Moss. He makes his weekly radio report at KTBC and returns to Ranch.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Moursunds for dinner.

April 12:
Mrs. Johnson goes to Karnack early in the morning, returns to the Ranch by dinnertime.
Sen. Johnson drives around Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Betty Cason.
Lunch with Wiley, Cason and Ernest Stubbs.
Sen. Johnson rides around Ranch with A.W. Moursund and Stubbs.
Social Chronology 303

Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley and Betty Cason.

April 13:
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley and Betty Cason.
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin, and return to Ranch after dinner.

April 14:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, with Wiley, go to Austin to meet Hugh Sidney. They have
dinner at Melvin Winters’ lake house before returning to the Ranch.

April 15:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive around Ranch.
Lunch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Warren Woodward, Hugh
Sidney.
Sen. Johnson flies to Dallas. He returns to the Ranch that evening with Wiley, Luci,
Jane Scholl, Tom McEvoy and Mr. Herscholt of LIFE magazine.

April 16:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson drive to Scharnhorst Ranch for pictures by LIFE people.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Jane Scholl, Tom McEvoy, Betty
Cason, Luci, Mary Margaret Wiley.
After driving to Scharnhorst Ranch, dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Cason,
Wiley and the Kellams.

April 17:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson attend church services in Fredericksburg.
Lunch at Ranch with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Cason, Wiley, McEvoy, Scholl.
The Johnsons drive to Austin to attend Luci’s confirmation at St. David’s Church.
They return to the Ranch.
Dinner at Melvin Winter’s lakehouse.

Monday, April 18:
Sen. Johnson attends the Board of Directors meeting of the Citizens State Bank in
Johnson City; travels to Austin to make a radio tape at KTBC; and then
returns to the Ranch with Roy White, the Kellams and Warren Woodward.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Kellams, Woodward, Cason, White, Wiley.

April 19:
Sen. Johnson spends two days in Austin.

April 20:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch from Austin.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Betty Cason, the
Kellams.

April 21:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and Luci fly to Houston. After attending political functions,
they return to the Ranch.
Dinner with Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, Allen Duckworth, Bob Hollingsworth, Cullum
Greene, Jane Scholl, Tom McEvoy, Warren Woodward, Mary Margaret
Wiley, Betty Cason, Walter Mansell.

April 22:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson and both daughters fly to Denver.

May 7:
Sen. Johnson leaves Pittsburgh to fly to Clarksburg, West Virginia, to speak at the
Jefferson-Jackson Day Dinner. He then flies to the Ranch.

May 8:  
   Sen. Johnson takes his guests on tours of the Scharnhorst and West ranches.

May 9:  
   Sen. Johnson and his party fly to Washington, D.C.

May 19:  
   Sen. and Mrs. Johnson leave Indianapolis for Ranch, accompanied by Luci, Wiley, 

May 20:  

May 22:  
   Sen. Johnson flies to Oklahoma City, and then on to Washington, D.C.

June 10:  
   Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, with Luci and Lynda, Wiley, Mary and Edward Rather, 
   Ashton Gonella, George Reedy, Dorothy Nichols, and Geraldine Williams fly 
   to the Ranch at midnight, arriving 5 a.m. on June 11.

June 11:  
   Sen. Johnson, accompanied by Mrs. Johnson and Lynda, flies to Austin to meet 
   county men, hold a press conference and attend a dinner in his honor. He 
   spends the night at the Driskill.

June 14:  
   Sen. Johnson addresses the State Democratic Convention in Austin, and then flies to 
   Washington, D.C.

July 16:  

June 19:  
   Sen. and Mrs. Johnson attend a reception and dinner in Omaha. Sen. Johnson flies 
   back to Washington, D.C., while Mrs. Johnson flies to Ranch.

July 5:  *Sen. Johnson announces his candidacy for the Democratic presidential nomination in 
   the New Senate Building.*

July 14:  *Sen. Johnson is nominated for the vice presidency.*

July 15:  *Sen. Johnson accepts the vice presidency nomination.*

July 16:  
   After attending Democratic nomination functions in Los Angeles, Sen. Johnson, 
   accompanied by Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Diana Tschursin, Betty Cason, 
   George Reedy, Horace Busby, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella, Billy 
   Lloyd, Mary Rather, Bill Moyers, and Geraldine Williams, fly to the Ranch.

July 17:  
   Lucia, Birge and Becky Alexander arrive at the Ranch for a visit.
July 18:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson spend the afternoon. Johnson talks to Don Thomas about paying rent on a Convair airplane for use during the campaign.
Gov. and Mrs. Collins arrive at Ranch for a visit.

July 19:
Sen. Johnson breakfasts with Collinses, who leave shortly thereafter. Johnson spend the afternoon in Austin.

July 20:
The Johnsons, accompanied by Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, the Thornberrys, Diana Tschursin, Ashton Gonella, Mary Margaret Wiley and George Reedy fly to Acapulco, where they stay at President Alemán’s house.

July 23:
Johnson and their party return to the Ranch.

July 24:
Sen. Johnson attends services at the Johnson City Baptist Church with Mrs. Johnson, the Baileys and the Moyers.

July 25:
Sen. Johnson visits his tailor in San Antonio, then flies to Denver.

July 26:
After attending political functions in Denver, Sen. Johnson returns to the Ranch.

July 27:
Sen. Johnson meets with Busby and Dr. Harry Ransom in Austin; he then returns to the Ranch.
Allen Dulles and his assistant Jack Ermine arrive at the Ranch.

July 28:
Sen. Johnson is briefed by Dulles; holds a press conference on the front lawn afterwards.
The Yarborough arrives at the Ranch. He and Johnson leave for Austin.

July 29:
Sen. Johnson and his party fly to Hyannis Port.

Aug. 1:
After day of meetings in Austin, Sen. Johnson returns to Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and rest of party.

Aug. 2:
Wesley West arrives for a visit.

Aug. 3:
Sen. Johnson attends a barbeque for district and county men and their wives. Then he attends a Blanco County rally in his honor with Mrs. Johnson.

Aug. 4:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, and others, fly to Austin. Sen. Johnson, Kellam and Reedy fly on to San Antonio, then back to Ranch.

Aug. 5:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, along with Lynda, Jesse Kellam, Zollie Steakly and Bill Moyers fly to Oklahoma City. Return to the Ranch later that evening.

Aug. 6:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.
Aug. 7:
Sen. Johnson, accompanied by Lynda and others, flies to Kansas City (or perhaps St. Louis – diary unclear.) Sen. Johnson and Lynda fly on to Washington, D.C.

Sept. 3:
After a press conference in Marshall, Texas, Sen. Johnson, Luci, Lynda and Diana Tschursin fly to the Ranch; Mrs. Johnson is at the Ranch that evening.

Sept. 4:
Sen. Johnson rests at the Ranch; visits with Mamie Allison, Gertrude Largent, Mr. and Mrs. Harold Teague and Mr. and Mrs. Boodie Johnson.

Sept. 5:
Johnson and John Connally go dove hunting in Bracketville with Browns.

Sept. 6:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin for the afternoon, returning to Ranch with Don and Jane Thomas.

Sept. 8:

Sept. 10:
Sen. Johnson and party flies to Austin from Washington, D.C., holds a press conference at the airport and later flies out to the Ranch. Johnson speaks to the Stonewall Centennial celebration.

Sept. 11:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to El Paso.

Sept. 18:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson, and party, fly from Roswell, New Mexico, to the Ranch.

Sept. 19:
Sen. Johnson spends day at the Ranch.

Sept. 20:
Johnson goes to Austin to KTBC and then back to the Ranch that afternoon.

Sept. 21:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

Sept. 23:
Sen. Johnson and party leave Garden City, Kansas, and fly to Ranch.

Sept. 24:
Johnson is at the Ranch with staff and a few press people.

Sept. 26:
Johnson attends luncheon at the Driskill Hotel in Austin with Mrs. Johnson. Returns to the Ranch.

Sept. 27:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly from Austin to Quincy, Illinois.
Oct. 11:
Barbeque at ranch. President Harry S. Truman speaks at workshop and barbeque. Also in attendance are Attorney General Will Wilson and John Connally.

Oct. 14:

Oct. 22:
Sen. Johnson leaves Austin and goes to the Ranch in the midafternoon.

Oct. 24:
Sen. Johnson leaves the Ranch, goes to Austin.

Oct. 28:
Sen. Johnson goes to the Ranch from Austin with Homer Thornberry; has dinner with his staff, Pat Ferguson, Murray Fromsom and Billy Becker. He attends rally in Marble Falls that evening.

Oct. 29:
Sen. Johnson goes to Austin for a Democratic luncheon. He spends night in Austin.

Nov. 8:
Sen. and Mrs. Johnson fly to Johnson City from Austin to vote at Blanco County Courthouse, then return to Austin and Driskill Hotel.

Nov. 12:
Vice President-elect Johnson returns to the Ranch from Austin. He spends the day making and receiving telephone calls.

Nov. 13:
Vice President-elect Johnson spends day at the Ranch; receives several telephone calls.

Nov. 14:
Vice President-elect Johnson meets with staff men of John F. Kennedy at the Ranch. He then goes to cattle sale in Boerne and to San Antonio with A.W. Moursund. He then flies to Austin, where he spends the night.

Nov. 15:
Vice President-elect Johnson returns to the Ranch from Austin. Dinner with Wesley West, A.W. Moursund, and overnight guests Gov. Ellington and Bobby Baker. Mrs. Johnson arrive at the Ranch later that evening from Washington, D.C.

Nov. 16:
Vice President-elect Johnson talks to several people on the telephone. President-elect John F. Kennedy and staff arrive at the Ranch at 6 p.m. Stonewall people present him with a hat. Dinner guests of Johnsons are: Kennedy, Ken O'Donnell, Joe Gargan, Cong. Tolbert MacDonald, Beth Fein, Bobby Baker, Dorothy Nichols, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bill Moyers and Waldron.

Nov. 17:
Johnson and Kennedy go deer hunting early in the morning.
Late lunch at the Ranch with the Wests, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund and Kennedy.
Kennedy leaves Ranch for Palm Beach, Fla., about 7:30 p.m.
During the day, Vice President-elect Johnson talks to Sen. Kerr, Sen. Humphrey and John Connally.

Nov. 18:
Vice President-elect Johnson goes to Austin, spends day at KTBC and getting haircut. Leaves there for Washington, D.C.

Nov. 29:
Vice President-elect Johnson leaves Austin for Ranch.

Dec. 1:
Vice President-elect Johnson goes to Llano with Moursund to look at ranch property. Johnson goes deer hunting with Moursund at the West Ranch.

Dec. 2:
Vice President-elect Johnson goes to Essair Ranch cattle sale in San Antonio with Moursund.
Johnson goes deer hunting at West Ranch.

Dec. 3:
Vice President-elect Johnson meets Henry Blackburn.
Johnson goes to cattle sale and lunch in Johnson City with Earnest Stubbs and Ashton Gonella. Later, they all go hunting with the Kellams, Woodward, and Nita Louise.
Johnson goes to Moursund for dinner; guests are Wesley West, Stubbs, Woodward, the Kellams, Nita Louise and Ashton Gonella.

Dec. 4:
Vice President-elect Johnson goes to Christian Church in Johnson City with Kellams, Louise and Gonella.
Visits Lucia and Aunt Frank.
Johnson, Moursund and Kellam go to West Ranch.
Johnson goes hunting with Kellams, Bob Armstrong, Mary Margaret Wiley and Ashton Gonella.
Dinner with Moursunds.

Dec. 5:
Vice President-elect Johnson flies to Austin for funeral of Judge Ben Powell.
Flies to Moursund Ranch, and goes to Llano with Moursunds, Gonella and Wiley to look at Ranch for sale.

Dec. 6:
Vice President-elect Johnson remains at the Ranch most of the day, receiving telephone calls.
Spends early evening at Moursunds before returning to the Ranch.

Dec. 7:
Vice President-elect Johnson spends morning at Ranch, talking by telephone with Kennedy and others.
Johnson goes to Austin that afternoon. Has dinner at KTBC, where he also spends the night.
Saturday, Dec. 10:
Vice President-elect Johnson goes deer hunting at West Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Group has dinner at Moursunds.
Johnson spends night at LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 11:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.
Vice President-elect and Mrs. Johnson go for a drive with Kellams, Wests and Moursunds.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Barbara Wilkinson.

Monday, Dec. 12:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West.
Vice President-elect and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin in West plane; visit KTBC offices. They spend the night in Austin.

Dec. 13:
Vice President-elect Johnson goes to Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. August Busch, Mr. and Mrs. Tony Buford.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Busch, Mr. and Mrs. Buford, Barbara Wilkinson, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Group goes hunting at West Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Busch, Mr. and Mrs. Buford, Barbara Wilkinson, Mary Margaret Wiley.

1961

Sunday, Jan. 1:
Vice President-elect Johnson has breakfast at the Ranch.
Johnson leaves to deliver Christmas presents around the neighborhood.
After dinner at the Moursunds, Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

Jan. 2:
Vice President-elect Johnson meets Merrill Connally and Sam Fore at the Ranch.
Vice President-elect Johnson goes to Austin, returning an hour later.
Johnson rides around Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Dorothy and Mary Love. The group, plus J.C. Kellam, Warren Woodward and Don Thomas go to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Woodward, Kellam, Dorothy, Don Thomas.

Jan. 3:
Vice President-elect Johnson leaves Ranch and travels to Cape Canaveral. He spends the night at Patrick Air Force Base.

Tuesday, Feb. 14:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C., for the Ranch.

Feb. 15:
Vice President Johnson goes to Scharnhorst Ranch. Picnic there with Mrs. Johnson,
Homer and Eloise Thornberry, Walter and Marjorie Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley. Group later goes to Moursunds for dinner.

Feb. 16:
Vice President Johnson goes to San Antonio, to Brooks Air Force Base Aero Space Center for conference and electrocardiogram.
Johnson goes to West Ranch.
Dinner at Moursund Ranch. Johnson then returns to LBJ Ranch.

Feb. 17:
Vice President Johnson drives to Johnson City to bank and A.W. Moursund’s office.
Johnson returns to Ranch; Bill Deason is waiting for him.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Deason, Mary Margaret Wiley, Walter and Marjorie Jenkins.
Group goes to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund’s house.

Feb. 18:
Vice President Johnson goes to Austin and KTBC offices. He returns to Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley.
Johnson goes to Scharnhorst Ranch with Homer Thornberry, the Jenkins and Wiley.
Dinner at Melvin Winter’s house.

Feb. 19:
After breakfast, Vice President Johnson goes with Homer Thornberry to Scharnhorst Ranch to meet A.W. Moursund. They spend the day there.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Dr. and Mrs. Charles Bailey, Mrs. Johnson, the Moursunds, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry.
A Convair airplane piloted by Harold Teague, attempting to fly to the LBJ Ranch, crashes late this night. Johnson stays up all night trying to locate the plane.

Monday, Feb. 20:
Vice President Johnson gets to bed at 6 a.m.
Johnson travels to crash site. He then goes to Austin, to visit Mrs. Harold Teague.
Johnson goes to KTBC offices, where he has lunch with Nellie Connally, Mrs. Johnson, Walter and Marjorie Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley. He then calls Mrs. Charles Williams, widow of the plane’s copilot.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins, Nellie Connally, Wiley.

Feb. 21:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast with Truman Finch of the FAA, Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, Mary Margaret Wiley, Nellie Connally, the Jenkins.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City and Wiley. They go to the KTBC offices, and spend the afternoon discussing business and the accident. The Johnsons spend the night in Austin.

Sunday, March 26:
Vice President Johnson leaves Louisville, Kentucky, and flies to the Ranch.
After going to A.W. Moursund’s house, Johnson goes to look at the Llano Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, J.C. Kellam, Mariallen Moursund.
Dinner at the LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Wiley, J.C. Kellam.
Monday, March 27:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Josefa Mass.
Vice President Johnson rides to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters.

March 28:
After lunch, Vice President Johnson goes to Johnson City and Citizens State Bank. He then goes to A.W. Moursund’s house. The two go to Llano with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam. They look at the new ranch in Llano.
Dinner at Winters’ house. Johnsons then return to LBJ Ranch.

March 29:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin and KTBC offices.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund’s house; they then return to Ranch.

March 30:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Houston with Mary Margaret Wiley.

Sunday, April 16:
Vice President Johnson accompanies Chancellor Konrad Adenauer to Austin from Washington, D.C.
To Stonewall with Chancellor Adenauer, Mrs. Werhaum to attend services at St. Xavier Church.
Barbecue at LBJ Ranch given by Stonewall Chamber of Commerce.
Fredericksburg fairgrounds for Adenauer reception.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch.

Monday, April 17:
Parade in Austin with Adenauer.
Vice President Johnson introduces Adenauer to Texas legislature.
Lunch at Governor’s mansion.
Press Conference at KTBC, followed by receiving line at Governor’s mansion.
Vice President Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Friday, June 30:
Vice President Johnson flies to LBJ Ranch with George Reedy and Mary Margaret Wiley.

July 1:
Lunch with Kellams, Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner at Llano Ranch with Moursunds, Kellams, Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley.

July 2:
Vice President Johnson attends horse races at Fredericksburg.
Group goes boating at Llano Ranch. Dinner at Llano with Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, George Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, July 3:
Vice President Johnson attends horse races at Fredericksburg with staff, friends.
Dinner at Winters house in Johnson City.
Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

July 4:
Vice President Johnson attends horse races at Fredericksburg with staff, guests, friends.
Dinner at Llano Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clark, Kathy Teague and her daughters,
Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, George Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs.
Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
Vice President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

July 6:
Vice President Johnson drives to San Antonio with A.W. Moursund, Kellam, Mary
Margaret Wiley.
Earl Williams comes to hotel to measure Johnson for shirts. They then go to Lucchesse
boot shop.
Dinner at Llano Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and
Mrs. Kellam, Lucia and Birge Alexander and Becky, Reedy, Wiley.
Vice President Johnson spends night at LBJ Ranch.

July 7:
Vice President Johnson flies to Fort Worth.
He meets Sarah Hughes at hotel suite.
Johnson delivers speech to Texas Bar Association at Texas Hotel.
Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

July 8:
Vice President Johnson goes to Fredericksburg Hospital to see Malcolm Heffington with
A.W. and Mariallen Moursund.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch.
Boating at Llano Ranch.
Dinner at Llano with Lynda, Moursunds, Kellams, Winters, Mary Margaret Wiley,
Carolyn Kellam, Nita Louise Kellam.
Johnson spends night at LBJ Ranch.

July 9:
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. West, Reedy, the Kellams.
Vice President Johnson rides to Scharnhorst.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. West, Wiley, Mr. and Mrs.
Kellam.

Monday, July 10:
Vice President Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Saturday, July 15:
Vice President Johnson leaves Andrews Air Force Base and goes to Randolph Air Force
Base with President Ayub Khan of Pakistan to review troops, then watch air
show.
President Ayub spoke and laid wreath at Alamo.
Group travels to LBJ Ranch.
Cocktails and dinner at LBJ Ranch. Guests: Ayub Khan, Diana Tschursin, members of
Pakistan party and State Department staff.

July 16:
Vice President Johnson goes horseback riding with Ayub, General Ali Khan, Angier
Biddle Duke.
A barbecue honoring President Ayub Khan is held on the river bottom at LBJ Ranch;
there are 500 guests.
Dinner at Llano Ranch with Ayub Khan, Begum (and husband) Aurenzeb, Ambassador and Mrs. Aziz Ahmed, Diana Tschursin, Liz Carpenter, Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Ashton Gonella, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers, Bill Crockett, Gen. Meyers, Cong. Rooney, other members of Pakistani delegation.

The group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, July 17:
Vice President Johnson and guest go to Austin, where Ayub Khan addresses the Texas Legislature.
Vice President Johnson and the Pakistani delegation return to Washington, D.C.

Thursday, Aug. 24:
After opening Senate, Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for LBJ Ranch
Birthday party for Mr. Kellam at fifth floor KTBC office.
Aug. 25:
Vice President Johnson goes to Llano ranch with A.W. Moursund and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner at Llano with Mrs. Johnson, Liz Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Aug. 26:
After swimming, and lunch, Vice President Johnson goes to horse racing at Fredericksburg with A.W. Moursund.
Boating and dinner at Llano with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Wiley.
Aug. 27:
Vice President Johnson goes to St. Barnabas Church.
After swimming, Vice President Johnson goes to Scharnhorst with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Kellams.
Birthday dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Woodward, Liz Carpenter, Wiley.

Monday, Aug. 28:
Vice President Johnson goes to Nugent Cox's funeral at Johnson City.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Johnson goes to Scharnhorst with A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Homer Thornberry.
Dinner at Llano Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Love Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Liz Carpenter, Don and Jane Thomas, Woody and Mary Ellen Woodward, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
Aug. 29:
Vice President Johnson drive to Austin with Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Vice President Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Monday, Sept. 25:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for LBJ Ranch.

Sept. 26:
Vice President Johnson leaves for San Antonio and Gunter Hotel. He delivers a speech to County Judges and Commissioners Association.
Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch and tours Scharnhorst with staff, guests.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Paul Glynn,
Clarence Knetsch and Charles Boatner.

Sept. 27:
Vice President Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Thursday, Oct. 5:
Vice President Johnson leaves Austin for San Antonio; he tours Brooks Aerospace
Medical Center.
Barbecue at LBJ Ranch in yard with press and others who had gone on space inspection
trip.
To Austin and dinner at fifth floor with Mrs. Johnson, staff.

Oct. 6:
Vice President Johnson goes from Dallas to Austin via LBJ Ranch. At the Ranch, he goes
swimming and sits in the sun.

Oct. 7:
Vice President Johnson attends Texas football game with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.
He returns to LBJ Ranch. Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs.
Moursund.

Oct. 8:
Vice President Johnson flies to Dallas; he stops at Baylor Hospital to see Speaker Sam
Rayburn.
Dinner at Llano Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Bob Waldron, Mary Margaret Wiley, Homer
Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

Oct. 9:
Vice President Johnson goes to Austin and Driskill Hotel with Mrs. Johnson.
He flies to Houston for meeting with Gov. Daniel, and returns to Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Homer Thornberry, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr.
and Mrs. Kellam.

Oct. 10:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to San Antonio and attends swearing-in of Adrian
Spears as Federal Judge in Auditorium of McAllister Fine Arts Center.
Johnsons fly to Washington, D.C.

Sunday, Oct. 15:
Mrs. Johnson and Liz Carpenter fly from New York to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President Johnson meets Bashir Ahmad at Idlewild Airport (New York City). He
flies with him to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, Oct. 16:
Vice President Johnson takes Bashir Ahmad horseback riding around ranch.
Barbecue at LBJ Ranch in yard with neighbors for Bashir Ahmad.
Johnson goes to Llano ranch and boating with Bashir and others.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch; Bashir Ahmad ate in his room and went to bed early.

Oct. 17:
Vice President Johnson goes to Dallas and Amon Carter Field — met by Amon Carter,
Jr. and others. He and Mrs. Johnson attend Judge Sarah Hughes' swearing-in.
Johnson presents Bashir Ahmad with Ford truck at Hall of State Building, State Fair
Grounds. They tour cattle exhibit at fair.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Stu Knight, George Reedy, Mary Margaret Wiley, Paul Glynn.

Oct. 18:
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley, George Reedy, Stu Knight, Clarence Knetsch, Paul Glynn.
Vice President Johnson goes to Schamhorst Ranch to meet with Bob Waldron.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Reedy, Wiley, Geraldine Williams, Knight, Waldron, Glynn.

Oct. 20:
Vice President Johnson goes to Chupadero Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley, Geraldine Williams, Rita and Elmon Fuchs.
Lunch, hunting, dinner at Chupadero. Johnson and guests return to LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 21:
Vice President Johnson picks up A.W. Moursund to look at nearby ranch.
Vice President Johnson flies to San Antonio; he is guest of honor at San Antonio Press Club Gridiron Club Dinner. He travels on to Austin.

Oct. 22:
Vice President Johnson drives to LBJ Ranch.
Brunch with Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry, Mary Margaret Wiley, Geraldine Williams.
Group goes motor boating at Llano Ranch.
Dinner at Llano with Dr. and Mrs. C.W. Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mary Margaret Wiley, Geraldine Williams, George Reedy, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Provence, Mr. and Mrs. Sam Woods.

Oct. 23:
Vice President Johnson drives to Austin, and KTBC offices. He spends the night in Austin.

Thursday, Nov 2:
Vice President Johnson flies from Washington, D.C., to San Antonio for speech at Gonzales for Congress rally.
Johnson drives to LBJ Ranch with Charles Boatner, Mary Margaret Wiley, Rufe Youngblood.

Nov 3:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast in San Antonio with Henry Gonzalez and family.
Johnson picks Henry Blackburn at LBJ Ranch on way to Lubbock. He speaks at Texas Tech University.
Spends night in Lubbock.

Nov 4:
Vice President Johnson returns to San Antonio via LBJ Ranch.
Vice President Johnson goes to LBJ Ranch; he goes to look for deer at Schamhorst.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Shank Appling (guitarist), Kate Estes (pianist), Mr. and Mrs. Ken Lively (parade manager), Mr. and Mrs. John Busin, Consul General and Mrs. Linares, Cantinflas, Con. Ruben Marin y Kall, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bob Waldron, Mr. and Mrs. Norman Fischer, Homer Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Erwin, Charlie Boatner, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Don and Jane Thomas.

Nov 5:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast with Cantinflas in his room.
Johnson looks at cattle on LBJ Ranch.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs.
Thomas, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Charlie Boatner.
Vice President Johnson goes to Dallas and Baltimore.

**Thursday, Nov 9:**
Vice President Johnson leaves Kansas City, Missouri, and goes to Austin and Frank Erwin’s house for party honoring John and Nellie Connally.
Johnson goes to LBJ Ranch with staff.
Nov 10:
Lunch at Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Boatner, Wiley.
Vice President Johnson goes to Austin. Spends night at KTBC apartment.

**Thursday, Nov 16:**
After visiting Speaker Sam Rayburn’s family at Bonham, Vice President Johnson goes to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Reedy, Liz Carpenter, Wiley.
Nov 17:
Vice President Johnson goes deer hunting at A.W. Moursund’s.
Vice President Johnson flies to Phoenix.

**Tuesday, Nov 21:**
Vice President Johnson flies from Washington, D.C., to Austin and Driskill Hotel.
Vice President Johnson flies to LBJ Ranch with Lucy, Mary Margaret Wiley, Boyd Ritchie. He meets with Charlie Gibson.
Nov 22:
Vice President Johnson goes hunting at Scharnhorst with family, guests.
He goes to Austin and dinner at Headliners Club with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, staff, guests.
Return LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Nov 24:
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Ernest Stubbs, Melvin Winters, A.W. Moursund.
Hunting with Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Cong. Homer Thornberry, Stubbs, Winters, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Thornberry, Lynda, Jim Cockrell, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.
Nov 25:
After breakfast, Vice President Johnson goes riding around ranch with Clarence Martin.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, J. Sebastian, Mr. Hutzler, Mary Margaret Wiley, Kathy Teague and daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Boyd Richie.
Hunting at Scharnhorst.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Lucy, Don and Jane Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bob Wadron, Jim Cockrell, Boyd Richie, Nita Louise Kellam, Mary (Kellam’s niece).
Nov 26:
Vice President Johnson goes hunting with Bob Waldron, Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Lynda.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Lynda, Boyd, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Don and Jane Thomas.
Vice President Johnson and Lucy and Lynda fly to Washington, D.C.
Monday, Dec. 4:

Vice President Johnson flies from Chicago to LBJ Ranch.
Hunting at Scharnhorst.
Dinner at LBJ ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Homer Thornberry.

Dec. 5:

Vice President Johnson flies to Wichita Falls via Austin with Mrs. Johnson and guests. He speaks at a dinner honoring Congressman Ikard at Kemp Hotel.
The party returns to Austin.

Dec. 6:

After breakfast at KTBC with salesmen, Vice President Johnson drives to LBJ Ranch.
Hunting at Scharnhorst with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey.

Dec. 7:

Hunting at Scharnhorst with Mrs. Johnson and Baileys.
Breakfast with Mrs. Johnson, Ed Clark, Dick Carpenter, Don Thomas, Dr. and Mrs. Bailey, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Hunting and dinner at A.W. Mourswid’s.

Dec. 8:

Vice President Johnson goes to A.W. Moursund’s for hunting.
Dinner at Moursunds with Don and Jane Thomas.
Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 9:

Vice President Johnson goes hunting at Llano with Don and Jane Thomas, Mary Margaret Wiley, Moursunds.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Thomas and children, Kathy Teague, Woody Woodward, Mary Ellen, Weezy and Earl Deathe, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

Dec. 10:

Hunting at Scharnhorst and Moursunds with guests.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mary Margaret Wiley and Kellams.

Monday, Dec. 11:

Vice President Johnson goes to Austin with Kellams and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Lunch and dinner at KTBC. Johnson spends the night in Austin.

Dec. 12:

Vice President Johnson flies to Dallas with Woody Woodward and Wiley. They return to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 13:

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Cousin Oriole Bailey and Mary Margaret Wiley.
Hunting.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund’s house.

Dec. 14:

Vice President Johnson drives to Austin and then Houston with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner at Wesley West’s house in Houston.

Dec. 15:

Vice President Johnson returns to Austin with Mrs. Johnson, Woody, Wiley.
Dinner at KTBC apartment with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.
Dec. 16:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City. They attend Aunt Frank Martin’s funeral at Croft's Funeral Home.
Hunting at Moursund.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellams, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 17:
Hunting at Moursund's.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Alfred and Nancy Negley, Jack Valenti, Mayor and Mrs. Cutrer, June and Frank Erwin, Mary Margaret Wiley, Bill Hobby, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
To Mrs. Bailey's house.

Monday, Dec. 18:
Hunting and dinner at A.W. Moursund’s Ranch.
Vice President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 19:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Washington via Austin.

Wednesday, Dec. 20:
Vice President Johnson flies to LBJ Ranch with Lynda, Lucy, Cliff Carter, Mary Margaret Wiley, Boyd Richie.

Dec. 21:
Vice President Johnson flies to Austin with Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Wiley.
Party attends Nita Louise's wedding at Tarrytown Methodist Church.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson spend night in Austin.

Dec. 22:
Vice President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Melvin Winter's party at Johnson City.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson spend night at LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 23:
Vice President Johnson flies to Austin with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Group flies to Moursunds for hunting and dinner. They return to LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 24:
Hunting at Scharnhorst.
Johnson family opens Christmas presents at LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Jim and Josefa Moss, Cousin Oriole, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lynda, Lucy, Lucia and Birge Alexander and Becky.

Monday, Dec. 25:
Vice President Johnson meets with John Connally.
Christmas dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Lucy, Christine and T.J. Taylor III, Lucia, Birge, Becky, Sam Houston.
Hunting at A.W. Moursund’s.
Dinner at LBJ ranch with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Jim Moss and Rodney, Mary Margaret Wiley, Lynda, Lucy, Lucia and Birge Alexander and Becky, Sam Houston, Rebekah, Bobbit, Phillip.

Dec. 26:
Breakfast with family, staff, guests.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson attend Josefa's funeral at Croft's Funeral Home in Johnson City.
Hunting with friends.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund's.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 27:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Austin with Lynda and Lucy, and Wiley. Mrs. Johnson and girls fly on to Marshall.
Vice President Johnson flies to A.W. Moursund's Ranch for hunting.
He returns to LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 28:
Vice President Johnson flies to Austin, and goes on to Marshall for Diane Powell's wedding.
Hunting at A.W. Moursund's with Henry Gonzales.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Henry Gonzales.

Dec. 29:
Hunting at Scharnhorst with Gonzales.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Mr. and Mrs. Gene Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. McGaha, Mary Margaret Wiley.

Dec. 30:
Lunch at West Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Wests, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. McGaha, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers.

Dec. 31:
Lunch and hunting at West ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. McGaha.

1962

Monday, Jan. 1:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch, fly to Dallas with Walter Jenkins, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
Party returns to LBJ Ranch.

Jan. 2:
Vice President Johnson flies to Palm Beach, Florida.

Jan. 3:
After meetings with President and others on defense matters. Johnson returns to Austin.
Drinks and dinner at Driskill Club with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.

Jan. 4:
Vice President Johnson meets with Bobbitt, Rodney and Jim Moss on Rodney's future.
To A.W. Moursund's with Mary Margaret Wiley and Mrs. Johnson.
Dinner at Moursunds; Johnsons return to LBJ Ranch.

Jan. 5:
Lunch with A.W. Moursund, Ernest Stubbs, Mary Margaret Wiley.
Dinner at Moursunds' house; party returns to LBJ Ranch.

Jan. 7:
Vice President Johnson drives to Austin with J.C. Kellam, Jane and Don Thomas, Wiley.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Washington, D.C.
Friday, Feb. 16:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to Texas.
Dinner at Judge Moursund's.

Feb. 17:
Vice President Johnson shows Walter Lippman the Haywood Ranch at Llano.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Liz Carpenter, Mary Margaret Wiley, Jack Valenti, Dean Ahmstead, Dean Haggerty, Walter Lippman, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Gov. and Mrs. Daniel, Bill Steven (*Houston Chronicle*), Paul Bolton.

Feb. 18:
Vice President Johnson lies in sun talking with Lippman.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Valenti, Wiley, John and Nellie Connally, Dr. and Mrs. Harry Ransom, Carpenter, Angus Wynne Jr. and wife.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to Washington, D.C.

**Wednesday, March 28:**
Vice President Johnson returns to the Ranch.

March 29:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have lunch at Round Mountain Ranch House with Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam. They then go riding over new ranch Moursund and Johnson bought near Llano; they then go to the Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Jessie Hunter.

March 30:
Mrs. Johnson goes to Austin.
Vice President Johnson attends KTBC board meeting.
Mrs. Johnson goes to Washington, D.C.; Vice President Johnson stays in Austin.

March 31:
Vice President Johnson goes for a ride around Haywood Ranch, then goes boating.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

April 1:
Vice President Johnson spends the day with the Moursunds and the Thomases.
Vice President Johnson goes to Austin for the night.
Vice President Johnson flies to Washington, D.C.

**Thursday, April 19:**
Vice President Johnson flies to the Ranch from New Orleans.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Wiley, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.

April 20:
Vice President Johnson and Mary Margaret Wiley drive to Brooks Air Force Base.
He gets a checkup.
Johnson flies to Chupadero Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Wiley.

April 21:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Frank Erwin, Jack Valenti, Mary Margaret Wiley, Geraldine Williams.

April 22:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Fredericksburg for church services.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Valenti, Wiley, Don and Jane Thomas.

April 25:
Mercury 7 astronauts visit Johnson Ranch.

April 27:
Vice President Johnson is back in Washington, D.C.

Thursday, May 24:
Vice President Johnson goes to the Ranch from Chicago.

May 26:
Vice President Johnson and Warren Woodward go to Austin and KTBC offices.
Vice President goes to Haywood Ranch. Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, A. W. Moursund, Don Thomas, Nita Louise Kellam, Mary Love Bailey, Marie Fehmer.
Party returns to LBJ ranch.

May 27:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Austin.
In the afternoon, the Johnsons return to Ranch. Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Marie Fehmer.

Monday, May 28:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Johnson City. They then go to Haywood Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Marie Fehmer for boating.
Dinner at West Ranch with Moursunds, Wests, Marie Fehmer.

May 29:
Vice President Johnson goes to the pool for telephone calls.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Llano and auction.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Haywood Ranch for boating.
After going to West Ranch, the Johnsons return to LBJ Ranch.

May 30:
Vice President Johnson drives to Austin and KTBC offices alone.
He goes to Haywood and goes boating with Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
Dinner at Melvin Winter's house. He returns to LBJ Ranch after that.

May 31:
Vice President Johnson goes to San Antonio to have shirts fitted.
Sunning and swimming at the pool.
After lunch, Vice President Johnson goes to Haywood for boating.
He arrives back at the LBJ Ranch.

June 1:
Vice President Johnson goes to Austin, and then Houston for Mary Margaret Wiley's wedding to Jack Valenti. He returns to Austin, where he spends the night.

Wednesday, June 13:
Vice President Johnson arrives at the Ranch from Washington, D.C. He then drives to Austin and the KTBC offices.

June 14:
Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Vice President Johnson, Lynda Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Long, Mr. and Mrs. J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Norman Fischer, Bernie Rosenbach, Frank Irwin, Geraldine Williams, Marie Fehmer.

Vice President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

June 15:
Vice President Johnson goes to the pool with Mr. and Mrs. Valenti.
Vice President Johnson visits with Art Kowert, Betty Weinheimer, Simon Berg, Nan Weinheimer. Photograph taken by Nan Weinheimer for the Fredericksburg Standard for use in opening Peach Festival.
Vice President Johnson calls Stormy Davis to complain about telephone service.
Vice President Johnson goes to Oriole Bailey’s house with Lynda, Bernie Rosenbach, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti.

June 16:
Vice President Johnson goes to Mission, Texas. Then goes to McAllen, Austin and Washington, D.C.

Saturday, June 30:
Vice President Johnson returns to the Ranch from Washington, D.C. He then goes to Stonewall for the Peach Festival Jamboree with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Liz Carpenter, Christi Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Carolyn Kellam, Marie Fehmer.
Party returns to Ranch for dinner with all above plus Secret Service agents and Paul Glynn.

July 1:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Fredericksburg for church services.
Lunch at Ranch with Liz and Christi Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, the Kellams.
Supper at the Moursunds.

Monday, July 2:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast with Carolyn Kellam.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go horseback riding with Carolyn Kellam.
Vice President Johnson and Carolyn Kellam go to Austin for KTBC offices.
John Connally and Johnson drive out to the Ranch.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive around looking at cattle with Dale Malechek, Liz Carpenter, Connally, A.W. Moursund and Carolyn Kellam.
Dinner with above guests and Mrs. Moursund.

July 3:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast with Liz Carpenter and Carolyn Kellam.
Vice President Johnson goes horseback riding.
Vice President Johnson tours Ranch with Carpenter and Carolyn Kellam.
Lunch with Liz and Christi Carpenter and Carolyn Kellam.
Johnson goes to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Supper with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Bob Akers, the Kellams, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Doris Powell, Liz Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.

July 4:
Vice President Johnson has coffee and takes a walk with Mr. and Mrs. Akers and Liz
July 5:
Vice President Johnson and Mrs. Valenti drive to Austin. They then go to the Haywood Ranch with A.W. Moursund; they are joined by Mrs. Moursund, Christi Carpenter, Marie Fehmer. They are then joined by Mrs. Johnson, Doris Powell and Liz Carpenter. The party goes boating.
Dinner with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and guests at Haywood Ranch.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and Marie Fehmer return to LBJ Ranch.

July 6:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and Liz Carpenter go to the pool.
Dallas newspaper men — Ted Dealy, Joe Dealy, Dick West and Jack Kruger — arrive at the Ranch. They have drinks by the pool with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Liz Carpenter, Doris Powell, Carolyn Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Rosenbach and Lynda.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson take guests on ride to see cattle.
Dinner with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and guests.

July 7:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to the pool with newspaper men, Rosenbach, Liz Carpenter, Lynda.
After signing Friendship Stones, the group goes for a drive on Ranch.
Lunch with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Ted Dealy, Joe Dealy, Jack Kruger, Dick West, Liz Carpenter, Doris Powell, Christi Carpenter, Carolyn Kellam, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and Carolyn Kellam drive to Llano to meet Mr. and Mrs. Kellam and Lucy. They go boating.
Group goes to West Ranch for dinner. Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive back to LBJ Ranch with Lucy.

July 8:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Carolyn Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Lucy.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Friday, July 13:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., with Carolyn Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Cong. Thornberry, for the Ranch. They stop in Houston to pick up Mr. and Mrs. Valenti.

July 14:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go swimming with Valenti, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President Johnson drives to Austin with Mr. and Mrs. Valenti.
July 15:
After swimming, Vice President Johnson goes to Scharnhorst Ranch with Mrs. Valenti, Drs. Hurst and Lamb, and Marie Fehmer. Group meets Mrs. Johnson and Mr. and Mrs. Kellam there.
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Valenti, Marie Fehmer, Lynda, Dr. Hurst and Dr. Lamb.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Haywood with guests for boating. They then drive to LBJ Ranch, visiting Mrs. Moursund on the way.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with guests.

July 16:
Vice President Johnson is examined by Dr. Hurst and Dr. Lamb.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and Lynda go to the pool.
Lunch with Warren Woodward, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Dr. Hurst, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for Bergstrom Air Force Base with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Dr. Hurst and Marie Fehmer. They fly to Atlanta, and then Andrews Air Force Base.

Thursday, Aug. 9:
Vice President Johnson flies from Montego Bay and Austin, and goes to the Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Lynda and Mary Margaret Wiley. They go without staff and Secret Service agents.

Aug. 13:
Vice President Johnson flies back to Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, Sept. 12:
Vice President Johnson flies from Rice University to the Ranch; he stays until Sept. 18.
Sept. 16:
Vice President Johnson gives address in connection with First Day issuance of Sam Rayburn Commemorative Stamp in Bonham. He returns to Ranch.

Monday, Sept. 17:
Vice President Johnson holds a conference at Ranch with Rufus Youngblood.

Sept. 18:
Vice President Johnson flies to Miami Beach, Florida.

Friday, Sept. 21:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C. for the Ranch.
Sept. 22:
Vice President Johnson flies to Texas A&M College.
He returns to Austin and goes to KTBC office. He then returns to Ranch.
Sept. 23:
Maronite Patriarch of Antioch and about 100 Texans of Lebanese descent visit the LBJ Ranch from San Antonio.
Vice President Johnson takes Maronite Patriarch on tour of Ranch; talks about his visit with Pope John in Rome.
Patriarch's party leaves Ranch.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Haywood Ranch with Don and Jane Thomas.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Austin for Washington, D.C.

Friday, Sept. 28:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for the Ranch.
After boating, Vice President Johnson has dinner at Haywood with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Yolanda Boozer, Woody Woodward, A.W. Moursund, Sarah McClendon, Bob Baskin, Vernon Louvier, Felton West, Paul Glynn, Rufus Youngblood.

Sept. 29:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast with reporters, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kellam and Yolanda Boozer.

Sept. 30:
Vice President Johnson leaves Ranch for Midland, Texas.

Friday, Oct. 5:
Vice President Johnson leaves Albuquerque for the Ranch.

Oct. 6:
Vice President Johnson goes to the pool with Sargent Shriver and Bill Moyers.
He goes horseback riding with two guests.
Vice President Johnson greets planeload of guests on horseback.
Newspaper party at the pool: Houston Harte and Ed Harte (San Angelo Standard-Times); Albert Jackson (Dallas Times Herald); Harry Provence (Waco News Tribune); George Brown; Amon Carter Jr. (Fort Worth Star Telegram); Dr. Lamb (School of Aerospace Medicine, Brooks Air Force Base; Jim Walker; Charlie Gibson; S.B. Whittenberg (Amarillo New Globe); Phil North (Fort Worth Star); Bill Stevens (Houston Chronicle); Ed Ray (Houston Press); Dwight Allison (San Antonio Light); Joe Dealey (Dallas Morning News); Ben Deacherd Jr.; Clyde W. Rembert; Dr. William Crook (San Marcos Academy); Bill Hobby (Houston Post); Sam Kinch (Daily Texas UT); Frank Mayborn (Temple Daily Telegram); Charlie Green (Austin American Statesman).

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Schamhorst Ranch. They return to Ranch and meet Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West at airstrip.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Tony Taylor, Dr. Lamb, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Liz Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. West.

Oct. 7:
Vice President Johnson and Wesley West drive to see some properties.
They are joined at the Haywood by Mrs. Johnson, George Reedy, Liz Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, Mrs. West, Dr. Lamb, Marie Fehmer. They go boating.
Lunch at Haywood with guests.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to Austin.

Thursday, Oct. 11:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C. for the Ranch.
Dinner at Moursund’s house.

Oct. 12:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast.
Latin American OAS ambassadors and Antonio Carrilo Flores, Ambassador from
Mexico, visit the Ranch. They have lunch on the front lawn, and Johnson
presents them with Honorary Texan certificates.
Vice President Johnson takes ambassadors on bus tour of Ranch.
After ambassadors leave, Johnson takes a helicopter tour of Ranch.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson fly to San Antonio for OAS function.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch.

Oct. 13:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast.
Lunch with A.W. Moursund at Ranch. Mrs. Johnson, Liz Carpenter, Lynda, Yolanda
Boozer and George Reedy have separate lunch.
Johnson and Moursund go to Johnson City cattle auction.
They go to Haywood Ranch, and are joined by Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Carpenter,
Boozer, Reedy, Chief Rowley, Stu Knight, Rufus Youngblood, Jerry Kivett
and Sgt. Glynn. They to boating, and have dinner outdoors at Haywood
Ranch.
Mrs. Johnson, Carpenter, Glynn leave for Bergstrom Air Force Base and Washington,
D.C.
Vice President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch with Lynda.

Oct. 14:
Vice President Johnson flies to Houston, and then Miami.

Friday, Nov. 16:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C., for the Ranch.

Nov. 17:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Houston for funeral service for Herman
Brown.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President Johnson drives to Haywood with Jimmy Dellinger, Mrs. Johnson,
Marie Fehmer.
Dinner at Lakehouse.

Nov. 18:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and J.C. Kellam drive to Scharnhorst Ranch to see
deer.
Lunch at Haywood with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Jake Pickle, Marie
Fehmer.
Vice President Johnson goes deer hunting with A.W. Moursund, Pickle, J.C. Kellam
and Marie Fehmer.
Dinner at Haywood with A.W. Moursund, Pickle, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Mrs.
Jessie Hunter.
Vice President Johnson flies to Bergstrom Air Force Base and Washington, D.C.

Tuesday, Nov. 20:
Vice President Johnson and Luci leave Washington, D.C., for LBJ Ranch.
Vice President Johnson flies to Haywood with A.W. Moursund, Mr. Hughes and
Agents Stu Knight, Johns and Kivett for proposed deer hunting. Weather is
extremely bad, and plans change to go to Moursund Ranch. Dinner at
Moursunds’ house.

Nov. 21:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast with Luci.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Albuquerque for funeral services for Sen.
Chavez.
They return to LBJ Ranch.
Boating at Haywood Ranch. Their boat runs aground en route from Lake House to
Haywood, and rescue boat had to be called. Passengers were transferred to
rescue boat manned by Secret Service agents.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch.

Nov. 22:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast with family.
Vice President Johnson drives to Austin for luncheon and UT football game.
Vice President Johnson arrives back at LBJ Ranch.
Thanksgiving dinner at Ranch with Luci, Boyd Richie, Yolanda Boozer, Mr. and
Mrs. Kellam, Moursund children and infant daughter, Mrs. Kellam’s niece
and her brother. Luci says grace.

Nov. 23:
Vice President Johnson leaves Ranch to look at prospective land purchases.
Lunch with A.W. Moursund, Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Yolanda Boozer.
Ed Clark, Doug Wynn and Judge and Mrs. W.W. Heath and daughter arrive at
Ranch.
Hunting with Clark, A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Wynn and Heath.

Nov. 24:
Vice President Johnson travels to Scharnhorst Ranch to look at cattle with A.W.
Moursund and J.C. Kellam.
Lunch with Moursund, Kellam, Lynda.
Hunting on Moursund Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Don and Jane Thomas,
Major and Mrs. Gordon Cooper and daughters Cam and Jan Cooper, Mr. and
Mrs. J.C. Kellam, Ernest Stubbs, Lynda, Luci, Boyd Richie, Marie Fehmer.

Nov. 25:
Hunting with Coopers and Paul Glynn.
Breakfast with Coopers, Lynda, Mrs. Johnson, Ernest Stubbs, Clay Stubbs, Don and
Jane Thomas, Roy White.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go to hanger to see Coopers off.
Vice President Johnson drives around Ranch with Sen. Jimmy Phillips, Speaker Byron
Tunnell, Ben Barnes, Bob Bullock.
Lunch with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Sen. Jimmy
Phillips, Speaker Byron Tunnell, Ben Barnes, Bob Bullock, Mr. and Mrs.
Thomas, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer.
Dinner at Moursund’s house.
Monday, Nov. 26:
Breakfast with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kellam, Fehrner, Boozer.
Vice President Johnson drives around Ranch with Dale Malechek.
Lunch with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, W.W. Heath, Oriole Bailey, Boozer, Fehrner.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go hunting at Heath Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Warren Woodward, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Erwin, Mr. and Mrs. Jake Pickle, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Miller Jr., Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehrner.

Nov. 27:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Austin and KTBC offices.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave for Washington, D.C.

Friday, Dec. 7:
Vice President Johnson leaves Albuquerque, lands at LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Ivan Sinclair, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehrner, Dale Malechek.

Dec. 8:
Vice President Johnson drives around Ranch with A.W. Moursund.
Lunch at Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Ivan Sinclair, Dr. Lamb, Fehrner, Boozer.
Boating at Haywood Ranch. Battery dies on boat going from Lake House to Haywood; they are towed in by Secret Service.
Dinner at Haywood with Mr. and Mrs. Pickle, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Dr. Lamb, Sherman Birdwells, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehrner and Ivan Sinclair.

Dec. 9:
Vice President Johnson visits ranches by helicopter.
Hunting at Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Pickle and son Graham, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Dr. Lamb, Marie Fehrner, Yolanda Boozer, Ivan Sinclair.

Dec. 10:
Boating at Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Moursund Ranch.

Dec. 11:
Vice President Johnson flies to Austin, and then Fort Worth. He returns to Austin, where he spends the night and next day.

Friday, Dec. 14:
Vice President Johnson goes boating at Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Dr. Lamb, Mary Margaret Valenti, Jack Valenti, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehrner.

Dec. 15:
Breakfast in kitchen with Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mrs. Johnson, Dr. Lamb, Marie Fehrmer, Yolanda Boozer.
Hunting by the Lake House with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, A.W. Moursund.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund Ranch.

Dec. 16:
Lunch at Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Bess Scott and granddaughter and husband, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.

Boating at Haywood.

Dinner at Haywood with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mrs. Johnson, A.W. Moursund, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer.

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave for Bergstrom Air Force Base and Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, Dec. 19:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C. for Ranch.
Boating on Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Marie Fehmer.

Dec. 20:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson visit ranches.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, A.W. Moursund, Fehmer, Boozer.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund Ranch.

Dec. 21:
Lunch with John Connally, Dolph Briscoe, Mr. and Mrs. Harry McPherson, Courtney McPherson, Marie Fehmer, A.W. Moursund.
Vice President Johnson drives around Ranch with Connally, Briscoe, Moursund.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go hunting.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mary Margaret Valenti, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Marie Fehmer, Luci and Lynda.

Dec. 22:
Vice President Johnson goes hunting with A.W. Moursund, Gov. Vandiver, Gov. Sanders, Judge Russell, Mr. Fuqua.
Lunch at Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Gov. Vandiver, Sen. Russell, Judge Russell, Gov. Sanders, Mrs. Fuqua, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Marie Fehmer.
Dinner at Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Lynda, Gov. Vandiver, Sen. Russell, Judge Russell, Gov. Sanders, Mrs. Fuqua, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Marie Fehmer.

Vice President Johnson goes to airstrip to meet Bobby Baker.

Dec. 23:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti.
Hunting with Melvin Winters, Jack Valenti, A.W. Moursund, Ernest Stubbs, Jimmy Dellinger, Mr. Ward, Allen Keller.
Dinner at Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Dellinger, Ernest Stubbs and date, Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Allen Keller, Mr. and Mrs. Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Ward, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Marie Fehmer.

Dec. 24:
Vice President Johnson goes to San Antonio for shopping.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson open gifts at Ranch with Lynda and Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Alvin Sultemeier, Jose Cortez and children, Cousin Oriole, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek and children.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Jack and Mary Margaret Valenti.
Dec. 25:
Vice President Johnson goes to Three Springs Ranch by car with T.J. Taylor, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and girls, Mr. and Mrs. Earle Deathe and Tre.
Vice President Johnson goes to deliver Christmas presents around neighborhood.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Rita and Elmon Fuchs, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Rufus Youngblood, Mr. and Mrs. T.J. Taylor III and girls, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam and daughters.

Dec. 26:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Rosenbach, Bobby Baker, Mary Margaret Valenti.
Vice President Johnson goes to deliver Christmas gifts to Lela Martin, Mr. and Mrs. Jordan, Ernest Hodges.
Dinner at Moursunds.

Dec. 27:
Breakfast in kitchen with J.C. Kellam, Yolanda Boozer, Aubrey Boozer, Ivan Sinclair, Mary Margaret Valenti.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with J.C. Kellam and Clyde Weatherby.
Hunting.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Erwin, Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Bentsen, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Lindsley, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Harte, Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Negley, Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Hand, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Denius, Mr. and Mrs. Wales Madden, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Noll, Mr. and Mrs. Warren Woodward, Mr. and Mrs. A.J. Taylor and Susan.

Dec. 28:
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. A.J. Taylor, Mrs. Johnson, Jack Valenti, Ivan Sinclair, Sarah and Susan Taylor.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mrs. John Barclay, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti.

Dec. 29:
Lunch with George Brown.
Vice President Johnson goes to Scharnhorst Ranch and Haywood Ranch via helicopter with George Brown, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, George Brown, Lela Martin.

Dec. 30:
Vice President Johnson sees George Brown off on his airplane.
Hunting with A.W. Moursund all afternoon.
Dinner at Moursund Ranch.

Dec. 31:
Breakfast in kitchen with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Yolanda Boozer, Ivan Sinclair.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson take a helicopter to San Antonio. They attend funeral of Earl Death Sr. Vice President Johnson goes to Brooks Air Force Medicine Center for checkup.
After returning to LBJ Ranch, Vice President and Mrs. Johnson go deer hunting.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Yolanda Boozer, Ivan Sinclair, Mr. and Mrs. Fox, Mrs. Johnson, Lynda.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave for party at Weinheimer Ranch.

1963

Tuesday, Jan. 1:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast at LBJ Ranch with J.C. Kellam and Mrs. Johnson.
Vice President takes trip around ranch with J.C. Kellam. They arrive at A.W. Moursund’s Ranch for dinner.
Arrived at LBJ Ranch.

Jan. 2:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast in bed with Mrs. Johnson.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Austin and Coliseum.
Party goes to Moursund Ranch with A.W. Moursund and Marie Fehmer. They leave Moursund Ranch and have dinner at LBJ Ranch with family and staff.

Jan. 3:
Dinner with family and staff.

Jan. 4:
Vice President Johnson attends Senator Kerr’s funeral.
Dinner at Moursund Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Mr. and Mrs. J.C. Kellam.

Jan. 5:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave LBJ Ranch for Andrews Air Force Base.

Friday, Feb. 1:
President leaves for Air Force Base and LBJ Ranch

Feb. 2:
Breakfast with Mrs. Johnson.
Coffee in kitchen.
President drives around Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Don Thomas, O.H. Elliott and M.J. Anderson. They return to main ranch for lunch with Mrs. Johnson and Marie Fehmer.
Vice President Johnson visits with Major Cross to discuss JetStar and Bonanza interiors.
Vice President Johnson drives around ranch to see deer.
Dinner at the Moursunds with Mrs. Johnson and staff. The return to LBJ Ranch.

Feb. 3:
Vice President Johnson has coffee in den with Moursunds, followed by breakfast.
Don Thomas, Ed Clark and Frank Denius arrive for discussion of Capital Cable Co.
Mr. McDermott, Mr. Moses, Mr. Cartright Mr. Morrell and Warren Woodward in for lunch.
Vice President Johnson drives around ranch with guests.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
Party visits Cousin Oriole and then returns to main house.

Monday, Feb. 4:
Breakfast in kitchen with Mrs. Johnson and staff.
Vice President Johnson drives over ranch with Dale Malechek.
Vice President Johnson takes an afternoon nap.
Vice President Johnson drives around the ranches and then returning to dine with family for dinner at LBJ Ranch.
Vice President and party leave for Bergstrom Air Force Base and then depart for Andrews Air Force Base.

Thursday, Feb. 21:
Vice President Johnson leaves Waco for LBJ Ranch.
Vice President visits in den with Mrs. Johnson and General Shriever before going to bed.

Feb. 22:
Vice President has breakfast in kitchen with family, staff and guests.
Driving around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and General Shriever and Dr. Welsh.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Party leaves LBJ Ranch for San Angelo Airport, for speech to San Angelo Board of City Development.
Depart Coliseum and arrive at LBJ Ranch.
Vice President visits Cousin Oriole.

Feb. 23:
Breakfast in bed.
Visiting and discussion with J.C. Kellam.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
After traveling for a public reception and Cong. Graham Purcell’s Appreciation Dinner in Wichita Falls, the Vice President and his party return to LBJ Ranch.

Feb. 24:
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Vice President drives around ranch with Marian Anderson
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Carlswell Air Force Base in Fort Worth to pick up Cong. and Mrs. Poage, Cong. Ray Roberts and Cong. and Mrs. Poole.

Friday, March 22:
Vice President leaves Andrews Air Force Base and arrives at LBJ Ranch.

March 23:
After breakfast in bed, Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch with Madame Seppala and staff. They arrive at the Haywood House by boat for lunch with family, staff and guests. Later they return to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with 40 guests at Ranch, honoring Ambassador and Madame Seppala.

March 24:
Vice President goes to Trinity Lutheran Church with Ambassador and Madame Seppala.
Barbecue at LBJ Ranch honoring Ambassador and Madame, with about 200 guests. The Vice President gives Texas Cowboy hats to the Seppalas.

Monday, March 25:
Vice President has breakfast in kitchen with Madame Seppala and Ambassador and
March 26:
Vice President goes swimming and sunning at pool with Marie Fehmer after breakfast in bed.

John leaves LBJ Ranch for Austin; he drives to Huston for dedication ceremonies at Tillotson College. He then returns to Ranch to watch “Conversation with the Vice President”

March 27:
Vice President checks on the laying of irrigation pipes on the Ranch. He goes for a drive around ranches and then meets A.W. Moursund at Haywood for boating. The Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch for swimming.

Vice President goes to Moursund Ranch and watches “Conversation with the Vice President.”

Dinner at Moursund’s. Party then returns to LBJ Ranch.

March 28:
Vice President goes to the Lewis Place with J.C. Kellam. He returns to LBJ Ranch for lunch at 1:10 with A.W. Moursund.

After swimming, he leaves LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Saturday, April 6:
Vice President goes to Hogg Auditorium on the University of Texas campus for Honors Day Convocation for Lynda’s membership into Alpha Lambda Delta. He returns to LBJ Ranch for lunch with Don and Jane Thomas and the Kellams and VP’s family. He goes for a drive around ranches with guests.

Vice President returns to house for dinner with family, staff and Moursunds.
The party visits Cousin Oriole and return to LBJ Ranch house.

April 7:
Vice President has breakfast in den with staff. He goes for lunch at the Haywood House with Moursunds, Thomases and Kellams. The party goes boating. They leave Haywood House for Melvin Winters Lake House for fish fry, and later return to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, April 8:
Vice President has breakfast in kitchen with Mrs. Johnson. They walk to graveyard and back to LBJ Ranch house.

Johnson goes sunning and swimming with Marie Fehmer.

Vice President has lunch at Lewis Place with Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Kellam. They return to LBJ Ranch and pick up Bill Long and Tom Miller.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

April 9:
Vice President has breakfast in kitchen with Mrs. Johnson and J.C. Kellam.

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson depart for Lake House, and then leave for Austin, to the University of Texas Campus for Lynda’s pledging ceremony of Alpha Lambda Delta. They later return to the Ranch.

April 10:
After breakfast with Mrs. Johnson, Vice President meets with Lou Hill and Jane Morton regarding summer employment.

Vice President has lunch with Frank Erwin, J.C. Kellam and Warren Woodward.
Dinner at the A.W. Moursund. The party returns to LBJ Ranch.

April 11:
Vice President goes from LBJ Ranch to Lewis Place with Dr. Lamb. They drive to Haywood for boating.
Party returns to the LBJ Ranch for dinner with family, staff and guests.

April 12:
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Haywood Ranch with J.C. Kellam. They arrive at the Ranch House for lunch with Kellam, Moursund and Woodward. They then go to Haywood for boating.
The group returns to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.

April 13:
Gov. Connally and Merrill Connally arrive at the Ranch.
Lunch at the Haywood Ranch; Vice President then drives around ranches with guests.
Vice President drives to Haywood from LBJ Ranch again after his guests leave. He returns to LBJ Ranch for dinner with family and staff.

April 14:
Vice President has coffee in kitchen with Jack Valenti and Marie Fehmer.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson for Episcopal Church services.
Vice President goes to Haywood House for boating. The party goes from Haywood to Moursund Ranch for dinner, and later returns to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President naps in a hammock by the pool while waiting for guests to arrive.
Vice President meets Cong. and Mrs. Jack Brooks at the landing strip

Monday, April 15:
Vice President has breakfast in kitchen with Brooks.
He drives around ranches with guests. They then go boating at Haywood.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch for dinner with the Brooks family, Mariallen Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Bassell Wilson.

April 16:
Vice President has breakfast with Cong. Brooks and Mr. and Mrs. Wilson.
The party drives around ranches with the Brooks family, Wilsons and Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Moursunds, Wilsons, Brooks, Paul Glynn and Dale Meeks.
Group goes to Haywood Ranch for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with Dr. and Mrs. Hagerty, Dr. and Mrs. Amstead, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Jessie Hunter.

April 17:
After breakfast with Marie Fehmer, Vice President goes to Austin from the LBJ Ranch with J.C. Kellam. They attend the funeral of George Wiley (father of Mary Margaret Valenti).
Dinner with Woody Woodward, Jack Valenti, and Marie Fehmer.
Frank Erwin arrives.
To Ragsdale Terminal, and return to LBJ Ranch.

April 18:
Vice President goes driving over Ranch with J.C. Kellam, and then the two go to
Johnson City. They go to Haywood for boating.
Vice President goes to A.W. Moursund Ranch for dinner, and then returns to LBJ Ranch.

April 19:
Vice President goes for a drive around Ranch with J.C. Kellam and Marie Fehmer.
Lunch at Ranch with J.C. Kellam.
Vice President leave for Andrews Air Force Base and the White House.

Friday, April 26:
Vice President leaves Washington, D.C. for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Bess Abell, Mrs. Johnson, Liz Carpenter, Perle Mesta, Lynda, Jack Valenti, Mary Margaret Valenti, Lee Walsh, Helen Thomas, Marie Smith, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President visits Cousin Oriole.

April 27:
United Nations delegates arrive at the LBJ Ranch.
Vice President rides around ranches with the delegates. He hosts barbecue on the banks of the Pedernales River for delegates.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for San Antonio. He serves as honorary grand marshal for Fiesta Flambeau Parade.
Vice President leaves San Antonio with family to return to LBJ Ranch.

April 28:
Vice President goes to Fredericksburg with Mrs. Johnson, for services at St. Barnabas Episcopal Church. They return to LBJ Ranch.
Mr. and Mrs. Nash Phillips arrive at Ranch and go boating at Haywood with the Vice President.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch for dinner with Rodney Moss, Marie Smith, Lois Parkhouse, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Ivan Sinclair, Mrs. Kellam, Mrs. Tillet, Mrs. Johnson, Liz Carpenter, Bess Abell.

Monday, April 29:
Vice President has breakfast in kitchen.
Lunch at Haywood with J.C. Kellam and Lois Parkhouse.
Group goes boating at Haywood.
Dinner with Kellams, Mrs. Johnson, Lois Parkhouse, Stu Knight, Dale and Jewel Malechek, Liz Carpenter.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Tuesday, May 7:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for Ranch.
Johnson goes to Congressman Thornberry’s party at his residence. They met Mrs. Johnson there.
Group returns to the LBJ Ranch.

May 8:
Vice President goes to airstrip to meet the Valentis. They drive around the ranches.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Major Cross, Capt. Thornhill, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President drives around the Ranch and watched the hay bailing with Jack
May 9:
Vice President has breakfast with Marie Fehmer; they go to the Lewis Place to check on well drilling.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Dale Meeks.
Vice President goes to Haywood Ranch for boating with Oriole Bailey, Jewel Malechek and Marie Fehmer. Group picks up Sam and Dorothy Winters at Haywood boat dock.
Dinner at Haywood House with Mrs. Kellam, Sam and Dorothy Winters, Marie Fehmer, Dale and Jewel Malechek, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

May 11:
Vice President goes for a drive around ranch with Rodney and Beagle. They return to LBJ Ranch.
After swimming in pool, the Vice President leaves for Washington, D.C.

Saturday, May 18:
Vice President leaves Poolesville, Maryland, for LBJ Ranch.

May 19:
Vice President goes to Moursund airstrip to pick up A.W. Moursund. They go boating with the Kellams.
Group has lunch with the Winters at the Lake House. They depart Lake House by boat.
Harry Provence and Mrs. Provence arrive. Group has dinner at the Haywood Place.

Monday, May 20:
Vice President has breakfast with Harry Provence.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Tulsa, Oklahoma, for Crystal Ballroom Businessmen’s Luncheon. He leaves from there for Washington, D.C.

Thursday, May 23:
Vice President remains in suite at the Waldorf until the President’s birthday party and dinner.
Vice President goes to Earle Smith residence with President.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

May 24:
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Marie Fehmer.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Kellam family and Vice President’s family. They then go to Blanco County Fairgrounds, where Vice President speaks to Johnson City High School Graduation Class.
Vice President and party return to LBJ Ranch.

May 25:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast.

May 26:
Dinner at Haywood with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Jake and Beryl Pickle, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mrs. Richard Byrd, Mary Lyons, Jewel
Malechek, Marie Fehmer.
The Johnsons return to Ranch.

May 27:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave LBJ Ranch for a drive. They are caught by a hail storm and take refuge in Scharnhorst house.
Vice President arrives at Moursund Ranch for dinner.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch by crossing Boy Scout Bridge by tractor with Ed Clark and Marie Fehmer.

May 28:
Vice President has breakfast with Marie Fehmer and Ed Clark.
Drove around ranch with Ed.
Dinner with Lynda, Jewel and Marie Fehmer.
Vice President Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, June 5:
After speaking at the U.S. Naval Academy, the Vice President leaves for White Sands, New Mexico, with the President.
The Vice President goes to LBJ Ranch from El Paso.

June 6:
Vice President goes for a drive around ranches with Kellams.
Lunch at Lewis Place, followed by boating at Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch and goes swimming with J.C. Kellam.

June 7:
Vice President has lunch with A.W. Moursund and Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.
Johnson goes boating with Kellams, Moursunds and Hunters.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, June 26:
Vice President leaves Washington, D.C., for LBJ Ranch.

June 27:
Vice President leaves Ranch to look at other ranches.
Lunch at Haywood House.
Vice President leaves Haywood with J.C. Kellam to go boating.
Dinner at Haywood. Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

June 28:
Vice President drives around ranch with Dale Malechek and J.C. Kellam.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Vicki McCammon, Mary Margaret Valenti, Mrs. Kellam, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President leaves for Austin. He then goes to Haywood House for boating.
Dinner with Don and Jane Thomas, Mrs. Moursund and Jessie Hunter.
Vice President leaves Haywood for LBJ Ranch.

June 29:
Vice President goes to Haywood Ranch for boating and dinner.
Group takes a helicopter to LBJ Ranch.

June 30:
Vice President goes to Haywood from LBJ Ranch.
338 Social Chronology

Dinner at Haywood with Malecheks and Bill and Emily Noll, and Kellams.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch and then visits Cousin Oriole Bailey.

Monday, July 1:
Vice President goes riding in amphi car with Cousin Oriole.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have lunch at the Ranch with Judge Ferguson, A.W. Moursund, and Ernest Stubbs.
Vice President goes to bury Beagle’s remains in graveyard with Mrs. Johnson.
Johnson has an EKG at the Main Ranch House, administered by Dr. Lamb.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for meeting with staff heads of KTBC, to discuss recent Alex Louis poll at KTBC.
Dinner at KTBC offices with family, staff and guests.
Vice President leaves KTBC to look at trailer for use of the servants at the ranch. He arrives at LBJ Ranch.

July 2:
Vice President has lunch at Ranch with Mrs. Johnson.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Thursday, July 4:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave New York City to go to LBJ Ranch.

July 5:
Vice President and Cliff Carter drive around LBJ Ranch.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch with Postmaster General Day. Johnson inspects installation of new swimming pool at Scharnhorst Ranch, then goes on to Haywood for boating.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.
Vice President goes to Fredericksburg Race Track with guests.
Group drives around LBJ Ranch. Vice President meets at the LBJ Ranch with Day and Texas Postmasters.
To Haywood for boating with guests. Group then has dinner there.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch, and he immediately visits Oriole Bailey.

July 6:
After touring ranch area, Vice President goes for a swim in pool.
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President goes to San Antonio to visit Sam Fore.
Vice President arrives back at LBJ Ranch.

July 7:
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Haywood Ranch for boating.
Lunch at Haywood with Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.
Group leaves Haywood and arrives at Nicholson Ranch. They return to Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Dale and Jewel Malechek and Dale’s sister and brother-in-law, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.
Return to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President goes swimming with Marie Fehmer.

Monday, July 8:
Social Chronology 339

Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Saturday, July 13:
Vice President leaves Cheyenne, Wyoming, for the LBJ Ranch.

July 14:
Vice President visits with guests around the pool with Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch with Harlan Fentress and family and staff.
Group goes to Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with Harlan Fentress, Judge Moursund, Harry Provence, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Mrs. Johnson, Lucy, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Marie Fehmer.
The Johnsons leave the LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Thursday, July 25:
Vice President leaves Washington, D.C., for LBJ Ranch.

July 26:
Vice President goes swimming with Marie Fehmer.
Lunch with Jewel Malechek, Judge Moursund and Major Write.
Vice President goes to Haywood Ranch; stops by Lewis Place en route.
Boating at Haywood with A.W. Moursund, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.
Dinner at Haywood.
Vice President leaves Haywood and arrives at LBJ Ranch; he goes swimming with Vicki McCammon.

July 27:
Vice President has breakfast in bed.

July 28:
Vice President goes to see Luci at Camp Mystic
Vice President goes to Haywood House for boating.
Dinner at Haywood.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, July 29:
Vice President goes to Lewis Place, and then to Moursund’s place.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Moursund and Marie Fehmer.
Vice President arrives at Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Virginia Smith, Mr. and Mrs. George Nokes, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Boyd Fletcher, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Thursday, Aug. 1:
Vice President leaves Washington, D.C., to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President goes to Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with Mrs. Johnson, Paul Glynn, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Kellam.
Vice President spends the night on the big boat, but he is awakened by ants biting, so he returns to the Haywood House.

Aug. 2:
Vice President looks at lots with Mrs. Johnson.
Group arrives at Haywood Ranch and goes boating with Kellams and Thomases.
Dinner with Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Lynda, Vicki McCammon, Mrs. Johnson, Marie Fehmer, Judge and Mrs. Moursund.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 3:
Vice President goes to Johnson City House with Mrs. Johnson. They then go to Austin by helicopter and then to KTBC for rehearsal of sales presentation.
Group arrives in Llano for cattle auction.
Group goes to Nicholson Ranch and then Haywood House; it is joined by Gov. Connally.
Group goes boating.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 4:
Vice President goes swimming and sunning. He drives around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson.
Vice President goes to Camp Mystic, to attend Vesper Services of Luci’s camp.
Vice President leaves for Haywood Ranch. Dinner at Haywood.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, Aug. 5:
Vice President Johnson drives around ranch alone.
Vice President picks up Mrs. Johnson; they drive to arrive at Haywood Ranch to meet Jake Pickle for dinner.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 6:
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch and arrives at KTBC.
Vice President Johnson then drives to Haywood for boating with Howard Rose and Frank Erwin. Mrs. Johnson joins them for dinner.
Arrive at LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 7:
Vice President Johnson goes to look at dredging of Pedernales River with Melvin Winters.
Lunch with Marie Fehmer.
Vice President arrives at Haywood for dinner with family, staff and guests.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 8:
Vice President Johnson drives to Lewis Place to meet Ernest Stubbs.
Lunch with Stubbs.
Vice President goes to Johnson City and then to Haywood Ranch.
Vice President goes boating with Mrs. Johnson and guests. They run into some thunderstorms going back to Haywood, so Vice President returns to Nicholson.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 9:
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Los Angeles.

Aug. 10:
Vice President leaves Sacramento for LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 12:
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Houston

Aug. 13;
Vice President flies to Madisonville, Tenn., with Mrs. Johnson. They attend funeral service of Sen. Estes Kefauver.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson attend wedding announcement party for Carolyn Kellam and Tom Curtis.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch for dinner with Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 14:
Vice President goes for a drive over ranches with Mrs. Johnson.
Vice President goes to Graham, for funeral services for Glynn Stegall.
Vice President returns to Haywood for boating with family, staff and guests.
Dinner at Haywood House.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 15:
Vice President Johnson leaves Ranch for Detroit, for speech at Regional Conference of EEO at Wayne State.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch and goes to Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 16:
Vice President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch to Austin so Dr. Bailey could lance infected cyst on his back.
Vice President returns, goes to Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 17:
Vice President drives to Johnson City from LBJ Ranch, to look at construction of foreman’s house and Lewis Place.
Vice President arrives at Johnson City Fairgrounds to look at LBJ Ranch prize-winning bull and heifer.
Vice President goes to Melvin Winters’ house to offer condolences to Nita Winters on her death of her mother.
Vice President attends funeral of Mrs. Bergman with J.C. Kellam in Johnson City.
Johnson goes to Haywood for boating and dinner.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 18:
Vice President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson, and Fisher family.
Johnson attends funeral of Mrs. Ross at Johnson City.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch and then goes to Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood. Vice President leaves Haywood.

Aug. 19:
Vice President has lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Kellam.
Johnson drives around ranches with Jewel Malechek.
Vice President goes to Haywood for boating and dinner.
Vice President Johnson leaves Ranch for Washington, D.C.
Friday, Aug. 23:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., for Texas.
Vice President takes helicopter to Haywood for boating and dinner the Valentis,
Yolanda Boozer and Kellams. They are joined there by the Moursunds.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 24:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast in kitchen. He then greets Mr. and Mrs. Bill
Steven (Houston Chronicle) at ranch.
Lunch with Stevens, Kellams, Valentis, Yolanda Boozer, Judge Moursund.
Vice President leaves for County Fair. He visits grand champion animal stalls.
Left Fair grounds for Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood.

Aug. 25:
Vice President Johnson has breakfast in bed.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Valentis, Kellams.
Moursunds and two children visit Ranch.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Houston and stag party at Valenti residence. He
sleeps there.

Wednesday, Sept. 18:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C.; flies to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Yolanda
Boozer, Mary Margaret Valenti, Liz Carpenter.

Sept. 19:
Breakfast in kitchen.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch to check on construction work at Vice President’s
boyhood home.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch for lunch.
Dinner with Winters, Kellams, Valentis and Jake Pickle.
Vice President in bedroom watches Mrs. Johnson on television in San Antonio.

Sept. 20:
Vice President has coffee in bed and reads newspapers.
Vice President Johnson greets Texas Home Demonstrators group — 40 ladies from all
parts of Texas invited by Mrs. Johnson to LBJ Ranch for luncheon.
Vice President goes on school bus tour of Ranch with Mrs. Johnson’s group.
Johnson has a private luncheon in dining room with Valentis.
Vice President goes to Haywood to boat. He later leaves Valenti lake home.
Vice President arrives at Winters home and had dinner with family there.
Vice President returns to Ranch.

Sept. 21:
Vice President has coffee in bed.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch for Toledo, Ohio.

Wednesday, Sept. 25:
Vice President leaves Washington, D.C., to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have dinner at ranch with Kellams, Cong. Brook,
Cong. Thornberry, Marie Fehmer.
Sept. 26:
Vice President Johnson goes to Round Mountain with Cong. Brooks and Thornberry. Johnson goes to Austin with Cong. Thornberry. Vice President goes to Taylor for stag appreciation dinner for Cong. Thornberry and arrives back at LBJ Ranch with Cong. Brooks.

Sept. 27:
Vice President is taped by KPRC (television station) of Houston.
Vice President flies to Austin in Bonanza. He returns to Ranch for more filming for KPRC-TV.
Vice President goes to Haywood with Walter Jenkins and Dick McGuire.
Dinner at Haywood. They return to LBJ Ranch.

Sept. 28:
Vice President Johnson goes to Beaumont, from LBJ Ranch. He spends the night.

Sept. 29:
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch from Jasper.

Sept. 30:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast with Cong. Brooks.
Vice President checks on construction of foreman’s new house.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Ernest Stubbs, Cong. Brooks, Mary Margaret Valenti, Marie Fehmer.
Group takes a helicopter to Haywood Ranch for boating. Dinner at Haywood.
Vice President leaves for Washington, D.C.

Tuesday, Oct. 15:
Vice President leaves New York City to fly to LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 16:
Vice President Johnson goes for a drive over Ranch with Walter Jenkins to look at cattle.
Lunch with Moursunds, Kellams and Dolores Stacks.
To Austin and then to Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with family, staff and guests.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 17:
Vice President Johnson goes to Austin from LBJ Ranch. He attends funeral of Bill Long.
Lunch at KTBC offices.
Vice President goes to Haywood Ranch for boating.
Dinner at Haywood with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kellam, Frank Erwin, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President goes to Kingsland Strip via amphi car.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 18:
Vice President drives alone over ranches.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kellam, Ernest Stubbs, Marie Fehmer.
Johnson drives over ranches with Ernest Stubbs.
Vice President Johnson goes boating with Mrs. Johnson and Stubbs; dinner at Haywood with family and staff.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.
Oct. 19:
Lois Parkhouse and Mr. Salinas arrive at LBJ Ranch.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranch with Mr. Salinas and Mrs. Parkhouse.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and Lynda fly to Austin to view KPRC-TV tape.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch for lunch.
Vice President leaves for Washington, D.C.

Tuesday, Oct. 29:
Vice President Johnson leaves Washington, D.C., and flies to LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 30:
Lunch with Marie Fehmer.
Vice President goes to Johnson City, then to Court House to cast absentee ballot.
Vice President leaves Johnson City to go to First Methodist Church in Marlin for funeral of Tom Connally.
Vice President Johnson arrives in Austin, goes to KTBC.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch. He walks around Ranch with Harry Provence.

Oct. 31:
Vice President Johnson drives over Ranch with Harry Provence and J.C. Kellam.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.
Lunch at LBJ ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Kellam, Judge Moursund, Marie Fehmer.
Vice President goes to Haywood Ranch and then to A.W. Moursund Ranch for dinner.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 1:
Vice President has lunch at LBJ Ranch with J.C. Kellam and George Brown.
Johnson goes to Austin and then to A.W. Moursund Ranch.
Dinner at A.W. Moursund Ranch.
Vice President Johnson goes to Johnson City for Rosary Service for Mrs. Lucy Gastring.
Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 2:
Vice President wakes up early to watch Jake Pickle’s television program.
Johnson meets in kitchen with Al Cross (brother of Major Jim Cross), regarding selling Bonanza to Mr. Cross.
Lunch with Mrs. Kellam and Marie Fehmer.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch, flies back to Washington, D.C.

Monday, Nov. 11:
Vice President leaves Welch, West Virginia, and flies to LBJ Ranch.
Vice President drives around ranch and looks at deer.
Johnson stops by A.W. Moursund Ranch to pick up Moursunds; they have dinner at LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 12:
Vice President Johnson looks at ranches with Jack and Mrs. Kellam.
Vice President leaves LBJ Ranch, goes to Austin and Driskill Hotel.
Vice President goes to KTBC with Paul Rundle.
Vice President leaves for Hadem Deer Camp with Moursunds, Winters, and Mr. and Mrs. Hadem and others. They drive to Scharnhorst Ranch and then LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 13:
- Vice President drives to the Logan Place with J.C. Kellam.
- Vice President joins Moursund and tells Secret Service agents to take his car to Johnson City.
- Vice President arrives at Haywood for boating with Moursunds and Kellams.
- Dinner at Moursund Ranch.
- Vice President returns to LBJ Ranch.

**Friday, Nov. 22:**
- Vice President goes to Longhorn Room of Hotel Texas for reception with Mrs. Johnson.
- Vice President returns to suite in hotel and takes Mrs. Birge Alexander and Dr. Carp to meet President Kennedy in his suite. They leave for motorcade to downtown with Mrs. Johnson.
- President Kennedy is shot in motorcade. The presidential motorcade with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson arrives at Parkland Hospital in Dallas.
- President Kennedy dies at 1 p.m. Vice President was told by Secret Service to leave immediately. Mrs. Johnson went to console Mrs. Kennedy.
- Vice President wants to be careful of crowds outside, so he and Mrs. Johnson leave hospital in unmarked police cars.
- Mrs. Kennedy arrives at the airport at 2:02 p.m. with Kennedy’s body and is met by the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and comforted.
- Lyndon B. Johnson is sworn in as President on board Air Force One at 2:38 p.m.

Nov. 23:
- President John F. Kennedy to visit Ranch (planned).

**Tuesday, Dec. 24:**
- President Johnson leaves White House for Texas.
- After arriving at Moursund Ranch, President Johnson and Judge Moursund go hunting.
- President takes helicopter back to LBJ Ranch.
- Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Oriole Bailey, Jessie Hunter, Lucia and Birge Alexander, Becky Alexander, Okamoto, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer, Gerri Whittington.
- President, Lynda, Whittington and Fehmer walk to Dale Malechek’s house. They return in Alexander car.

Dec. 25:
- President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast in kitchen with girls, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander.
- President Johnson goes for a drive with Judge Moursund, to look at cattle.
- President Johnson is joined at Scharnhorst Ranch by Vicki McCammon. He returns to the Ranch.
Pictures of the family are taken in front of the house by the press. President Johnson then takes press and photographers on a tour of the LBJ Ranch residence. He gives an ashtray to all the press people.

President Johnson leaves for Haywood Ranch with J.C. Kellam, Okamato, Vicki McCammon. They pick up Judge Moursund on the way.

Party goes boating. Gov. Buford Ellington arrives at the Haywood Ranch. President Johnson and Ellington and party then return to LBJ Ranch.

President and Mrs. Johnson distribute gifts from under Christmas tree. Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Bernie Rosenhard, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Gov. Ellington, J.C. Kellam, Gerri Whittington, Vicki McCammon and Okamoto.

Dec. 26:

President Johnson and Gov. Ellington go hunting.

Upon returning to the Ranch, they have breakfast with Judge Moursund. Ed Ray of the Houston Chronicle joins the party in the dining room.

President Johnson goes to Moursund Ranch by helicopter with Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Tyler Abell. They then return to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Jack Olsen (Luci’s guest), Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Mr. and Mrs. Tyler Abell, Okamoto, Liz Carpenter, Gerri Whittington, Bill Moyers, Vicki McCammon.

After dinner, President Johnson goes into his office with Jack Valenti, Moyers, McCammon, Whittington to do work.

Dec. 27:

President Johnson has breakfast in his room; comes into office with John McCone and leaves for a walk with McCone and Pierre Salinger.

President Johnson goes for a ride around the Ranch with John Jones, Gus Whitiam, Bill Stephens.

After lunch, President Johnson rides around the Ranch with Secretary Rusk and McGeorge Bundy. They return, and the President attends the press barbeque. President and Mrs. Johnson take a helicopter to Moursund Ranch. They return to LBJ Ranch after touring Moursund Ranch.

Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Gov. and Mrs. John Connally, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Ted Sorenson, McGeorge Bundy, Gen. Clifton, George McGhee, Pierre Salinger, Secretary Rusk.

December 27-29:

Ludwig Erhard, Chancellor of West Germany. Entertainment for Erhard dinner: The Billiettes (Fredericksburg High School) — dancers; The Marychorales (St. Mary’s Parochial School) — singers; Erza Rachlin; George Bolton; Jerry Peyton Wright; Austin Symphony String Quartet; The Wanderers Three; Linda Loftis; Van Cliburn — pianist.

Monday, Dec. 30:


Lunch with above guests. Photos taken after lunch.

President Johnson goes to Austin for funeral of Mrs. Tom Miller.
President and Mrs. Johnson returns to Ranch with Cong. and Mrs. Pickle, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer, Gen. Clifton.

Dinner at Ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Cong. and Mrs. Pickle, Lynda, Dr. Heller, Okamoto, Bess Abell, Yolanda Boozer, McCammon, Whittington, Marie Fehmer, Jack Valenti.

Dec. 31:
President Johnson goes hunting with Frank Erwin, Don Thomas, Jake Pickle, Judge Moursund, Judge Roberts and Sgt. Glynn.

After returning to the Ranch, President Johnson meets in his bedroom with Salinger and Moyers.

Brunch with Cong. and Mrs. Pickle, Erwin, Roberts, Don Thomas, Salinger, Moyers. After meal, President Johnson goes into office to work.

President Johnson meets in living room with Undersecretary Charlie Murphy.
President takes meeting participants for a drive over Ranch.

After dinner, President Johnson leaves Ranch via helicopter with Don Thomas, Sandy Shapiro, Gen. Clifton, Gerri Whittington, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer, for Austin. He returns to the Ranch later with Judge Moursund, Whittington, Clifton, McCammon and Fehmer.

1964

Tuesday, Jan. 1:
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Jan. 2:
Meets with Marianne Means, takes her on drive on runway.
To Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Ranch with family, staff and guests.

Jan. 3:
Meeting with Ambassador Bohlen and Ambassador Bruce.
Meeting with Secretary Wirtz and Esther Petersen. Drive on Ranch.
Lunch with guests.
Meeting with Bill Mauldin, Carlton Kent, Emmet Dedman (Chicago Sun Times)
To Haywood for boating.
Dinner at Ranch with family, staff and guests.

Jan. 4:
Meeting with Doug Kiker, Phil Potter, Scotty Reston, Bill Mauldin, Carlton Kent, Emmet Dedman, Tom Wicker, Pierre Salinger.
In the office, working on State of the Union address with Ted Sorenson.
Lunch with staff and guests.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Jan. 5:
Church service at St. Barnabas.
Brunch with family, staff and guests.
Leave for Austin, and then Washington, D.C.

Friday, Feb. 7:
348 Social Chronology

President Johnson leaves White House for Texas.

Feb. 8:
- Visited Dale Malechek house.
- Lunch with staff.
- Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Feb. 9:
- Church service at St. Barnabas.
- After tour of Ranch, brings about 10 tourists that had stopped by main gate into the house for coffee.
- Leaves for Austin (funeral of Mrs. J.C. Kellam).
- Leave for Washington, D.C.

Thursday, March 26:
- Leave White House for Texas.
- Dinner with family, staff and guests.

March 27:
- Lunch with family, staff and guests.
- To Haywood for boating.
- Dinner with family, staff and guests.

March 28:
- Aides wake Johnson at 3:10, told of earthquake in Alaska.
- Press conference in office: Appointments announced, general comments on domestic and foreign affairs, Alaska situation.
- President and Mrs. Johnson visit with press on front lawn. Beer, Fritos and pretzels served.
- President leads press motorcade on tour of Ranch.
- Leaves for Scharnhorst Ranch for deer watching.
- To West Ranch for dinner and dominoes.

March 29:
- Church service at St. Barnabas (Easter service)
- Brunch with family, staff and guests.
- Governor and Mrs. Connally visit.
- To West Ranch for bridge and dominoes, and dinner.

Monday, March 30:
- Lunch with family and staff.
- Dinner with family and staff.

March 31:
- Lunch with family and staff.
- Leave for White House.

Thursday, May 28:
- Leaves New York City for Ranch.

May 29:
- To Scharnhorst Ranch for driving with A.W. Moursund, Jesse Kellam, others.
- To Roy Butler Ranch for barbeque.
- To Johnson City for commencement exercise at the newly named “Lyndon B. Johnson High School.”
May 30:
President Johnson goes to Lewis Place for driving with guests. (Johnson car gets stuck in mud; he exchanges cars with Secret Service agents.) They go to Johnson City, visit Mrs. Birge Alexander, and have sheriff open Court House so he and Mrs. Johnson could vote.

To Austin for UT commencement.

May 31:
Church services at Edison St. Methodist Church, Fredericksburg.
Driving around Ranch and to Cousin Oriole’s house.
President Johnson goes for a drive on runway with new Chrysler Imperial.
Departs Ranch for White House.

**Thursday, July 2**
President Johnson leaves White House for Ranch.

July 3:
Driving around Ranch with A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam.
To Haywood Place for boating and skiing. Dinner on board boats.

July 4:
Breakfast with Gov. and Mrs. John Connally, and Mr. and Mrs. Merrill Connally.
To Lewis Ranch.
Joined by Judge and Mrs. Homer Thornberry, Judge and Mrs. Frank Ikard, Mr. Kellam.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
To Lake with guests (Connallys leave after lunch).
To Judge Moursund’s ranch.
President announces 1964 recipients of Presidential Medal of Freedom.

July 5:
To Lewis Ranch.
Lunch at Ranch, with family, staff and guests.
To Melvin Winter’s lake house, where president’s big boat docked. Smoke is seen on President’s boat. President and Mrs. Johnson moved to another boat. Various maneuvers undertaken to fool nearby press boats. After back on shore, Johnson tells Agent Youngblood “This has been a helluva afternoon.” (Smoke was from a slipping fan belt on engine)

Monday, July 6:
Departed for White House.

**Friday, July 17:**
Leave White House for Ranch.
To LBJ Ranch with Connally and staff.

July 18:
Prepares for press conference (Possible items include statement on extremism of Ku Klux Klan, budget bureaus.)
Press conference.
Horseback riding with Lynda.
To Haywood Place for boating. Lunch is served on board.

July 19:
Church service at First Christian Church in Johnson City.
Lunch at Ranch with family, staff and guests.
To Haywood Place for boating.
President Johnson leaves for White House.

Friday, Aug. 7:
Leave White House for Ranch.
Drive around Ranch with Mrs. Johnson.
Aug. 8:
Press conference in office. Outside Main House for photographs.
To Nicholson Ranch for boating.
Dinner at Melvin Winter’s Lake House.
Aug. 9:
To Lewis Place.
To Austin for funeral of Mrs. Bess Beeman.
To White House.

Friday, Aug. 28:
Leave Rosenbloom residence in Atlantic City, N.J. for Ranch. Accompanied to Ranch by Sen. and Mrs. Humphrey, Sen. and Mrs. Yarborough, Congressman and Mrs. J.J. (Jake) Pickle, Gov. and Mrs. Connally.
Birthday cake for President in kitchen, baked by Jewel Malechek.
To Haywood Ranch for boating.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.
Aug. 29:
Riding with Ed Clark and Douglas Wynn to see Birthplace and cattle.
Pose under oak trees near Pedernales with Humphrey, both men on horses.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
To Haywood Ranch for boating.
To Stonewall, for town birthday party for Johnson.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.
Aug. 30:
Church service at St. Barnabas Episcopal Church in Fredericksburg.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Monday, Aug. 31:
President inspects gift ponies from Mr. and Mrs. Jay Taylor of Amarillo.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Leave for White House.

Friday, Sept. 25:
Leave White House for El Paso, Texas.
Speech in Texarkana, Texas.
Leave for LBJ Ranch. Greeted by Dale Malechek, who tells Johnson his cattle won several trophies in recent cattle show.

Sept. 26:
Riding around immediate Ranch area with Mrs. Johnson.
To Lewis Ranch, to visit Judge and Mrs. Moursund.
To Ranch with Moursunds. Dinner with family, staff and guests. Mrs. Johnson leaves dinner party at 9 p.m. “to watch Gunsmoke on TV — her favorite television program.”

Sept. 27:
Church services at First Christian Church of Johnson City.
Visited Boyhood Home in Johnson City, to check on renovations.
Tour of the Ranch.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
To White House.

**Friday, Oct. 9:**
Leave Louisville, Ky., for LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 10:
Visits Malachek house, looked at cattle.
Visits Moursund ranch. Drives to Lewis ranch and Logan ranch house.
Dinner at Ranch: Johnsons, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C.Kellam, Will and Mary Moursund, Mary Rather, Liz Carpenter, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.
Statement issued by Johnson on first anniversary of Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty.
President names Dr. Otis Singletary as Director of the Job Corps.

Oct. 11:
President Johnson departs Ranch for Phoenix.

**Friday, Oct. 16:**
Mrs. Johnson is at ranch for overnight stay.

Oct. 18:
Barbeque at the Ranch before the Flying Whistle Stop tour (Tour begins Oct. 26).

Oct. 24:
Mrs. Johnson stays overnight at the Ranch with Cabinet wives.

**Tuesday, Nov. 3:**
At LBJ Ranch, watching election returns.
To Austin, to Governor’s Mansion for party hosted by governor.
To Sen. Yarborough’s campaign headquarters.

Nov. 4:
At Jim Hogg Suite of Driskill Hotel, Austin. At 12:55 a.m., Johnson went to Civic Center, to make statement on election returns.
President Johnson stays at Driskill Hotel watching election returns until 3:37 a.m. Wednesday morning. Takes JetStar back to ranch because turbulent weather had grounded helicopters and heavy rains had flooded Pedernales, meaning he couldn’t drive back. After he won the election, he received a congratulatory telegram from Barry Goldwater. Upon reading, Johnson said "That damn son...

President Johnson goes to runway, to greet Sen. and Mrs. Humphrey, Gov. and Mrs. John Connally and Frank Erwin. Diary notes that "the President and Senator Humphrey went into the President’s bedroom and the President with the aid of
Ken Gaddis personally outfitted Senator Humphrey in western garb.

Barbeque held inside Hanger, because of bad weather. Cactus Pryor was master of ceremonies. President-elect Johnson and Vice President-elect Humphrey spoke.

Dinner at Ranch: Johnsons, Humphreys, J.C. Kellam, Marianne Means, Phil Potter, Mary Rather, Mildred Stegall, Horace Busby, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.

Johnson meets privately with Humphrey in den.

Nov. 5:

Breakfast in dining room with Mrs. Johnson, Humphreys.
To Wesley West ranch for dinner.
Humphreys depart.

Nov. 6:

Johnson leaves alone for Lewis Ranch, joins Judge Moursund.
To Scharnhorst Ranch.
To LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Nov. 7:

To Brooks Air Force Base with Kellam. (President had dental appointment, medical exam.)
To John Connally’s ranch.
To Moursund ranch.
To LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 8:

Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Church service at St. Barnabas Episcopal Church, Fredericksburg. President-elect and Mrs. Johnson participate in laying of cornerstone at St. Barnabas Episcopal Church in Fredericksburg; presenting stone that Mrs. Johnson acquired for the church in Cyprus in 1962.
To Haywood House for boating.
To Ranch.
Dinner with Johnsons, J.C. Kellam, Marvin Watson, Mildred Stegall, Liz Carpenter, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.

Monday, Nov. 9:

President went to pool for sun and telephone calls.
Secretary of Defense McNamara, Secretary of the Army Cyrus Vance, Clark Clifford, and Abe Fortas arrive via airplane. They tour Ranch with Johnson.
To Gov. Connally’s ranch near Floresville via helicopter with guests.
To Ranch for late meeting with guests (continued until 12:05 a.m.)

Nov. 10:

Secretary of State Dean Rusk arrives via airplane.
Tour of Ranch with guests.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Rusk, McNamara, McGeorge Bundy, Fortas, Clifford, Vance.
McNamara and Vance leave via helicopter.
To Lewis Place with Mrs. Johnson, Clifford, Fortas.
Dinner at Ranch with Johnsons, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Fortas, Clifford, J.C.
Nov. 11:
Secretary of Treasury C. Douglas and Mrs. Dillon arrive.
Tour Ranch with guests.
Clifford and Fortas leave.
Lunch with Johnsons, Secretary and Mrs. Dillon, Watson, Horace Busby, Sam King,
Liz Carpenter, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.
Secretary of Commerce Luther H. Hodges arrives.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Tony Taylor, Liz Carpenter, Jack Valenti,
Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer, Barbara Keehn and J.C. Kellam.

Nov. 12:
Secretary Mann, Ambassador Freeman and Robert Sayre arrive.
President-elect and Mrs. Johnson, accompanied by Gen. Clifton and Ambassador
Angier Biddle Duke ride out to runway to greet Gustavo Diaz Ordaz
(President-Elect of Mexico), and his party.
Johnson and Diaz Ordaz sign names first in Friendship Stones.
Gov. and Mrs. Connally arrive.
Party goes to picnic area near Pedernales River, where a barbeque had been set up,
with food prepared by Walter Jetton. Cactus Pryor serves as master of
ceremonies for entertainment. Eddie Fisher is part of entertainment. Other
entertainers: Carol George — musician; Ricardo Gomez — guitarist; Clint
Harlow — sheepdog demonstration; Mrs. James R. Moore — dancer; Mary
Moore — dancer; Marimba Ecos de Chiapas — musicians; Tony Rozance —
singer, musician; The Redwood Ramblers — musicians; Trio Los Amigos —
musicians. Johnson and Diaz Ordaz then made remarks.
Johnson, Diaz Ordaz and ambassadors take helicopter to Lewis Ranch.
To LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Johnsons, President-Elect and Mrs. Diaz Ordaz, Mr. and Mrs. Anthony
Taylor (and two interpreters)

Nov. 13:
Morning meeting, Johnson and Diaz Ordaz.
Walking, riding tour of Ranch with entire party.
Meeting in Ranch House with Johnson, President-Elect and Mrs. Diaz Ordaz,
Ambassador and Mrs. Duke, Ambassador Freeman, Ambassador Carrillo
Flores, two interpreters, Robert Sayre, Secretary Mann
Lunch honoring President-Elect of Mexico, with Mr. and Mrs. Diaz Ordaz, Antonio
Carrillo Flores (Ambassador of Mexico), President-Elect’s staff, Mr. and
Mrs. Anthony Taylor, Gen. Clifton, Robert Sayres, Thomas Mann,
Ambassador and Mrs. Angier Biddle Duke, Fulton Freeman (U.S.
Ambassador to Mexico), Samuel King.
Johnson escorts Diaz Ordaz and party to airstrip for their departure. He picks up
Secretary of Labor L. Willard Wirtz and Secretary of Health, Education and
Welfare Anthony Celebrezze, who had just arrived.
To Haywood House for boating with guests.
To LBJ Ranch for dinner, with Mrs. Johnson, Secretaries Wirtz and Celebrezze, and
staff.

Nov. 14:
Meetings with two Cabinet members, before their departure.

Johnson greets Edwin Weisl, Sr., Edwin Weisl, Jr., Dr. Frank Stanton, Thomas Watson, Donald Cook. Tours Ranch with guests in Lincoln.

Lunch with family, staff and guests.

To Scharnhorst Ranch, A.W. Moursund ranch, Lewis Ranch with guests.

Dinner at Ranch House with family, staff and guests.

Nov. 15:

Guests leave after lunch.

To Bergstrom, returns to White House.

**Thursday, Nov. 19:**

Departed White House for Austin dinner party honoring Warren Woodwards, then to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner at Ranch House with Johnsons, Secretary of Interior Stewart Udall, Mr. and Mrs. Dick Goodwin, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Sylvia Porter, Marie Fehmer.

Nov. 20:

To San Marcos for inauguration of Southwest Texas State College president. Party visits boarding house where Johnson lived when attending college.

To Ranch. Lunch with family, staff and guests.

To A.W. Moursund ranch for hunting.

Dinner at Ranch with family, staff and guests.

Nov. 21:

To hog chute near cowpen, to receive Yorkshire Boar hog. Tour of Ranch.

Lunch with family, staff and guests (Johnson relatives and hog givers).

To A.W. Moursund ranch.

Dinner at LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.

Nov. 22:

To Austin for memorial service for John F. Kennedy.


To Lewis Ranch, then Scharnhorst Ranch, then Winter’s house for birthday party.

To LBJ Ranch.

Monday, Nov. 23:

Breakfast with guests, then hunting at West ranch. Boating at Haywood House.

To Johnson City stock sale. (LBJ Ranch cattle being sold by Dale Malechek).

Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Talmadge, Sanders, Vandiver, Judge Russell.

Guests sign cement Friendship stones.

To Heath ranch for hunting.

Dinner with Johnsons, Sanders, Vandiver, Talmadge, Sen. Russell, Judge Russell, Fuqua, Ashton Gonella, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Goodwin, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Nov. 24:

Georgia guests depart via airplane.

Johnson greets Sargent Shriver, Otis Singletary, Glenn Ferguson, Holmes Brown, and
Jack Conway.
Lunch with staff and guests. Guests leave after lunch.
To Mount Pleasant, Texas, with Mrs. Johnson, Gov. and Mrs. Connally for dinners honoring Marvin Watson.
To LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 25:
Meeting with Kermit Gordon, Postmaster General Gronouski, Chairman John Macy, who had arrived that morning. Post Office budget discussed.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Dinner with Johnsons, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Cecil Ruby, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.

Nov. 26:
To Moursund ranch, then to West ranch for hunting and riding.
To LBJ Ranch. Thanksgiving dinner with Johnsons, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Luci, Lynda, Paul Betz (Luci’s boyfriend), Dave LaFeve (Lynda’s boyfriend).

Nov. 27:
To Scharnhorst Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and family guests, then to Lewis Ranch.
To LBJ Ranch. Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Nov. 28:
Group from Brady, Texas, presented President with fire truck.
Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach and Burke Marshall arrive.
Congressman and Mrs. George Mahon, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Guy, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Whipkey, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Thompson arrive.
Lunch with staff and guests.
Male guests and Johnson ride fire truck. Guests sign cement Friendship stones.
To West ranch for deer hunting.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Johnsons, Mahons, Katzenbach, Marshall, Guys, Thompsons, Whipkeys, Lynda, Dave LaFeve, Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
Guests depart.

Nov. 29:
Church service at St. Barnabas in Fredericksburg.
To Scharnhorst Ranch, then Lewis Ranch. Then Heath ranch.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
President Johnson leaves ranch for White House.

Sunday, Dec. 20:
Departed for Texas from White House.

Monday, Dec. 21:
Departed LBJ Ranch to Scharnhorst 8:17.
Depart via helicopter for LBJ Ranch.
Returned to Ranch for breakfast with family, staff, and guests.
The President took his guests, with the exception of Kermit Gordon and Secretary Udall, for a ride around the immediate ranch area in his red fire truck.
Mrs. Bailey arrived.
Left for Birthplace. Returned to the main ranch with guests. Goes to office to sit at his desk with Kermit Gordon and go over budget matters and Bill Moyers (on the
other side of the wall) — Secretary Udall, Dr. Hornig and Horace Busby were also reviewing budget reduction possibilities — (Okamoto shot photographs of the discussions).

At his desk in the office with Kermit Gordon, Secretary Udall, Dr. Hornig, Bill Moyers — reviewing budget matters. Udall finished his discussions at 11:30 a.m. and joined Mrs. Johnson and the ladies for a ride around the Ranch.

Around the President's desk, were Secretary Hodges and John Connor — and Kermit Gordon as they discussed Commerce Department budget for the year.

The President took Secretary Hodges, Mr. Connor, Kermit Gordon, Horace Busby, Secretary Udall went for a walk along the Pedernales.

Lunch with family, staff, and guests
To the office for budget discussion concerning the Department of Labor with Secretary Wirtz, Bill Moyers, Kermit Gordon.

The President and Wirtz, Gordon, and Moyers adjourned to the swimming pool to sit in the sun and work on budget matters there.

Cabinet members and Dr. Hornig and Kermit Gordon departed for Austin, while the President and Mrs. Johnson continued to lay in the sun and visit with Cabinet wives, Mrs. Hodges, Connor, Wirtz, and Udall.

The President departed the Ranch house with Mrs. Johnson, Bill Moyers, Mildred Stegall, Carol Welch, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon via helicopter en route to the Lewis Ranch arriving at 4:41 p.m. Upon arrival, the party got into the waiting Lincoln and with the President at the wheel motored around the ranch looking at deer. Him was also in the car — the President enjoyed observing Him's reaction to country life.

To the Lewis Ranch and watched the 6 p.m. news.

The President with the above party departed the Ranch house — Mrs. Johnson and Bill Moyers drove by car to the LBJ Ranch — while the President, Mildred Stegall, Carol Welch, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon boarded the helicopter and flew to the LBJ Ranch.

Arrived at the LBJ Ranch and went to the living room to visit with Mr. J.C. Kellam — Kermit Gordon and Dr. Donald Hornig also went into the living room, along with Mrs. Johnson.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Kellam, Kermit Gordon, Dr. Hornig, Horace Busby, Bill Moyers, Mildred Stegall, Carol Welch, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

To the office.

The President goes to the living room to visit with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Kellam, Kermit Gordon, Dr. Hornig.

Dec. 22:

The President arises and has breakfast. He goes for a walk with Mr. Kellam around the immediate ranch area; they return to the ranch house.

President Johnson meets in the Living Room with the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Kermit Gordon, Dr. Donald Hornig, Bill Moyers. (Joint Chiefs — Chairman, General Earle G. Wheeler; General Harold K. Johnson, Chief of Staff, U.S. Army; Admiral David L. McDonald, Chief of Naval Operations; General Curtis E. LeMay, Chief of Staff, U.S. Air Force; Lt. General Wallace M. Greene.) Secretary of Defense, Robert McNamara. They discuss budget for 1965 for Department of Defense.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Joint Chiefs, Secretary McNamara, Deputy Secretary Cyrus
Vance, Director Najeeb Halaby, FAA, Special Assistant to Secretary McNamara-Joe Califano, Director Kermit Gordon, Dr. Donald Hornig, J.C. Kellam, Bill Moyers, Horace Busby, Mildred Stegall, Carol Welch, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President Johnson goes to the Pool to sit in the sun and continue discussions with the Joint Chiefs, McNamara, Hornig, Vance, Moyers, Busby.

The President drives the Joint Chiefs, McNamara, Vance, and Califano, to the hangar, where their plane was waiting.

Johnson sits in the sun at the pool area with Halaby, Gordon, Hornig, and Moyers, talking about budget for FAA in 1965.

James Webb (NASA), Gordon, Hornig discuss budget for NASA in 1965 with Johnson.

Douglas Dillon, Secretary of the Treasury, discusses budget matters.

President Johnson goes to the office — talking with Horace Busby on certain matters related to press releases. Mrs. Johnson's birthday gift — just a "simple brooch — a gold one" (today was Mrs. Johnson's birthday and this was the President's gift to her.

President Johnson leaves Ranch House with Mrs. Johnson, and Mr. Kellam en route to West Ranch. Upon arrival there, they met Judge A.W. Moursund and drive around ranch area.

Party leaves the West Ranch and ride helicopter to the Moursund Ranch. Arriving at for a surprise birthday party for Mrs. Johnson. Those there were: Mrs. Moursund, Judge Moursund, and Lynda, Luci, and Paul Betz who joined there. The President had asked Mrs. Moursund if she would give the party for Mrs. Johnson.

Party leaves Moursund Ranch by helicopter en route to LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Luci, Mr. Kellam, and Paul Betz.

President Johnson retires for the evening. Overnight guests: Mildred Stegall; Kermit Gordon; Marie Fehmer; Paul Betz; Okamoto; Victoria McCammon.

Dec. 23:

President Johnson arises and has breakfast in bed with Mrs. Johnson — Bill Moyers met with the President during various intervals.

Johnson goes to the office — Kermit Gordon had asked for a few minutes to discuss with the President some 20 agencies that need the President's okay before implementation — no problems were involved, but the President needed to give his approval.

The President goes outside with Kermit Gordon, Horace Busby and Okamoto to discuss the above problems. They sat in the front lawn in the sun for their meeting.

Secretary Orville Freeman, David Bell (AID), Postmaster General John Gronouski arrive — the President meets them at the entrance to the office — and he tells Bill Moyers and Horace Busby that he wanted at least one of them in on each of the meetings.

Gronouski, Gordon, Moyers discuss budget matters (Freeman and Bell were also present but did not participate) — at the pool area with Johnson. Freeman, Gordon, Moyers discuss budget matters with President, followed by Bell.

President Johnson returns to the living room with all of above.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Freeman, Gronouski, Bell, Okamoto, Gordon, Moyers, Busby, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President Johnson goes outside in sun, talking with Gordon, Bell.
The President leaves the LBJ Ranch en route to the West Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Kellam, Luci, Paul Betz.

Party returns to the LBJ Ranch.

President goes to the office — signs mail at desk — looks at remainder of cuff links that are gifts to male staff members and close friends — and tells Marie Fehmer to send the others out. (He has already given Busby and Moyers theirs — gold cuff links and tie clasp with initials).

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Dec. 24:

President Johnson goes to the Ranch Office to go over mail on his desk.

President Johnson goes for a ride over the nearby area with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, and Luci.

President rides up to Johnson City, gets out of the car and visits the new bank building which is under construction. They drive around his boyhood home. They go to the Scharnhorst Place, then to the LBJ Ranch.

Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, and Mildred Stegall.

In the golf cart with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda to see Marie Fehmer off for Dallas, President Johnson takes took a brief ride up the runway ahead of the small Beechcraft.

President Johnson returns to office to place calls and look at papers on desk.

President Johnson goes to deliver Christmas gifts with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Luci to A.W. Ranch and Melvin Winters house.

President Johnson leaves via helicopter with above to Winters airstrip — met by Mr. and Mrs. Winters.

They leave the Moursund Ranch for LBJ ranch. A group of people are waiting his return in the office. Group consisted of Secret Service, military aides, the Dale Meeks, Malacheks and children for a Christmas party.

Presents were opened by the Johnsons and those who had come to the party remained to see the opening of the gifts (approximately 40 people, including the president's sister, Mrs. Birge Alexander, Mr. Alexander and Becky; Aunt Jessie Hatcher, and Cousin Oriole (President gave Secret Service agents and those present at the party small medallions and gold pens.

With most of the presents opened (not all, because they got tired) President Johnson goes into dinner, accompanied by the Alexanders, Cousin Oriole, Mrs. Jessie Hatcher, Lynda, Luci, Mrs. Johnson, Paul Betz.

President Johnson goes into living with dinner group to watch the news.

Dec. 25:

President has breakfast in bed.

George Reed is in the President's bedroom to talk about the press that was waiting to take pictures of the President and his family. President Johnson goes to office with family to pose for group picture (approximately 16 photographers and newsmen).

He goes outside the front of the house with family for more pictures.

President Johnson leaves with family and the Birge Alexanders for Christmas services at St. Barnabas Church in Fredericksburg. This was the first service in the new church building. The President and Mrs. Johnson commented on the loveliness of the structure.

Party returns to the Ranch and to the office to go over the letters that Lucia had given him for Christmas. They included a letter that the President's mother had written to his grandmother and one supposedly written by Johnson. (He was six months old
at the time.) There was also a copy of a letter his mother had written his father before they were married. Also a letter his mother had written Aunt Lucia telling what a fine boy Lyndon Johnson was. These letters were given to the press by George Reedy.

President Johnson meets with reporters and shows them the letters. He was in a talkative mood and puts the meeting off the record.

President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander.

Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Alexander and Mrs. Johnson. During lunch President talks with Dale Meeks about supervising the building of some good fences and tells him to go on an inspection tour to see what some good ones looked like.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Becky Alexander, Tony Taylor, Sam Houston Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Bobbitt, Philip Bobbitt.

Dec. 26:

After breakfast in bed, President Johnson goes to the office.

Meeting in the office with Mrs. Johnson, Dorothy Territo, Mrs. Roberts, Cathy MacArthur regarding Birthplace and Boyhood Home.

President Johnson goes into living room to meet with Jack Valenti, Dick Goodwin, Bill Moyers, John Macy.

Daniel Quill is in the office. The president accepted his Christmas gifts. He visits briefly and then returns to the living room.

Lunch at LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.

President Johnson flies to Waco, Texas, with Judge Moursund aboard JetStar to attend the funeral of R.C. Chambers (father of Gene Chambers), in Mart, Texas.

They return to LBJ Ranch, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West. On landing, he gets into his Lincoln and drives around the Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. West, Judge Moursund, J.C. Kellam.

Mr. and Mrs. Pat Rutherford and Miss Annalie Giles arrive. President Johnson picks them up in his car also and continues visiting the Ranch area.

The Rutherfords leave.

Dinner with family, staff, and guests.

Dec. 27:

President Johnson goes to St. Barnabas Episcopal Church in Fredericksburg with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander.

Return to the Ranch and greets Mr. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mr. Nonamaker of the Texas Heritage Society.

The President goes to the front lawn and has coffee and egg nog with members of the press who had accompanied him to church. Following the meeting with the press, the President autographs photographs for each of the 28 members present.

Riding around the ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Mrs. Johnson.

Lunch with family, staff, and guests.

Following lunch, Mrs. Johnson takes the ladies and goes for a drive while the President took Chambers, West, Moursund, Kellam, Brown into the office and gives them presents from his gift closet until 4:40 p.m.

The President takes West, Moursund, Brown and Chambers for a drive around the ranch areas.

Party returns to the LBJ Ranch for drinks in living room with Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Mr. and Mrs. Gene Chambers, A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam and Mrs. W. (Aunt Josefa) Saunders of San Antonio.
Dinner with family, staff, and guests. — during dinner the President watches Luci model some of her new clothes that she had purchased on her Saturday shopping trip to Dallas.

Coffee in living room with guests.
To visit Cousin Oriole with West, Chambers, Brown.

Monday, Dec. 28:
Breakfast in LBJ Ranch dining room with Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mrs. Birge Alexander, Becky Alexander, Mr. Johnson.
The President rides around the immediate Ranch area with Harry Jersig and two of his granddaughters. He returns to the main ranch house to take telephone calls.
President Johnson goes via helicopter with Mr. and Mrs. Harry Jersig and their two granddaughters, Mr. George Brown, Lunda Johnson, Lt. Paul Dresser, Sgt Gaddis, to Johnson City and to the Melvin Winters home.
The President and Jersigs and Mr. Brown leave Winters home by car — President drives to the Johnson City House in Johnson City. They then proceeded to the old fort and returned to the Winters House. They board the helicopter and return to the LBJ Ranch in the company of same party and Mrs. and Mrs. Jack Horner, whom they picked up at the Johnson City House.

Arrive LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with family, staff, and guests.
George Reedy in the President’s bedroom to discuss forthcoming press conference.
Press conference on front lawn of LBJ Ranch.
John McCone, Director of CIA, meets President Johnson in the living room.
President Johnson goes to the airstrip to see John McCone off.
The President greets Gov. Buford Ellington as his plane arrived at the Ranch.

Dinner with family, staff, and guests.

Dec. 29:
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for hunting trip at West Ranch — via helicopter with Gov. Buford Ellington, Paul Flynn, Agents Greer and Johns.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch — they stop at barn to look at Mr. Deason and the female beagle dog, "Penny" and Him.
President Johnson goes to runway of ranch to meet plane bearing Secretary Rusk, Mr. Macy, Mr. Gordon, Horace Busby, Bill Moyers, McGeorge Bundy. The President takes them in his golf cart and stops to watch Bill Deason and the dogs he had brought to the ranch. Then he goes for a ride along the Pedernales in his golf cart with Gov. Ellington, Secretary Rusk, Bill Deason and his son John Macy.
Meeting in front yard of Ranch with Secretary Rusk and John Macy.
Meeting with Secretary Rusk and McGeorge Bundy in front yard.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
President Johnson goes to front lawn to meet with Secretary Rusk and McGeorge Bundy. They are joined by Bill Moyers and John Macy.
In the golf cart, the president takes his guests to their airplane, bids them good-bye, and returns to his office.
President Johnson goes for a ride around the area with Mrs. Johnson, Kermit Gordon, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer. The President drives to the Lewis Ranch to view the acres, stops driving around at 6 p.m. to go into the Lewis House to watch the news and then returns to the LBJ Ranch at 7 p.m.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Kermit Gordon, Mary Slater, Marie Fehmer, Cathy MacArthur.

**Wednesday, Dec. 30:**
- President Johnson goes into the office to meet Kermit Gordon on budget matters.
- Ambassador to Germany, Hon. George McGhee, Dr. Hornig, Dr. Seaborg, and Kermit Gordon meet President Johnson in living room.
- President Johnson drives around the Ranch with Ambassador McGhee for a private visit. They leave the Ranch House and go to Birthplace, and then return to Ranch.
- Lunch with family, staff, and guests.
- President Johnson returns to the living room of the ranch to continue meeting with Ambassador McGhee, Dr. Hornig, Dr. Seaborg, Horace Busby and Kermit Gordon.
- Guests leave and the President goes to his bedroom for a nap.
- President Johnson leaves Ranch via helicopter and goes to Wesley West Ranch. He leaves West Ranch and flies to Moursund Ranch. He leaves Moursund’s ranch and flies back to the LBJ Ranch.
- Dinner at the Moursund Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund.
- President Johnson returns to the LBJ Ranch and to the office to do some work on his desk.

**Dec. 31:**
- President Johnson goes riding around ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Him, and guests
- Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Donald Thomas, Judge Moursund, Horace Busby, Cathy MacArthur, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer.
- President Johnson takes ride around ranch
- President Johnson goes to living room, goes over State of Union message
- Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Horace Busby, Cathy MacArthur, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer.

**1965**

**Friday, Jan. 1:**
- President in bed making phone calls. He is irked by Tom Wicker story in the morning newspapers concerning Mr. Locklin's plan for illumination of the White House.
- Lunch with family, staff, guests.
- Depart ranch.
- Return to Ranch for cocktails and dinner with family, staff, guests.

**Jan. 2:**
- President Johnson departs the Ranch for Bergstrom Air Force Base. He returns to the White House with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.

**Thursday, Jan. 14:**
- President Johnson leaves White House for the LBJ Ranch. On the flight, Him was in and out of the cabin, and the President expressed concern for Him because he appeared to be so frightened.

**Jan. 15:**
- President Johnson goes to office in his pajamas to discuss with Jack Valenti on the phone the site of swearing in ceremony for Secretary-designate John T. Connor of department of Commerce.
Johnson meets with Horace Busby.  
Lunch with staff and guests.  
President sends wire to Sir Winston Churchill in response to his illness.  
LBJ asked that all mail he receives be answered within 2 days.  
President Johnson goes for a ride around Ranch; during the ride, he receives message that the Senate has confirmed Connor as the new Secretary of Commerce.  
President meets with Rusk, McGeorge Bundy, Mrs. Johnson and staff.  
President Johnson meets with Prime Minister of Canada, Lester Pearson, and his wife.  
Johnson wants Him to greet Pearson. Him seemed reluctant. Prime Minister said that perhaps relations between countries should take on more of "good neighbor policy" in a jocular mood.  
Johnson leaves for West ranch.

Jan. 16:  
President Johnson meets privately with Dean Rusk. Later, he meets with Rusk, Pearson, Secretary Martin of Canada and McGeorge Bundy. They sign agreement between the United States and Canada on auto prices.  
Johnson bids farewell to Prime Minister and Mrs. Pearson.  
The president holds a press conference in living room, discussing Pearson's visit; economic stability of country since 1957.  
President Johnson has lunch with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests. After, he drives around Ranch with Nancy Larson and Maurice Bell.

Jan. 17:  
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for church services in Johnson City.  
Johnson takes a trip around ranch with press and photographers.  
President Johnson holds discussions with his staff about plans for trip to Great Britain in event of Churchill's death; they also discuss Inaugural Address.  
Lunch with family, staff, guests.  
President Johnson departs LBJ Ranch for White House.

Thursday, March 18:  
President Johnson leaves for Andrews Air Force Base and Texas.

March 19:  
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Nicholson Ranch. He then goes to the Haywood Ranch, where he is met by A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam and Marianne Means. The group goes to the boats. Group arrives back at Nicholson Ranch.  
At the Nicholson, President discusses with Jack Valenti and Marvin Watson his reply to telegram and statement to answer Gov. George Wallace's demands, that federal government supply financial aid for mobilization of Alabama's guards and troopers that are going to protect Civil Right March to Montgomery from Selma, Alabama.  
Johnson departs Davis Ranch, and then leaves for Schamhorst Ranch with A.W. Moursund, Valenti, J.C. Kellam and Marianne Means.  
Dinner at the Moursund Ranch.  
Depart for LBJ Ranch.  
President, in his office, works with staff on Proclamation and Executive Orders, regarding the March 21 Civil Rights and March by Civil Rights Demonstrators, and on telegram to Gov. Wallace.
March 20:

President Johnson signs proclamation to provide federal assistance in state of Alabama, and signs executive order provide federal assistance in State of Alabama.

Johnson sends telegram to Gov. Wallace and to the Lt. Governor. of Alabama, James Allen, saying that the President would provide money for calling of units of Alabama National Guard and that certain units of regular Army would be available to Alabama, since both Wallace and Allen refused and regretted that they would be unable to supply necessary monetary funds for protection of so-called demonstrators to proceed on their march from Selma to Montgomery.

President Johnson goes to his office and works on press conference statements.

President holds press conference on the front lawn of the Ranch house; issues statements on Vietnam, Selma, and his frequency of press conferences. NASA Administrator Webb talked to press about Russian’s man on the moon. President Johnson then introduces his new appointees for the Appalachian Commission, Federal Power Commission, Civil Aeronautics Board, National Labor Relations Board and Under Secretary of the Army.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Horner, John Macy, new appointees, Jake Jacobsen, Marvin Watson, Jack Valenti, Horace Busby, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Group takes several cars and visits Birthplace. Group returns to Main House, and leaves via helicopter for Lewis Ranch. After touring site, group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Stubbs, Mrs. Jesse Hunter, Judge and Mrs. Thornberry, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Jimilu Mason, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon. Mrs. Johnson skips dinner to watch Gunsmoke.

March 21:

President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Birthplace and inspection tour with guests; then goes to Boyhood Home and then First Christian Church. The press photographs President outside church with Mrs. Johnson.

President Johnson tours Boyhood Home with press and guests; then visits Lewis Ranch with press corps and guests.

Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Judge and Mrs. Homer Thornberry, Jimilu Mason, Mrs. Jack Brooks, J.C. Kellam, Jack Valenti, Marvin Watson, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Marianne Means.

Monday, March 22:

President Johnson in office for picture-taking presentation by Mr. Roy White.

Discussed with Jack Valenti the regrets received from nine governors for missing that evening’s Governor’s Reception in Washington, D.C. He wants to know the reasons from governors, including Gov. Wallace.

President leaves for Lewis Ranch; departs from Lewis for LBJ Ranch.

Departs LBJ Ranch and said good-bye to the Peacock who had been displaying a beautiful array of feathers all morning. President flies back to White House.
Thursday, May 27
Departed White House for Texas with Jack Valenti, Jake Jacobson, Vicki McCammon, Marie Fehmer.

May 28
Left Ranch via JetStar for Austin: address and ceremonies at State Capitol.
Left for Waco, for Baylor University Commencement Address.
Left for Haywood Ranch, Moursund Ranch, Lewis Ranch; arrived at LBJ Ranch.

May 29
Arrived at LBJ Ranch.

May 30
Left for Boyhood Home, First Christian Church, Birthplace.
Left for Moursund Ranch, Davis Ranch, Haywood Ranch.
Arrived at LBJ Ranch.

Monday, May 31
Left for Haywood Ranch, Winters Airstrip.
Left for White House.

Friday, April 9:
President Johnson leaves White House for Houston with Mrs. Johnson, staff, and guests; he chats with press pool on flight.
In Houston, he goes to the Houston Astrodome.
The President leaves stadium for Houston Airport and then LBJ Ranch, with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.
Upon arrival at the Ranch, the guests retire and President goes into his office.

April 10:
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for San Marcos, Texas, visiting Camp Gary, a new job corps site opening, with Mrs. Johnson, and guests.
President leaves for Haywood Ranch and goes to the boats.
President Johnson leaves for LBJ Ranch; there he greets Mr. and Mrs. Chester Loney and Admiral "Red" Raborn, his guests for the evening.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, staff, and guests. Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Hodges join group after dinner for coffee. Ernest Hodges and the President had been taught by the same teacher — Mrs. Loney.

Sunday, April 11:
President leaves LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and guests for church in Johnson City. He returns to LBJ Ranch with a cavalcade of 30-40 cars trailing after him, with stops along the way, including Boyhood Home and a "dusty, caliche-clouded" tour of Lewis Ranch.
Presidential group returns to Ranch, and invites press and some tourists near main gate up to the house.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Admiral Raborn, Sen. Eugene McCarthy, Mr. and Mrs. Chester Loney, Gene Latimre, Jack Valenti, Horace Busby, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Bess Abell.
The President greets people from Floresville and their presentation of six cases of strawberries from Poteet County Strawberry festival. Johnson mingles on front lawn with his old friends who had been invited to the Ranch for the bill signing.
President Johnson meets with Congressman Carl Albert. Leaves for old schoolhouse for signing of 1965 Education Bill with guests, including Sen. Eugene McCarthy and Rep. Carl Albert. President said he wanted to return to scene of beginning of his education when he was 4 years old.

President made remarks about the Education Bill. He introduces Mrs. Loney, “Miss Kate,” his early teacher.

After the signing, he announced that he would appoint Vice Admiral William Francis Raborn Jr., as CIA Director and Richard Helms as Deputy Director CIA. The President was then in a hurry to leave, so he honked the car horn for Mrs. Johnson.

Group leaves for LBJ Ranch, and then the Davis Ranch by helicopter. Group then goes to the Haywood Ranch. After boating, the group returns to the LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Admiral Raborn, Richard Helms, Mr. and Mrs. Chester Loney, Rep. Carl Albert, Sen. Eugene McCarthy, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Jack Valenti, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Mrs. David Brinkley.

Monday, April 12:
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Austin and White House.

Thursday, April 15:
President leaves Andrew Air Force Base for LBJ Ranch; he goes to Haywood Ranch for boating before going to the LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary and Mrs. Robert McNamara, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Marvin Watson at Haywood ranch.

April 16:
President tours Ranch area with Mrs. McNamara.
At Main House, President Johnson looks at red Ford; it was dirty and needed battery charge. Told military people to wash it and have it operating satisfactorily.

President tours Ranch and Birthplace with the McNamaras. While in the car, the President calls Dale Malechek and tells him to have some of the ranch staff work on clearing the scrub instead of paying all their attention to the sheep.

Group tours Scharnhorst Ranch, and then drives to Johnson City. Group goes to Boyhood Home, and then Lewis Ranch. Group then returns to LBJ Ranch.

Lunch with President and Mrs. Johnson, the McNamaras, staff, guests.

Group goes boating at the Haywood Ranch. Vicki McCammon and Robert McNamara water-ski. President takes Secretary and Mrs. McNamara for a ride in his amphibious car. Group leaves and flies to Wesley West Ranch.

Dinner at West Ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.

President leaves for LBJ Ranch.

April 17:
President and McNamara have breakfast. Johnson then drives around LBJ Ranch with McNamaras.

President Johnson goes to front lawn to make a filmed statement on the United States’ position on Vietnam.

President sees Secretary and Mrs. McNamara leave from hanger.

President has lunch with A.W. Moursund, Jake Jacobsen, Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. and Mrs. Dick Goodwin, Marvin Watson, Marie Fehmer.

Group leaves LBJ Ranch for Haywood Ranch and boating.

Dinner at Haywood Ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, J.C. Kellam, Marianne Means, Marvin Watson, Mrs.
Betty Ann Stedmon (Mrs. West's daughter), Marie Fehmer.

Group leaves for LBJ Ranch.

April 18:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave for Easter church services in Blanco, Texas.
Group drives to Citizens Nursing Home to visit Percy T. Brigham, former law partner of
President's grandfather.
President goes boating at Haywood Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and guests.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund,
Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, J.C. Kellam, Marianne Means, Marie Fehmer,
Marvin Watson, Mr. and Mrs. William Stedmon.

Group leaves for LBJ Ranch by helicopter.

Monday, April 19:
President and Dale Malechek meet in living room.
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch and flies to Austin with Mrs. Johnson and staff.
Leaves Bergstrom Air Force Base for Columbia, South Carolina, and memorial service

Friday, June 11:
President Johnson leaves White House for NASA Space Center in Houston. Then goes
to LBJ Ranch.

Left for Haywood Ranch, Beach House, then for LBJ Ranch.

June 12:
Left for Nicholson Ranch, and then Haywood Ranch, Beach House. Left for LBJ
Ranch.

June 13:
Motored on Ranch area, returned to Ranch House.
Left for Willow City (Enchanted Rock location). To Haywood Ranch.
Left Haywood Ranch for Bergstrom Air Force Base.

Friday, June 25:
President Johnson leaves Kansas City (Mo.) airport for San Francisco. Left San
Francisco for Bergstrom Air Force Base. Arrives at Haywood Ranch for
boating.

Left for LBJ Ranch.

June 26:
Driving around Ranch area and Birthplace.
Riding around Ranch area with Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch with Edward P. Morgan (ABC); John Pomfret (The New York Times);
Douglass Cater; Jake Jacobsen; Judge A.W. Moursund; Mrs. Johnson;
Edward Clark (Ambassador-designate to Australia); Jesse Kellam; Marie
Fehmer; Vicki McCammon.

Returned to LBJ Ranch.

June 27:
Breakfast in kitchen with Morgan, Pomfret, Cater, John Lehigh, Vicki McCammon.
Left for Austin. Attended Church Services at First Christian Church of Austin. Left
for Haywood Ranch. Left for Enchanted Rock.
Left for Haywood Ranch. Boating on Lake Lyndon B. Johnson. Left for Haywood
Social Chronology 367

Ranch.
Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base, and Washington, D.C.

Friday, July 2:
Left White House for New York City. Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base.
Left for Haywood Ranch.
Boating with President and Mrs. Johnson; Rep. Carl Albert; Col. and Mrs. Frank
Bender; Judge and Mrs. Thornberry; J.C. Kellam; Cathy MacArthur; Marie
Fehmer; joined there by Judge and Mrs. Moursund; Mr. and Mrs. Wesley
West.
Left for LBJ Ranch with Thornberrys, Carl Albert, Benders J.C. Kellam, Cathy
MacArthur, Marie Fehmer.

July 3:
Swearing-in ceremony of Judge Thornberry as U.S. Circuit Court Judge at LBJ
Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Mrs. Jeanne Vanderbilt and daughter, Heidi; Marianne
Means; J.C. Kellam; Jack Valenti; Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer; Cathy
MacArthur.
Left for Haywood Ranch with guests for boating.
Left for LBJ Ranch with Vanderbilts, Marianne Means, Jack Valenti, Jake Jacobsen.

July 4:
Left for Church Services at First Christian Church in Johnson City.
Left for Boyhood Home, then Birthplace. Left for Ranch House.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Horace Busby; Jake Jacobsen; Mrs. Jeanne Vanderbilt and
daughter Heidi; Jesse Kellam; Marie Fehmer; Cathy MacArthur.
Horseback riding with Vanderbilts.
Left for Coca-Cola Cove and boating. Arrived at Melvin Winters’ boathouse.
Dinner at Winters. Left for LBJ Ranch.

Monday, July 5:
Walking with Mrs. Johnson.
Driving to Boyhood Home, Scharnhorst Ranch. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Mrs. Johnson; Mrs. Jeanne Vanderbilt; Heidi
Vanderbilt; Mr. and Mrs. W.W. Heath; Mr. and Mrs. Will Davis; Mr. and
Mrs. Tom Miller, Jr.; Dr. and Mrs. Charles Bailey; Mr. and Mrs. Sid Davis;
John Chancellor (NBC); Jesse Kellam; George Reedy; Bill Moyers; Horace
Busby. After dinner, watched a film of the Hill Country, produced by NBC.
Left for LBJ Ranch.

July 6:
Breakfast with Mrs. Johnson; Liz Carpenter; Jesse Kellam; Marie Fehmer; Cathy
MacArthur.
Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Friday, July 9:
President Johnson leaves White House for Bergstrom Air Force Base and Haywood
Ranch. Boating on lake.
Left for LBJ Ranch.
July 10:
At pool with Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Califano; Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti; Dick Goodwin.
Left for ride around Ranch with guests. Stopped at Birthplace.
Left for Haywood Ranch and boating. To Haywood Ranch House with guests for dinner.
Left Haywood Ranch for LBJ Ranch.

July 11:
Left for Church Services at First Christian Church in Johnson City. Returns to Ranch.
Announced appointments of Major James Cross as Military Aide to the President,
and Major Hugh Robinson as Army Aide to the President.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Major and Mrs. James Cross; Major and Mrs. Hugh
Robinson; Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti; Dick Goodwin; Jesse Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Vicki McCammon; Gerri Whittington.
Left for Ranch tour, Lewis Place. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson; Mr. and Mrs. Califano; Don Thomas; Jesse Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Vicki McCammon; Gerri Whittington.

July 12:
Left for Johnson City. Visit Ernest Stubbs and Boyhood Home. Left for Scharnhorst
Ranch. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Mr. and Mrs. Califano; Liz Carpenter; Jesse Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Vicki McCammon; Gerri Whittington.
Left for drive around Ranch with Don Thomas (Time); Clarence Weatherby
(Newsweek) and Jesse Kellam.
Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Friday, July 30:
President Johnson leaves Truman Library for Austin. Left for Haywood Ranch.

July 31:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Nancy Negley; J.C. Kellam; Eddie Folliard (Washington Post); Cissy Morrissey (Time); Tony Sylvestre (WTOP-TV); Robert Simple (New York Times); Tony Sargent (CBS); Yolanda Boozer; Vicki McCammon; Jake Jacobsen.
President Johnson greets Ambassador and Mrs. Goldberg; Mr. and Mrs. Califano;
Robert Akers; Robert Goldberg; Barbara Sproston.

Aug. 1:
Left for Church Services at First Christian Church in Johnson City with Mrs.
Johnson; Ambassador and Mrs. Goldberg; Robert Akers; Vicki McCammon;
Mr. and Mrs. Peter Hurd. Left for Boyhood Home, then LBJ Ranch.
Press conference on front porch of Main House.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Ambassador and Mrs. Goldberg; Mr. and Mrs. Peter
Hurd; Judge and Mrs. Moursund; Robert Goldberg; Barbara Sproston; Mr.
and Mrs. Califano; Robert Akers; J.C. Kellam; Will and Mary Moursund;
Jake Jacobsen; Yolanda Boozer.
Left for Haywood Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson; Judge and Mrs. Moursund; Cissy Morrisey; Tony Sargent; Mr. and Mrs. J.H. McCammon and children; J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Mr. and Mrs. Califano; Vicki McCammon.

Left for LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 2:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Don Thomas, Judge A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Califano, Roy White, Dick Myrick, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Vicki McCammon, Yolanda Boozer.

Left to look at new ranch — possible acquisition.


Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Thursday, Aug. 12:
President Johnson leaves White House for Bergstrom Air Force Base and LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 13:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Jake Jacobsen, Dr. and Mrs. Burkley, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, J.C. Kellam, Vicki McCammon, Virginia Thrift.

Driving around Ranch with guests.
To Haywood Ranch for boating.

Visited in home of Charles Urchel, overlooking the lake, with John Henderson, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Jake Jacobsen, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Johnson and Jessie Hunter.

Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Jessie Hunter, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Virginia Thrift, Vicki McCammon.

To LBJ Ranch via helicopter.

Released report from the Secretary of Interior concerning orders being issued extending to 1,000 feet the minimum distance and billboards or advertising displays can be placed on public lands administered by the Bureau of Land Management.

Aug. 14:
Morning walk with Mrs. Johnson, stopping at Mrs. J.W. Bailey’s house.
Driving in car alone.


Riding around Ranch in golf cart.
To Lewis Place; to Hye; to Birthplace; to Runway; to Malechek residence; to Main House.


Aug. 15:
Driving around Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, to the Birthplace. To Lutheran Church, Martin Place, Dantz Place, Malechek residence, Jordan House, Main House.


Dinner at poolside with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, John Betar, Ellen Cooper, A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Jack Valenti, Vicki McAmmon, Virginia Thrift.
Left for walk after dinner, to Cousin Oriole’s house.

Aug. 16:
Signing ceremony on front lawn of HR 7997, with a group of Dallas businessmen.
Toured area on bus with businessmen.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Jack Valenti, Jake Jacobsen, Luci, J.C. Kellam, Steve Steiner, Pat Nugent, Ellen Cooper, Vicki McAmmon, Virginia Thrift, Joseph Califano.
To Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Friday, Aug. 27:
President Johnson leaves White House for Bergstrom Air Force Base and Winters Airstrip in Johnson City.
Attended ceremony at Johnson City park. Park donated by Time-Life people in honor of Mrs. Johnson’s beautification efforts. Johnson says he is grateful to Mrs. Johnson for “talking the Yankees into doing this.”
Returned to Winters Airstrip, flew to Haywood Ranch for boating.
To the Beach House for the President’s birthday party. Guests were Gov. and Mrs. John Connally; Judge and Mrs. Homer Thornberry; J.C. Kellam; Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters; Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund; Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas; Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West; Jessie Hunter; Horace Busby, Mr. and Mrs. W.W. Heath; Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander; Lynda; Luci.
Left for Haywood Ranch with guests.
Dinner on patio. Guests were: Mrs. Johnson; Gov. and Mrs. John Connally; Judge and Mrs. Homer Thornberry; J.C. Kellam; Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters; Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund; Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas; Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West; Jessie Hunter; Horace Busby, Mr. and Mrs. W.W. Heath; Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander and Becky; Lynda; Luci; Pat Nugent; Helene Lindo (Luci’s friend); Bess Abell; Marie Fehmer; Jake Jacobsen; Liz Carpenter; Vicki McAmmon.
Left Haywood Ranch for LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 28:
A group of men from the Johnson City area meet with the President on park interests around Ranch.
Left for Hanger, to meet Secretary of Defense and Mrs. Dean Rusk; Hon. and Mrs. Larry O’Brien and Larry Jr.; Postmaster General and Mrs. John Gronouski; and Bill Moyers.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Left Ranch for A.W. Moursund Ranch. To Coca-Cola Cove for boating. Left for Beach House, then Haywood Ranch. Dinner at Haywood Ranch.
Left for LBJ Ranch.

Aug. 29:
To the Front Lawn to make a telephone call to Astronauts Cooper and Conrad, after completion of Gemini V mission. Astronauts were aboard USS Champlain.
President returns to Main House with James Webb and Dr. Seamans.
Left to visit Cemetery, Birthplace, Boyhood Home. Attended Church Services at First
Christian Church in Johnson City. Left for LBJ Ranch.

Press conference on Front Lawn, to announce that Larry O'Brien would succeed John Gronouski as Postmaster General, and Gronouski would become Ambassador to Poland.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; Secretary and Mrs. Rusk; Postmaster General and Mrs. Gronouski; Hon. and Mrs. Larry O'Brien and Larry Jr.; Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund; Ambassador and Mrs. Goldberg; Mr. and Mrs. Ray Scherer; Luci and Pat Nugent; Lynda; Helene Lindo; Marie Fehmer; Vicki McCammon; Jake Jacobsen; Horace Busby; Bill Moyers; J.C. Kellam.

Left for Coca-Cola Cove for boating. Left for Beach House.

Dinner (fish fry) at Beach House of Melvin Winters. Guests are: Mrs. Johnson; Mr. and Mrs. W.W. Heath; Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Ruby; Jessie Hunter; Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund; Mr. and Mrs. Ray Scherer; Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters; J.C. Kellam; Hon. and Mrs. Larry O'Brien and Larry Jr.; Judge and Mrs. Homer Thornberry, Ambassador and Mrs. Goldberg; Jean Bell. (Secretary and Mrs. Rusk and Mrs. Gronouski had left that afternoon.)

Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Friday, Sept. 3:

President Johnson leaves White House for Bergstrom Air Force Base. To Haywood Ranch for dinner (catfish fry). Guests were: Mrs. Johnson; Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund; J.C. Kellam; Jessie Hunter; Marie Fehmer; Vicki McCammon; Jake Jacobsen. (During dinner, President talked about his settlement of steel strike and the Home Rule Discharge. "He was in a very good mood and obviously pleased w/himself. (He should have been!)."

To the Haywood Ranch House. Left for LBJ Ranch.

Sept. 4:

President is in the Living Room with Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Clyde Weatherby.

In the Office, to do brief work at desk.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson; J.C. Kellam; Clyde Weatherby; Donald Thomas; Mr. and Mrs. W.P. Steven; Liz Carpenter; Lynn Machado; Jake Jacobsen; Mamie Allison; Marie Fehmer.

Left for Coca-Cola Cove for boating.

Dinner at Haywood with Mrs. Johnson; J.C. Kellam; Judge and Mrs. Moursund; Mr. and Mrs. Donald Thomas; Mr. and Mrs. Clyde Weatherby, Marie Fehmer.

Left for LBJ Ranch.

Sept. 5:

Left for Austin and Municipal Airport. Greeted Jack Valenti and Arthur Krim. Left for Church Services at St. David's Episcopal Church in Austin.

Left for LBJ Ranch. To the Main House, and then to the pool with guests.

Lunch at the pool with family, staff and guests.

Left for Johnson City, to look at ranches with Arthur Krim, Judge and Mrs. Thornberry, David Thornberry, J.C. Kellam. Left for A.W. Moursund Ranch, and then Coca-Cola Cove, for boating.

Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund; Judge and Mrs. Thornberry and son David; J.C. Kellam; Mrs. Mamie Allison; Jack
Valenti; Marie Fehmer; Mr. and Mrs. Tom Miller.
Left for LBJ Ranch.

Monday, Sept. 6:
Breakfast in bed, reading papers and making phone calls.
Driving around Ranch area. Left for Scharnhorst Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Thornberry; David Thornberry; J.C.
Kellam; Jack Valenti; Jake Jacobsen; Arthur Krim; Marie Fehmer; Vicki
McCammon.
Greeted guests: Mrs. Oveta Culp Hobby, Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mr. and Mrs.
William Hobby.
Left for Haywood Ranch for boating.
Returned to Haywood House for dinner. Watched the movie “The President’s
Country,” a NBC production. Dinner on patio with: Mrs. Johnson; Mr. and
Mrs. George Brown; Mrs. Oveta Culp Hobby; Mr. and Mrs. William Hobby;
Jack Valenti; Jake Jacobsen; Judge and Mrs. Thornberry; David Thornberry;
Arthur Krim; Marie Fehmer; Vicki McCammon.
Left for LBJ Ranch.

Sept. 7:
Left for Lewis Ranch. Left for Johnson City. President voted at Pedernales River
Electric Co-operative.
Left for Winters Airstrip, and helicopter ride to Bergstrom Air Force Base and White
House.

Friday, Sept. 24:
President Johnson leaves White House for Bergstrom Air Force Base. Left for
Haywood Ranch and Beach House. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with A.W. Moursund; J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Don
Thomas; Frank Denius; Cecil Ruby; Tom Miller, Jr.; Marie Fehmer; Ginny
Thrift.
Watched two films in Living Room: USIA and CBS films on “The President’s
Country.”

Sept. 25:
Left for Lewis Ranch. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Lunch at Ranch with: Mrs. Johnson; Judge Moursund; J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen;
Marie Fehmer; Ginny Thrift; Cecil Ruby.
Left for Hye, then Scharnhorst Ranch, then Johnson City. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at Ranch with: Mrs. Johnson; Judge Moursund; J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen;
Jessie Hunter; Ginny Thrift; Cecil Ruby.

Sept. 26:
Left for St. Barnabas Church in Fredericksburg. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Left for Johnson City, then Hye, and then back to LBJ Ranch.
President called Scott Carpenter, to congratulate him on Skylab experiment.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson; Jim Berry (cartoonist); Lewis Shanks; Don
Thomas; Leon Pike; Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks; Mr. and Mrs. Roy White;
J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Marie Fehmer; Judge Moursund; Ginny Thrift.
Left for Johnson City, then Three Springs area. Left for Scharnhorst Ranch, then LBJ
Ranch.
Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson; Judge Moursund; Dale Meeks; Jessie Hunter; Marie Fehmer; Dale Malechek; Jewel Malechek; J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Don Thomas; Lynda; Ginny Thrift.

Sept. 27:
Left for Martin Place. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Left for Hartman Place, Scharnhorst Ranch, then Dantz property. Left for LBJ Ranch.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson; Melvin Winters; Jake Jacobsen; Roy White; Marie Fehmer; Judge Moursund; J.C. Kellam; Albert Wyrick; Louise Deathe; Richard Myrick, Ginny Thrift.
Left for Martin House, then Scharnhorst Ranch, then LBJ Ranch. Left for Scharnhorst Ranch, then LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson; Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek; Mrs. Oriole Bailey; J.C. Kellam; Jake Jacobsen; Weezie Deathe.
Left for Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Saturday, Oct. 23:
President Johnson leaves South Grounds for Texas with Mrs. Johnson, staff, and Him and Blanco. Luci came onto helicopter to tell dogs good-bye and to kiss her mother and father good-bye. She then ran off and stood with Pat Nugent while helicopter took off, waving good-bye and throwing kisses.
While on Air Force One president went to stateroom and changed clothes and showed off his scar to Mrs. Johnson and staff.
Upon arrival, the President shook hands with crowd at Bergstrom Air Force Base and waved and smiled at press and photographers.
After arriving at the LBJ Ranch, President Johnson toured the Scharnhorst Ranch and looked at deer and work that had been done on the area.
The President had dinner with Mrs. Johnson, staff and Moursunds. After, the group went to the living room to watch movies and television: Opinion in the Capital has an interview with Luci and Lynda.

Oct. 24:
President Johnson drives to church in Johnson City with Mrs. Johnson and Vicki McCammon. They then drive to Johnson City Bank to look at new offices.
President leaves for Haywood Ranch and lunch with Mrs. Johnson, staff, and guests. Near the end of lunch, pictures are taken by the press so that a game of "cat and mouse" wouldn't be played all afternoon on lake. President directed "movie" and told people where to go, which ones should be in boat with him and who should be in big boat.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Sid Davis and son Larry, Mr. and Mrs. Gardnett (Jack) Horner, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Jake Jacobsen, Warrie Lyn Smith (Lynda's friend), Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, J.C. Kellam, at the LBJ Ranch.

Oct. 26:
At the LBJ Ranch, President Johnson goes riding in a car with Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim. Vicki McCammon saw a deer hung in fence and Clarence Knetsch and Rufus Youngblood freed him; but its leg was broken and they had to shoot him.
President had lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Jimilu Mason, Jake Jacobsen, James Moyers, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President Johnson drives around Ranch and to Birthplace with Robert Pierpoint of CBS and James Moyers.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Jimilu Mason, James Moyers, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President and Mrs. Johnson take Kritns to their airplane.
President and Mrs. Johnson return to the house, and later return to hanger, to greet Secretary and Mrs. Dean Rusk.
President talked to Dean Rusk in the den.

Oct. 27:
President drives around ranch and to Birthplace with Mr. and Mrs. Rusk, Mrs. Johnson, and Jim Greenfield of the State Department, who had joined them.
Group drives around Scharmhorst area. Returns to LBJ Ranch.
President and Mrs. Johnson have lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Rusk, Jim Greenfield, Jimilu Mason, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President and Mrs. Johnson take Rusks to the hanger for their departure.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to Wesley West Ranch for a drive.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, James Moyers, Jake Jacobsen, Jimilu Mason, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Oct. 28:
President and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk to schoolhouse and out onto Ranch Road 1.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge Moursund, Jimilu Mason, Jake Jacobsen, James Moyers, Ashton Gonella, Roy White, Richard Myrick (landscaper).
President and guests fly to Moursund Ranch. From there, they drive to Three Springs Ranch and motored around and watched sunset on a bluff with Mrs. Johnson, staff, and others. They return to the Moursund Ranch, and then the LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, James Moyers, Ashton Gonella, Jimilu Mason, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Jake Jacobsen.

Oct. 29:
President Johnson announced that he is sending a group of federal officials headed by John W. Gardner and Burford Ellington to Miami on Monday to confer with state and local officials and community leaders concerning the federal government's plans for reception of Cuban refugees.
President rides around LBJ Ranch with Jimilu Mason. They go to look at deer that had been caught and penned but it had died.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Alfred Negley, Weldon Sheffield, Jimilu Mason, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President Johnson goes to dining room to sit for Jimilu Mason, where she sculpts.
The President rode to Moursund Ranch by himself. He and A.W. Moursund ride around Nicholson Ranch; they are joined by other guests, and they watch the sun set.
The party leaves for the LBJ Ranch and hangar, where the President and Mrs. Johnson met JetStar carrying Luci and Pat Nugent, and guests. (The mood in house was tense because UPI tickers had been carrying stories that Luci and Pat had come to Texas to ask President and Mrs. Johnson if they could become engaged. The wire report said that Luci and Pat had her mother's consent but had not obtained her father's.)
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Pat Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Hurd, William S. White, Ashton Gonella, Nancy Negley, Weldon Sheffield, Jake Jacobsen, J.C. Kellam, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Marie Fehmer, Vicki
Oct. 30:

President Johnson is in his office reading bill and signing bills and letters, and reading the wire tickers about Luci and Pat. He tells his staff to cut them out and give clippings to Luci and Pat so they can read about themselves.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Cong. Jack Brooks, John Green (Brooks’ pilot), Jimilu Mason, Ashton Gonella, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Hurd, William S. White.

During the afternoon, President Johnson visits with Mr. and Mrs. Peter Hurd concerning his official portrait done by Peter Hurd. The President is not pleased with portrait. The painting was returned to Hurd in Roswell, New Mexico.

President and guests fly to Nicholson Ranch. After driving around, they return to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Pat Nugent, Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer.

The President meets with William S. White about a possible book concerning Johnson and foreign policy.

Oct. 31:

President and Mrs. Johnson attend church services in living room of the LBJ Ranch.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, the Rev. Ray Akin, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer.

The President goes to the Davis Ranch, stopping to pick up A.W. Moursund. They then go deer watching at West Ranch.

The group returns to the LBJ Ranch; dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Kellam, Marie Fehmer.

Monday, Nov. 1:

President has lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Carter and Marie Fehmer.

The President drives around Ranch with Mrs. Johnson and Mr. Carter, discussing landscaping of Ranch.

Johnson drives around some more with Mrs. Johnson, staff, Him.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Lela Martin, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Nov. 2:

President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City. It is a grey day with light rain; first grey day since LBJ arrived to recuperate from operation.

The group arrives at the LCRA Building to vote in election for 10 Texas constitutional amendments. They then drive to the Boyhood Home and then visit Jessie Hunter.

The President drives to Lewis Ranch, and then to Scharnhorst Ranch with newspaper people.

Lunch and beers (President personally pours each guest a mug) at the Main Ranch house with Mrs. Johnson, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Bill Moyers and press people Cassie Mackin, Muriel Dobbins, Jack Horner, Forrest Boyd, Merriman Smith, Frank Cormier.

White House telephone operators have tea with Mrs. Johnson. The operators go into his bedroom; each goes to his bed, takes his hand, and kisses him on the cheek.

President and Mrs. Johnson, Birge Alexander, Jake Jacobsen and Marie Fehmer drive to Martin Place, with a detour to see large piles of burning brush to clear land of McCammon.
Nov. 3:

President Johnson mingles with white house press corps, who were at main Ranch House for coffee and cookies. The President takes them for tour of the house.
The Gronouski and O'Brien parties arrive at the Ranch.
President and Mrs. Johnson and the guests leave for Hye.
President conducts swearing in ceremony for Larry O'Brien, Postmaster General of the United States. He makes remarks to press reporters and photographers.
Lunch back at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Ambassador and Mrs. John Gronouski, Postmaster General and Mrs. O'Brien, Larry O'Brien III, Phyllis Maddock, Judge and Mrs. Frank Placzek and daughter Kathryn, Stacy and Julie Gronouski, Ashton Gonella, Ginny Thrift.
The President drives around ranches and then to Johnson City.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Cassie Mackin, Bill Moyers, Marie Fehmer, John Pompnret (New York Times), Bill Lawrence (ABC News), Ginny Thrift, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella.

Nov. 4:

Lunch at main house with Mrs. Johnson, Bob Thompson (Los Angeles Times), Ginny Thrift, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Jake Jacobsen, A.W. Moursund.
President Johnson drives to Birthplace, cemetery, Lewis and Hartman ranches.
Dinner at main house with Mrs. Johnson, Thompson, Ginny Thrift, Marie Fehmer, Jake Jacobsen, A.W. Moursund, Ashton Gonella.
President Johnson announces the first allocation of federal funds to states of $6 million for control of outdoor ads and junkyards and $60 million for landscaping and scenic enhancement.

Nov. 5:

President Johnson leaves for Austin with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Warrie Lynn Smith, Diane Riley. They visit Lynda’s room at Zeta house.
The party returns to LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson drives to Lewis Ranch, Johnson City, Moursund Ranch. Dinner at the Moursunds.

Nov. 6:

President Johnson drives around Danz Ranch and Martin Ranch, where he gets stuck in the mud in Bronco jeep. The party returns to the LBJ main house.
President and guests drive to Johnson City and the Scharnhorst Ranch.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Will Sparks, Bob Hardeesty, Ginny Thrift, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President Johnson drives to airstrip to drop off guests, then goes via helicopter to Moursund Ranch, and Nicholson ranch area. Party drives to Davis Ranch, en route to LBJ Ranch house.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Southerland, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Horner, Ginny Thrift, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President Johnson watches movies and television news in living room with guests. The guests depart after this.

Nov. 7:
President and Mrs. Johnson entertain Mr. and Mrs. Dick West and their daughter, Mrs. Chris Rote.

Church services in living room with staff and guests. Afterward, the Wests and Mrs. Rote leave.

President Johnson drives to Shanks Ranch around Llano, Texas. The party goes by helicopter to Davis Ranch. They then travel to Lewis Ranch and Logan Ranch. The group return to LBJ Ranch and President visits with Lynda in his bedroom.

Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. John Secondari, Lynda, J.C. Kellam, Donald Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Garnett, D. Horner, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Southerland, Ginny Thrift, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McAmmon.

President and guests go to living room to watch a movie on Mrs. Johnson by ABC.

Johnson stops by kitchen as he retires for evening, saying he "thought I would just stop by and get one of these cookies."

Monday, Nov. 8:

President Johnson and guests leave LBJ Ranch via helicopter with staff and guests for Camp Gary Job Corps Center in San Marcos. He drives around and looked at machines being used by trainees. Johnson drives to welding shop and talked to some of boys.

President Johnson goes to Southwest Texas State College. He arrives at the Administration Building, where he worked while in college.

President goes to the gym, where students and guests assembled for signing ceremony. There, he makes remarks before signing of Higher Education Act of 1965. He and his party then leave for LBJ Ranch.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Mr. and Mrs. John Secondari, Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen, Ginny Thrift, Vicki McAmmon.

President Johnson and Jake Jacobsen drive around Lewis and Hartman ranches. They are joined by A.W. Moursund. The men drive to Johnson City.

The group returns to LBJ Ranch for dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift, Vicki McAmmon.

Nov. 9:

President Johnson talks to General Dwight Eisenhower, who is in the Fort Gordon hospital, where he was admitted suffering chest pains. (Later it is learned that he suffered a heart attack.)

President Johnson had lunch with Judge Merrill Connally, Bill Moyers, Marvin Watson, Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift and Vicki McAmmon. (Mrs. Johnson was in the Austin area.)

The President takes a helicopter with Judge Connally to Moursund Ranch. President learns of power outage in the Northeast.

President Johnson goes back to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Judge Merrill Connally, Marvin Watson, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift, Vicki McAmmon.

President sends a telegram to Eisenhower.

Nov. 10:

President Johnson drives around ranch with Gov. John Connally and Judge Merrill Connally. They stop by the Malechek house and pick up Dale Malechek. They ride to Martin ranch house and Hightower Ranch, and then Birthplace.

Group leaves LBJ Ranch in Queen-Aire for Bowman Ranch to look at cattle. President
Johnson and Gov. Connally have lunch at Bowman ranch. They drive to Connally ranch and to the Carter ranch, and then fly back to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Gonella, Marvin Watson, Ginny Thrift, Vicki McCammon.

Nov. 11:
President drives with entire group to Birthplace.
President Johnson goes to hangar to greet Secretary of State Dean Rusk, Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, Chairman John Macy, Walter Rostow, McGeorge Bundy, George Ball, Bill Moyers, Clark Clifford, Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare.
The two groups go back to LBJ Ranch for ceremony and pictures. Hemisfair official leave.
President Johnson has breakfast with Rusk, McNamara, Bundy, Moyers, and Ball. He then drives with group around the Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Rusk, McNamara, Clifford, Rostow, Macy, Ball, Gardner, Bundy, Moyers, Dr. Harry Ransom, W.W. Heath, Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella, Ginny Thrift, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President meets in living room with Rusk, McNamara, Ball, Bundy, Moyers. He then drives with McNamara to Danz Ranch area.
President and Mrs. Johnson go with guests to hanger, to see them depart.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Jake Jacobsen, Ransom, Heath, Watson, Jake Jacobsen, Ginny Thrift, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Nov. 12:
President Johnson is measured for new sports clothes by Mr. Irving Frank from Sol Frank Company.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Roy White, Irvin Frank, Bob Hardesty, Will Sparks, Ashton Gonella, Judge A.W. Moursund, Ginny Thrift, Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen, Vicki McCammon.
The President drives with Moursund to Danz Ranch. They return to LBJ Ranch.
The President goes into the den with Mrs. Johnson and guests, to look at samples for apartments in Johnson City.
President Johnson drives to Hartman and Lewis ranches, then to Johnson City. He visits the bank building, where offices are being built.
President returns to LBJ Ranch. He goes into the living room, and meets with Congressmen visiting the area: Jake Pickle, Ray Roberts, Sam Gibbons, Earle Babell. They are accompanied by Otis Singletary (Job Corps director) and State Senator Walter Richter, and Lynda and Mrs. Albert Thomas.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Albert Thomas, Lynda and Texas A & M professors who had been driving around ranches with Dale Malachek and Earle Deathe to determine what kind of grasses should be planted: R.E. Patterson, Wayne McCully, C.L. Leinweber; and Ashton Gonella, Jake Jacobsen, Marvin Watson, Ginny Thrift and Vicki McCammon.
President talks to Texas A&M men after dinner.

Nov. 13:
Mrs. Johnson and Lynda visit the President in his bedroom; they are leaving for Alpine,
Texas, to dig for artifacts.
President drives in his convertible with Marvin Watson and his son Lee and Vicki McCammon to Martin, Danz, and around LBJ ranches, and then down to Birthplace.
President greets Cong. Gonzalez, who has driven to the Ranch to pick up pictures made during his visit with the Hemisfair officials.
Lunch with Ashton Gonella, Marvin Watson, Lee Watson, Bob Hardesty, Will Sparks, Jake Jacobsen, Ginny Thrift and Vicki McCammon.
President drives to Danz, Martin and Lewis Ranches. On the Martin Ranch, President Johnson talked to Mr. Sultemeier about replanting.
After returning to the LBJ Ranch, the President got a new 1966 Lincoln convertible from Roy Butler and his sales manager. The President drives to runway and back in the new car with his guests.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Roy Butler, Mr. and Mrs. Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Dick Hodgkins, Curt Tunnell (tour guide for Mrs. Johnson and Lynda in Alpine), Ashton Gonella, Ginny Thrift, Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen, Bob Hardesty, Will Sparks and Vicki McCammon.
President goes into living room and autographs pictures for Mr. Butler and Mr. Hodgkins.
He walks to Mrs. Oriole Bailey's house with guests and back.

Nov. 14:
President Johnson goes to living room, where he greets two soldiers that are Soldiers of the Month for 4th Army. Breakfast with soldiers and Mrs. Johnson.
The President drives with family, staff, and guests to St. Barnabas Church for services.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch accompanied by press. President has pictures taken with soldiers in front of house. He then holds a background press conference.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Jake Jacobsen, J.C. Kellam, Marvin Watson, Ashton Gonella, Ginny Thrift, Dr. George Burkley, Will Sparks, Bob Hardesty, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
The President leaves via helicopter with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda; they go to West Ranch for deer hunting.
President Johnson and party leave from LBJ Ranch for helicopter ride to Austin and then on Air Force One for Washington, D.C.
Dinner on plane with family, staff, guests.

Friday, Nov. 19:
President Johnson leaves White House via Helicopter for Andrews Air Force Base and Texas.

Nov. 20:
President Johnson walks with Marie Fehmer and Vicki McCammon down to Birthplace, and then to Jordan House and into cattle pen to see new calves being weaned from mothers. President goes into pen and played with calves.
President and guests drive in new convertible around LBJ and Danz Ranches.
Lunch with Donald Thomas, Judge A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Irvin Frank and his son.
President leaves LBJ Ranch via helicopter for Davis Ranch, en route to Nicholson Ranch and West Ranch. He meets guests Mario Moreno Reyes (Cantinflas), Jacques Gelman (his manager); they all go deer hunting at West.
Party returns to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Reyes, Gelman, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President Johnson goes to the hangar to greet Dr. Billy Graham and Grady Wilson, aide.

Nov. 21:
Dr. Graham visits the President in his bedroom.
President rides around ranch with guests.
Church services conducted by Rev. Graham.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Reyes, Gelman, Jake Jacobsen, Jack Valenti, Bill Moyers, Dr. Graham, Grady Wilson, Max Brooks, W.W. Heath, Susan Taylor, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President signs autographs and distributes to guests; they all sign Friendship Stones.
President Johnson leaves via helicopter with Mrs. Johnson, Reyes, staff, guests. He gives Cantinflas a set of buttons with Presidential seal to put on sports jacket.
Cantinflas asked if he had anything for his trousers.
President lands in San Antonio at Las Palmas Shopping Center, for a political rally for Cong. Henry Gonzales. Cantinflas spoke to loud cheers. Sen. Ralph Yarborough also spoke. President Johnson also addressed crowd.
President and party leave shopping center for West Ranch and deer hunting.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Oriole Bailey, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Monday, Nov. 22:
Coffee in dining room with ranch people: Dale Malechek, ranch foreman; Mr. Burris, assistant ranch foreman; Alvin Sultemeier, Hilmer Hartman, “Red” Early, Mr. Hodges, Mr. King — going over plans for ranches.
President Johnson drives around Ranch with Col. Cross.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to Fredericksburg to attend St. Mary's Catholic Church for memorial services for John F. Kennedy, accompanied by A.W. Moursund and Sen. Gaylord Nelson.
Party drives to Danz Ranch with press entourage.

President Johnson leaves with NBC crews and Ray Scherer, trying to complete NBC’s report on President's Country. They drive around Hightower Ranch and LBJ Ranch; then to Scharnhorst to look for antelope and deer for NBC crew. Party then drives around West ranch while NBC crew shot film and taped president's voice.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, NBC crew (17 in all), Ray Scherer, Jack Valenti, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President Johnson walks to Mrs. Bailey's house with NBC crew and staff.

Nov. 23:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Ray Scherer, Roy White, Wheezer Deathe, Ashton Gonella, Jake Jacobsen, Jack Valenti, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Dr. and Mrs. John Barclay, the Rev, Ray Akin, Ashton Gonella, Vicki McCammon.

Nov. 24:
President Johnson is in guest bedroom, visiting with guests and then with tailors in his
bedroom, trying on ranch clothes.

President goes to side lawn, to have picture taken by Gentleman's Quarterly.

President Johnson drives in Bronco jeep to Danz Ranch and tours area where cleaning up area was going on per his request. President climbed out of jeep and started picking up logs that were in way of the shredder. He spends the afternoon supervising cleanup. President had said that best fertilizer for soil is its master's footprints.

President Johnson drives to main house to pick up new Mercury car for Mrs. Bailey.

President and Mrs. Bailey drives her new car much to her elation and fright since it was new and she has had so many wrecks, she didn't want to wreck the bright, new shiny car.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Marie Fehmer and Vicki McCammon.

President and Mrs. Johnson take helicopter to Austin and Driskill Hotel, Crystal Ballroom, for preview showing of Mrs. Johnson's ABC film about America's beautification and emphasizing tour of Washington and immediate area. Lynda joins them. They go the Moursund ranch, and then return to the LBJ Ranch.

President Johnson sends wire and flowers to President Eisenhower at Walter Reed Hospital.

Nov. 25:

President Johnson drives around Danz Ranch, and then to Mrs. Bailey's house.

Family pictures are taken outside of the ranch house for Thanksgiving.

Thanksgiving Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Pat Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. T.J. Taylor and children Sally and Nancy, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Lela Martin, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, Bill Moyers and son, Cope, Mr. and Mrs. Earle Deathe, Marie Fehmer.

Party returns to front lawn for family picture.

President Johnson tries out new airplane (King-Air) and flies to Johnson City, and then A.W. Moursund ranch. The party rode around looking at deer. They return in new plane.

President Johnson goes and looks at Mrs. Bailey's new house.

After visiting the Scharnhorst Ranch, President and Mrs. Johnson go to the Moursunds for dinner.

President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch and retire for the evening.

Nov. 26:

President Johnson leaves Ranch with Luci, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon and Him, to pick up Pat Nugent at guest house. They go to the Danz Ranch and watch the workmen.

President meets on front lawn of LBJ Ranch with Joseph Califano, Elmer Staats, Charles Schultze, Gov. Buford Ellington, Lawson Knott, Bernard Boutin and discussed stockpiles and legislative program and budget for next year.

President has lunch with Luci, Pat, Califano, Knott, Schultze, Ellington, Staats, Boutin, Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Marks, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Johnson drives around ranches and to Birthplace house with budget officials, the Krims, Valenti, and the Marks. They tour Danz Ranch and Martin Ranch, then return to LBJ Ranch.

President continues budget meetings on the front lawn.

President Johnson escorts budget officials to hanger, and sees them depart.
President tours Danz and Martin ranches with the Valentis, Marie Fehmer and Vicki McCammon. On the way back to the LBJ Ranch house, he stops at Dale Malechek’s house and turns out the lights.

After picking up Mrs. Johnson and touring the ranches again, the President returns to the Ranch House for dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Hon. and Mrs. Leonard Marks, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Jake Jacobsen.

Nov. 27:
President Johnson drives Bronco jeep with Kriins and Marks to Danz Ranch to watch and supervise workmen. They then go to construction site of Mrs. Bailey’s new house, next to her old one.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, J. C. Kellam, Hon. and Mrs. Marks, Jack Valenti, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
President and his party drive to Lewis Ranch, take a helicopter to Moursund Ranch, and fly to Haywood Ranch. They drive to Beach House, and go boating on lake. Party returns to LBJ Ranch and President goes into office with Mr. Hartman. He gave him some boxes of clothes that he had some staff members accumulate, since there are 10 children in Hartman family.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Courtenay Valenti, J. C. Kellam, Mrs. Emma Hadden, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

Nov. 28:
President Johnson drives around in convertible to Danz Ranch and to Birthplace. He inspects the improvements at the Danz place. They return to LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Jack Valenti, Marie Fehmer, Bill Moyers, Vicki McCammon, Frances McCammon (Vicki’s sister).
President leaves for Houston via JetStar and greeted by sizeable crowds. Visits Dr. Billy Graham, who has been holding revivals in the Astrodome.
President Johnson leaves Houston for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Don Thomas, J. C. Kellam, Mrs. J. W. Bullion, Judge A. W. Moursund, Luci and Pat, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer, Vicki McCammon, Fran McCammon.

Monday, Nov. 29:
President and Mrs. Johnson are up early, to see off Kriins, Valentis, Vicki McCammon and her sister Frances, and Luci. They return to Main House.
President is in the living room with Mayor Theodore R. McKeldin of Baltimore, Mr. and Mrs. Dave Grinpas, Samuel Wish. He is presented with wooden key to city, a book “No Mean City” by the mayor and a letter from mayor to Sen. Wallace Bennett about untrue reports concerning War on Poverty.
President drives around Danz ranch with McKeldin, the Grinpases and Wish. They return to the house.
President accompanies guests to runway and sees them off.
President Johnson drives around Danz, Lewis, Hartman area, looking at painting job on barns near runway.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Nancy Negley, Mrs. J. Bailey, Jake Jacobsen, Marie
Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer.

Nov. 30:
President Johnson drives with Mrs. Johnson and Roy White to Lewis Place, to check on construction.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, White, Wayne Matthews, Jacobsen, Boozer, Fehmer.
President drives to Danz Place, to check on paint jobs on barns near runway.
Dan Quill and Malcolm Bardwell arrive; President takes them for a drive.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Quill, Bardwell, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer.
After dinner, the President autographed pictures for guests.
President goes to runway and inspects a DC-9, which had just landed. President asked a lot of questions about air speed and capacity.
President Johnson returns to house and retires.

Dec. 1:
President Johnson rides around ranch properties with Mrs. Johnson.
President goes to bedroom with Irving Frank for fitting of western clothes. The President has lost so much weight lately that most of his trousers fit rather loose.
President meets in living room with Roy White, Max Brooks, Judge W.W. Heath and Gordon Bandschaft (architect with Skidmore, Owens and Merrill, NYC).
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, White, Brooks, Heath, Bandschaft, Jacobsen, Fehmer, Boozer.
Conversation at lunch with architects is dull, as they did not seem to bring any interesting subjects. Towards the end of lunch, the President spied James Davis at the front door and excused himself on the pretext that someone was there and he wanted to find out who it was.
President Johnson drives with Mrs. Johnson and architects to look at ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, and lunch guests.
During Dinner, President read a draft of a speech concerning wages, prices and economy. (He would prefer to address a small (300) businessmen’s group in Austin but in exploring the meetings, conferences and goings-on in Austin, there was really no group meeting that day he could talk to.) The President was obviously anxious to make this address somewhere and was deliberate in doing to by his comments.

Dec. 2:
President Johnson delivers telephone address to Business Council group gathered in Mayflower Hotel, Wash. D.C.; he speaks about wages, prices, economy.
The President leaves main house for solo drive.
Secretary of State Dean Rusk, Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman and Jack Valenti arrive for lunch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Rusk, Freeman, Valenti, Jacobsen, Fehmer, Boozer.
Conversation centered on food allotment for India, with Freeman and Rusk making recommendations and giving facts.
President and Rusk resume the meeting in living room.
President and Mrs. Johnson take Rusk, Freeman and Valenti to the hanger to see the men and Mrs. Johnson off.
President Johnson drives alone to Johnson City.
President dines with Jacobsen, Fehmer and Yolanda Boozer. He asks Marie to say grace.

Dec. 3:
Harry Rolnick and Kenneth Topletz (of Rolnick Hat Co., of Dallas) go to the President’s bedroom so he can try on hats and be fitted. (They bring only dress hats, not western hats). Photographs are taken of this.
Dec. 4:
President Johnson has breakfast in his bedroom with Dr. Heller.
The press pool and photographers look on as President watches launch of astronauts Frank Borman and James Lovell on journey of two weeks in space. President watches on color television set installed in wall in his office.
President drives around with Fehmer, Jacobsen, and Joe Laitin prior to meeting Lynda and George Hamilton at plane.
Lunch with Lynda, Hamilton, Dale Meeks, Jake Jacobsen, Fehmer.
President Johnson drives to Scharnhorst Ranch with Heller, Marie Fehmer, to meet Lynda and Hamilton for hunting.
Dinner with Lynda, Hamilton, Mr. and Mrs. August Busch III, Mr. and Mrs. Dan Brown, James Krey, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Jacobsen, Fehmer.

Dec. 5:
President Johnson goes to church services in Johnson City alone.
President has coffee in living room with Mrs. Pete Coffield, Mrs. Perry, Mrs. John Harper, Mrs. French Robertson, Mr. and Mrs. Fred Sharp, Mrs. Spencer Scotts, Judge and Mrs. Heath. After this, President drives around with all women in his car and men follow.
Lunch with Lynda, Hamilton, and guests.
President drives with Kellam and Fehmer to Dale Malechek's house to see new puppies.
President flies by helicopter to Moursunds' house. They drive to West Ranch, for hunting with Lynda and Hamilton. They return to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Lynda, Hamilton, Moursunds, Kellam, Fehmer.

Monday, Dec. 6:
President goes to office to meet with Chairman Joe Swidler, Chairman William McChesney Martin, Secretary Henry Fowler, Director Charles Schultze, Bill Moyers, Joe Califano, Stewart Brown.
Group moves for talks in front yard of Main house.
Lunch with group, Jacobsen, Boozer, Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Fran McCammon.
Press briefing with group and Swidler. Photos are taken.
President drives around Danz ranch with group. He drives to hanger to see them off.
President drive to Johnson City with Moyers, Califano, Fehmer, Vicki McCammon to Auction Center to see President's bull, which has just won a champion prize.
President looks at new apartments; he eats pecans at Judge Moursund's office.
President Johnson drives around Lewis Ranch. His car got stuck in mud and had to be pushed out by a bulldozer. The group then drives to Heath Ranch headquarters and looks at deer in game preserve. Then they went to the LBJ Ranch and looked at new guest house.
Dinner with Jacobsen, Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.
Before going to office, the President goes to kitchen and eats some canned diet apricots and has a cookie.

Dec. 7:
President Johnson goes to hanger to meet Secretary of State Dean Rusk, Secretary of
President has coffee in living room with Rusk, McNamara, Bundy, Komer, Califano, and Moyers. Meeting was broken up while Him was howling outside in front yard. President and Rusk looked at Him as he tried to climb a tree to get the cat. President yelled "Sic him, Him — go get him, boy."

Lunch with Rusk, McNamara, Bundy, Komer, Moyers, Califano, Jacobsen, Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President Johnson goes for a ride with guests. The President and his guests meet on front lawn for further discussions. He then sees them off at the hanger.

President Johnson drives in convertible with Moyers, Fehmer, McCammon to Heath Ranch to look at deer. Moyers goes hunting.

The group returns to Sultemeier's house to weigh one of Moyér's deers, President makes a bet with Secret Service Agent Knetsch on how much deer weighed; the President loses and Knetsch wins a hat from President.

The group returns to LBJ Ranch. President goes into the kitchen, hoping that a photographer could be found in time to get a photograph of Mrs. Zephyr Wright sleeping on kitchen table. Everyone laughed and President laughingly said that this was how his help worked so hard while he was away.

Dinner with Fehmer, Moyers, McCammon.

Dec. 8:

President has lunch with Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon. He drives to Danz Ranch with Fehmer and McCammon to check on their work and then they drive to new guest house.

President drives to Heath Ranch for sightseeing with Mrs. Johnson at the wheel. They then drive to Hartman ranch; they go into house. They drive to Johnson City and stop at a warehouse that belongs to the President that is being painted. They go and inspect the new apartments. They return to the LBJ Ranch.

President goes to ranch office and sits for Louis Lupas as he sketched portraits. He works on a tape to be replayed at a Luncheon for Salvation Army.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Howard Cox, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, W.W. Heath, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Louis Shanks, Mr. and Mrs. Lupas, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President and Mrs. Johnson watch Danny Kaye's show, to look for George Hamilton, Lynda's recent escort.

President Johnson goes to airstrip to greet Secretary Freeman, Cong. Graham Purcell, and Jim Thornton.

Dec. 9:

President meets in his office with Freeman and Purcell. He then takes them on a tour of the ranch area. After picking up Mr. and Mrs. John Mecom, they return to the main house. A little while later, President and Mrs. Johnson drive Freeman and Purcell to the plane waiting to take them to Dallas.

President takes Mecoms on tour of Martin, Danz, Hartman and Lewis ranches before returning to the LBJ Ranch.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Mecom, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon. The Mecoms leave after lunch.

President Johnson makes live remarks over telephone to San Francisco, to AFL-CIO National Convention.
Harry Reasoner of CBS News and Moyers arrive. President drives with them to see new
guest house. They are joined there by Mrs. Johnson, and they all inspect the new
structure. They go to the Heath Ranch to look at deer, and then drive to Johnson
City and show things of interest to Reasoner.

Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Reasoner, Moyers, Fehmer, McCammon
Reasoner had requested to talk with President about Vietnam, because CBS is going to do
a program on the United States and its commitment there. Afternoon and dinner
were spent discussing U.S. position in Vietnam and why President felt
committed.

Reasoner and Moyers leave the Ranch.
President goes to runway to meet Gov. Averell Harriman. They go into Johnson’s office
to talk.

Dec. 10:

President has breakfast with Mrs. Johnson in his bedroom.
President and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk with Harriman.
President drives to south end of runway to meet guests: Secretary Cyrus Vance, Secretary
of Defense Robert McNamara, Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman,
Director Charles Schultze, Dr. Glenn Seaborg, Dr. Donald Hornig, Secretary
Connor, Joseph Califano, NASA Director James Webb, and the Joint Chiefs of
Staff: Admiral David McDonald, Gen. Earle Wheeler, Gen. Harold Johnson,
Gen. J.P. McConnell, Gen. Wallace Greene. Also met Mr. and Mrs. Krim, the
Johnson’s weekend guests.

Meeting in living room with President Johnson, Joint Chiefs, Vance, McNamara, Moyers
and Califano, to discuss the military budget for 1966 and Vietnam. Mrs. Johnson
takes other guests to look at ranches.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Joint Chiefs, McNamara, Freeman, Califano, Vance, Moyers,
the Krim, Webb, Schultze, Hornig, Connor.

The President returns to living room with McNamara, Joint Chiefs and Vance. The
President then goes into his office with McNamara and talks to Califano, Moyers,
Hornig, Freeman

The Joint Chiefs, McNamara and Vance leave the Ranch.

While the President rests in his bedroom, he meets with Hornig, Webb, Schultze.
President Johnson meets in den with Seaborg, Schultze, Califano and Hornig about
budget meeting. He then meets with Freeman, Schultze and Califano, again
discussing the budget.

The President goes for a ride with Mrs. Johnson, the Krim, Marie Fehmer and Vicki
McCammon. They go riding on the Heath Ranch, and return to LBJ Ranch.

President Johnson goes to airstrip and greets Gov. John Connally, Gov. Phil Hoff
(Vermont), Gov. William Scranton (Pennsylvania), Gov. John Reed Hawaii),
Gov. John Burns (Mississippi), Gov. Paul Johnson (Iowa), and Harold Hughes,
who have just returned from trip to Vietnam.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, the governors, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon, Mr. and Mrs.
Krim.

After watching television, the governors leave the Ranch.

Dec. 11:

Mr. Frank is in the President’s bedroom for a clothes fitting.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Mrs. Gene Chambers, Roy White,
Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon, J.C. Kellam.
President Johnson drives around with guests. They go to new guest house, Danz Ranch, Martin Ranch, Malechek house, Hightower Ranch and back to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner at West Ranch.

Dec. 12:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches with the Kritns, and Mr. and Mrs. Malechek.
President and Moyers go riding in Bronco Jeep.
Leaves LBJ Ranch by helicopter with Mrs. Johnson, Moyers, Kritns, Kellam. Picked up Moursunds to go to Ranchettes. Lunch at Haywood Ranch house with Mrs. Johnson and guests.
President and guests, except Mrs. Johnson and Moyers, go boating on small boat.
President and Mrs. Johnson, Kritns and Kellam leave Haywood Ranch via helicopter for Austin. They visit Lynda.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to Governors Mansion for dinner.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave on Air Force One for Washington.

Tuesday, Dec. 21:
President Johnson leaves South Grounds for Andrews Air Force Base and Texas with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Paul Dresser (escort), Him, staff, guests.
President goes for a walk at LBJ Ranch with Lynda, Dresser, Fehmer, McCammon. He then drives to Cedar House, which is now completed and furnished. Inspects house.
They return to ranch house where President sampled some candy that had been sent to him by Mrs. Juliet Kellam (Mr. J.C. Kellam's mother). He then tried on pajama tops of pajamas that Mr. Harry Gould had sent him.

Dec. 22:
President and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk, joined by J.C. Kellam.
President Johnson drives to Cedar House.
Lunch at main house.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Martin Ranch, Cedar House, Hartman Ranch, Lewis Ranch, and on to Johnson City for look at new apartments. They return to LBJ Ranch, and meet Mr. and Mrs. West at the airstrip.
Birthday party for Mrs. Johnson at LBJ Ranch with Mr. and Mrs. Frank Erwin, Mr. and Mrs. Max Brooks, Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Negley, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Herman Jones, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Wroe, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Will Odum, Mr. and Mrs. Billy Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Darrell Royal, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Denius, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Cong. and Mrs. J.J. Pickle, Mr. and Mrs. Joe Kilgore, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Miller, Louis Shanks, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Earle Deathe, and Luci, Lynda and Paul Dresser.
Mrs. Johnson opened gifts after dinner.

Dec. 23:
President drives around to Cedar House and Danz and Martin ranches with Mrs. Johnson and Wests.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Jake Jacobsen, and joined by Lynda later.
President Johnson drives to Hartman ranch to watch deer being unloaded that President and Judge Moursund had ordered. He then drives to Scharnhorst Ranch to look at
Dec. 24:
President drives with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda and Luci to Boyhood Home, where press and choral groups from First Baptist Church, First Christian Church and Methodist Church are singing carols. Hot chocolate and cookies are served.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Luci, Fehmer, McCammon and Jacobsen. Luci leaves in the middle to drive to San Antonio to pick up her boyfriend from Bergstrom Air Force Base.

Dec. 25:
President gives gifts to ranch staff.
Lunch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat Nugent, Jake Jacobsen, Fehmer and McCammon.
President drives to Johnson City to see new apartments. On way back to LBJ Ranch, he stops in Hartman Ranch to see deer.
Family opens presents.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Oriole Bailey, Mrs. Jessie Hatcher, Lynda, Luci, Pat Nugent, Dr. Burkley, Fehmer, Jacobsen.

Dec. 26:
President Johnson drives with Mrs. Johnson and Lynda to St. Barnabas for services.
Lunch at LBJ house with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and children Sally and Nancy, and Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson deliver presents to Hartman family.
Christmas Dinner at LBJ house with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. T.J. Taylor and Sally and Nancy, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Lynda, Warrie Lyn Smith, Mrs. Jessie Hatcher, Mrs. Oriole Bailey, Vicki McCammon.
President goes to his office with Mrs. Johnson, Moursunds and Kellam. He gives Mrs. Johnson her present — a diamond ring.

Monday, Dec. 27:
President Johnson greets Dr. Earl Rudder, president of A&M University in living room.
President Johnson drives guests around ranches.
President drives to Cedar House to pick up Mrs. Johnson.
President Johnson goes to his office, carrying Him in his arms and saying "Dog for sale. Dog for sale!" Him is laying upside down.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to hanger to meet Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Secretary McNamara, Jacobsen, J.C. Kellam, and McCammon.
President Johnson meets privately in living room with McNamara. They walk to Cedar House with Vicki McCammon.

Dec. 28:
President Johnson has breakfast in dining room with McNamara. They continue their talks in the office.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive McNamara to the airstrip and see him off.
President Johnson drives with Moursund to see a new ranch — Reagan Ranch. They then go to Cedar House.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Judge Moursund, Jake Jacobsen, Beatty Beale (Luci’s friend), Fehmer and McCammon.
President and Moursund go to living room to meet Mr. Weldon Cloud. Also meet Tom Shockleys and family and Mrs. Wildenthal (Kellam's sister). They give the President a table lamp for Boyhood Home that had been given to Mrs. Shockley's mother by the President’s mother.
President Johnson drives to airstrip to meet Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Gus Wortham and Mr. and Mrs. Jim Elkins.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches in separate cars with guests.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Elkins, Mrs. Nancy Negley, Mr. and Mrs. Wortham, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson goes into office with Gus Wortham and Ambassador Ed Clark.

Dec. 29:
President Johnson drives around ranches with Brown, Wortham, Elkins. He takes them to Birthplace.
President meets in office with Califano and Moyers; they discuss next year's legislative program.
President and guests go to Nicholson ranch to watch a cattle roundup. They go to Davis Ranch before returning to LBJ Ranch.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Joe Califano, Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Gus Wortham, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Elkins, Jake Jacobsen, J.C. Kellam, Judge Moursund, Marie Fehmer.
President escorts guests to airstrip and sees them off.
President Johnson goes to West Ranch in helicopter. He returns to Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Earle Deathe and her son, Tre; Mrs. Kathy Teague, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, J.W. Bullion and his son, John; and Marie Fehmer.

Dec. 30:
President Johnson drives around Heath and Lewis ranches with Mrs. Johnson and guests: J.C. Kellam, J.W. Bullion and son John. They drive to Johnson City to look at new apartments, and then go to Boyhood home and Scharnhorst Ranch. They return to LBJ Ranch
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches with group.
Dinner at LBJ with Mrs. Johnson, Dr. Harry Ransom, Mr. and Mrs. Jack McGuire, Mr.
and Mrs. A.W. Moursund and her sister, Mrs. Claudine Junker, J.C. Kellam, Mr.
and Mrs. Roy Butler, J.W. Bullion, John Bullion.

Dec. 31:
President Johnson meets in living room with Sen. Ralph Yarborough. He gives the
President a book. The President and his guest ride on nearby ranches. Upon their
return to the Ranch, the President autographs photographs for him and gives him
a new medallion.

Lunch with Yarborough, Ralph Collins (Senator’s assistant), Jake Jacobsen, Marie
Fehmer. Vicki McCammon. They are joined by Mr. and Mrs. Tony Taylor.

President Johnson drives to Heath Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat Nugent, Mrs.
Tony Taylor. They go deer hunting and look at scenery. They return to LBJ
Ranch.

Dinner at LBJ Ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Judge
and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Mildred Stegall, Mr. and Mrs. Tony
Taylor.

During dinner, Mrs. Johnson offers three toasts: To Mildred Stegall, for her loyalty; to
Luci and Pat and their happiness; and to Lyndon Johnson, with the hope that this
year will be brighter than the last, and with the question of whatever she could do
to ease the burden, she will be at his side as always. The moment is gay but
sentimental and President breaks it by saying that the only immediate thing that
could be done for him was give him two pieces of Mrs. Kellam’s candy, his
favorite. It is a constant struggle for Mrs. Johnson to keep him on a diet.

President takes a helicopter with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat Nugent, Jacobsen to Driskill
Hotel in Austin for New Year’s Eve party given by press corps. They return to
the Ranch.

1966

Saturday, Jan. 1:
President and Mrs. Johnson have breakfast in bed.

The President goes to the airstrip and greets Under Secretary Tom Mann and his assistant
Jim Johnson. The two men are returning from negotiations in Mexico with
President Diaz Ordaz.

They go to the house, pick up Mrs. Johnson and J.C. Kellam, and drive around ranches.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Jim Johnson, Thomas Mann, Mildred Stegall,
Judge A.W. Moursund, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President Johnson gives around ranch area and over to guest house with Mann, Winston
Taylor and Tony Taylor. They return to the main house.

President and Mrs. Johnson go for a ride.

President and Mrs. Johnson and guests go to St. Francis Xavier Church, in Stonewall, for
New Year’s Day service.

The party returns to LBJ Ranch to greet Lynda and Warrie Lyn Smith who had returned
from New Orleans. George Hamilton has flown from Spain for New Years in
New Orleans. President teased Lynda about this.

Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Warrie Lyn Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Tony
Taylor, Mildred Stegall, J.C. Kellam, Winston Taylor, Marie Fehmer, Vicki
McCammon.

President and guests watch “Ship of Fools.”

Sunday, Jan. 2:
President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Vicki McCammon and Mildred Stegall drive to St. Barnabas Church for services.

Press and photographers present are invited to the Ranch for egg nog and cookies.

President Johnson drives with Sen. Douglas around Ranch.

President, Mrs. Johnson and Sen. and Mrs. Douglas go to Birthplace and cemetery area. They return to the Ranch house.

President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City Bank, and then Melvin Winters’ airstrip, where they take a helicopter to Bergstrom Air Force Base and on Air Force One to Andrews Air Force Base.

March 4:

President Johnson leaves White House with Mrs. Johnson, staff.

On Air Force One, President Johnson asked press pool to come into stateroom. He announced that Ghana would be recognized by the U.S. later that day.

President Johnson arrives at Randolph Air Force Base, San Antonio. This was the first time the President has flown into Randolph instead of Bergstrom, so a good part of the base personnel are there to greet the President.

The Presidential party takes a helicopter to Lewis Ranch. They drive around.

Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Oriole Bailey, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

The President sees Dr. Fox in his bedroom. (His throat is bothering him.)

March 5:

President and Mrs. Johnson greet General Ellis Williamson on landing strip and drive him around.

Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Douglass Cater, Jake Jacobsen, Gen. Williamson, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches, going to Krim Ranch, and the Moursund Ranch. Then went to Nicholson and Davis ranches before returning to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President has a private discussion with Judge Moursund in his bedroom.

March 6

President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests for services at Episcopal Church of Blanco.

After services, the presidential party drives to senior citizens home, to visit Mr. Percy Brigham (an old friend of the President’s). The group then drives to Johnson City to look at Johnson City Bank Building apartments. They return to the Ranch.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Judge A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Mrs. Diana MacArthur.

President Johnson and guests drive around ranches.

President and Mrs. Johnson leave LBJ Ranch in JetStar to Randolph Air Force Base with Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, the Kirms, Jacobsen. They board Air Force One for Andrews Air Force Base.

Thursday, April 7:

President leaves Andrews Air Force Base.
During lunch on Air Force One, President Johnson discusses with Congressmen Pickle and Gonzalez, and Jake Jacobsen that he would sign the Medicare Extension Bill tomorrow in San Antonio at the Victoria Plaza Housing Development.

President rejoins guests. George Salano, USIA cameraman, takes some film for "President's Country."

Mrs. Johnson greets everyone at the Ranch. President and Mrs. Johnson go for a drive around ranch areas.

Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat Nugent, Cong. and Mrs. J.J. Pickle, Phyllis Nugent, Marie Fehmer, Jake Jacobsen, Ginny Thrift.

April 8:

President goes to San Antonio airport in JetStar with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat Nugent and his mother, staff. The party rides a motorcade to Victoria Plaza. President ad-libs remarks a good deal and then went into prepared text. He then signs the Medicare Extension Bill. President hands out pens after ceremony.

Presidential party returns to LBJ Ranch for lunch. Joining President and Mrs. Johnson are Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, J.C. Kellam, Luci, Pat Nugent, Phyllis Nugent, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift.

President Johnson drives around runway with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim. Then drive to Reagan Place, Birthplace, Danz Ranch and back to LBJ Ranch.

Dinner at LBJ main house with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Pat, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift, Jake Jacobsen, Phyllis Nugent, Luci, Pat Nugent, Beth Jenkins, Peter Alandt.

April 9:

President Johnson drives around to Reagan Ranch with the Krim.

Lunch at LBJ house with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Marie Fehmer, Jake Jacobsen, Ginny Thrift, J.C. Kellam.

President and guests ride a helicopter to Moursund Ranch, en route to Green Mountain. Party drives around and then takes the helicopter back to Krim Ranch. The group then goes to Beach house for boating.

Dinner at Haywood Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Pat Nugent, George Hamilton, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, J.C. Kellam, A.W. Moursund, Phyllis Nugent.

The group rides the helicopter back to LBJ Ranch.

April 10:

President Johnson leave for church with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, George Hamilton, Pat Nugent, Luci, Phyllis Nugent, the Krim, Kellam. Church services at St. Barnabas.

The group rides back to LBJ main house via Enchanted Rock and Danz Ranch

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Deathe, J.C. Kellam, Luci, Pat Nugent, Phyllis Nugent, Lynda, George Hamilton, Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift, Tre Deathe, Bill Hitchcock.

Group leaves via helicopter with guests and Mrs. Johnson for Coca Cola Cove and Mary Margaret Valenti's beach house via boat.

Dinner at LBJ main house with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Troy Post, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Bauer, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Heath, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Vicki McCammon, Simon McHugh, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, J.C. Kellam.

President Johnson gives charm bracelets to each female and cuff links to each male.

Monday, April 11:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive two cars around properties with press crew from NBC. After that tour, President and Mrs. Johnson go across East Water Bridge with LIFE crew. Lunch at main house with President Johnson, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Ginny Thrift, Jake Jacobsen; LIFE members: David Nevin, Ralph Crane, Cissy Morrissey, Holland McComb; and NBC crew: Adrienne Zuckert, Ray Scherer, Fred Freed, Len Giovannetti.

President goes via helicopter to West airstrip with Mrs. Johnson, guests, staff; they then go to Haywood Ranch. Boating at ranch.

President Johnson talked to Secret Service Agent Lem Johns at Johnson City Hospital. Clarence Knetsch's daughter of around 12 years old has died after a horseback riding accident. President instructs Johns to have Dr. Burkley go to the Knetsch home and do whatever possible for them. He orders an agent at the Knetsch house for assistance.

Dinner at main house with Mrs. Johnson, staff, media guests.

President Johnson takes a helicopter to Moursunds after dinner, to drop off A.W. Moursund.

April 12:

Mrs. Johnson leaves to go to Dallas and then Washington, D.C.

President Johnson drives to Reagan Ranch to look at pet deer in new game reserve with Marie Fehmer, Ginny Thrift, Vicki McCammon. Him, Freckles, and Kim also accompanied on this trip. President found great delight at telling Him to "sic me boy, sic me boy" trying to make Him act as if he were hunting the deer from the car.

Lunch at main house with Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Ginny Thrift.

President drives to Hartman Ranch with Mrs. Mary Margaret Valenti and Courtney and staff. He goes inside house to visit with Mrs. Hartman and asks her how she liked her new washing machine and new bedrooms and furniture for children. President has had it fixed up, painted, repaired after family went to work for him. Several of 10 children are in house and President gave them all nickels. He thanks Mrs. Hartman and told her to feed children plenty of good meat and milk. She tells the President how grateful she was for what he has had done for them.

President goes to Cedar House and he shows it to Mrs. Valenti.

Dinner at main house with Mrs. Valenti, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Weinheimer and Mr. and Mrs. Roy Weinheimer.

President Johnson asks Mrs. Weinheimer during dinner to be in charge of Birthplace home when it opens. She accepts. He also talks of feeling in area of Fredericksburg and Stonewall of the park (it is receiving much criticism from neighbors).

April 13:

President Johnson meets tailor in bedroom to discuss clothes.

Lunch with Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Vicki McCammon.

President takes helicopter to New Braunfels for funeral of Miss Nancy Knetsch. After the funeral services, the President talks with Clarence Knetsch and his family.

President leaves for San Marcos and Southwest Texas State Teachers College. He drives past Fish Hatchery, to look at a possible site for rooming house to be placed as historical point. He has coffee in Dr. McCrocklin's office. He talks with senior Miss Aubrey Kline about a job in Washington after graduation and to write him a
letter and he would see to it.
Riding the helicopter back to the Ranch, the President has an interview with Mr. Bob Thompson, of the *Los Angeles Times*.
Dinner with Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mrs. Jack Valenti, Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon.

April 14:
After breakfast, President Johnson drives around properties with Mary Margaret Valenti and Courtenay.
Lunch with Judge Thornberry, Mrs. Valenti, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon.
President Johnson takes JetStar for Randolph Air Force Base, where he meets Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Lynda, for trip to Mexico City.

April 15:
President Johnson meets with Mexican President Gustavo Diaz Ordaz.
After dedication of Monument to Independence and wreath laying ceremony, President Johnson returns from Mexico City in JetStar with Luci, staff.
Dinner at main house with Luci, Pat Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Bill Hitchcock and his friend Margie Armstrong, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon. President Johnson talks of trip to Mexico, comparing President Lopez Mateos and his visit when he was Senate Majority Leader and his visit now with Diaz Ordaz. He says that when he talked with Lopez Mateos they developed a five-point program; many of those things have been accomplished.

April 16:
President Johnson goes for a drive with staff and guests to Reagan Ranch to look at deer.
He enjoys showing deer to Courtney Valenti.
Lunch at Main house with Mr. and Mrs. Valenti, Courtenay, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon, and then joined by Judge A.W. Moursund.
President sits in sun and talks with Irving Frank, who has had brought some suits to try on.
President and Moursund take a helicopter to Davis Ranch and Bronco jeeps with Moursund driving. The judge blazes new trails over ranch bouncing jeep up and down and filling it and passengers with dust.
Party takes helicopter to Haywood. It lands several feet from actual ranch, so boaters on lake would not spot President and his party. Party rides in speedboat around Lake LBJ. They return to boat dock to pick up Mrs. Johnson and go back onto lake. President stops boat in middle of lake to talk with Mrs. Johnson about Mexico Trip.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch House with Mrs. Johnson, staff, guests.
Party returns to LBJ Ranch.

April 17:
President Johnson goes to First Christian Church for services with Mrs. Johnson, Marie Fehmer and Vicki McCammon.
Party drives to Johnson City boyhood home and has coffee with Mrs. Hunter. President has picture taken with three little girls. They drive around Johnson City and look at trees Lynda has had donated.
President drives to *LIFE* park. Lem Johns asked if Secret Service could donate bench in memory of Nancy Knetsch with a plaque. President and Mrs. Johnson said that would be wonderful.
Party returns to LBJ Ranch by way of Danz Ranch.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Judge A.W. Moursund.
President Johnson drives around properties with Thomas, Bullion, Kellam; they pick up Dale Malechek.
Dinner at LBJ with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Malechek, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Weinheimer, J.W. Bullion, Mr. and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, J.C. Kellam, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon.

Monday, April 18:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Judge A.W. Moursund, Ernest Stubbs, Jacobsen, Fehmer, McCammon.
President goes to living room with Moursund, Roy and Tom Weinheimer, Falkenberry and Metzer to talk over problem of citizens of community in relation to park to be build across from LBJ Ranch, and the petition that several people have signed.
President Johnson and guests drive around ranch properties.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave for Washington, D.C., via Randolph Air Force Base.
The party watches the Academy Awards on Air Force One television, where Lynda was being escorted by George Hamilton. President and Mrs. Johnson are uninterested until a shot of Lynda and Hamilton appeared. Both watch with interest while Bob Hope made jokes about Lynda and Hamilton. Mrs. Johnson comments that they were probably the only people in America that has had little or no interest in events and that over the years never has had.

Thursday, May 5:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C., with staff, guests on Air Force One. They travel from Randolph Air Force Base to Ranch via JetStar.
President and Mrs. Johnson go with guests to Reagan Ranch to look at deer. They then go to Lewis Ranch and the Scharnhorst Ranch before returning to main house.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Ashton Gonella, Vicki McCammon, Simon McHugh, Yolanda Boozer, Ginny Thrift, Jake Jacobsen, J.C. Kellam.

May 6:
President Johnson drives around ranch properties with McHugh and Kellam. They go to hanger, to Danz property, Martin Place, Hartman Ranch, Lewis Ranch before returning to main house.
Lunch at main house with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Jacobsen, Gonella, Boozer, Thrift.
President Johnson goes for a drive around ranch properties.
Dinner at Main with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Ashton Gonella, Yolanda Boozer, Ginny Thrift, Jake Jacobsen, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Stubbs.

May 7:
President Johnson goes for a ride with Ginny Thrift. After returning to main house, the President drives to airstrip to pick up Mr. and Mrs. Krim.
President and guests leave via helicopter for Haywood Ranch and boating.
Lunch on small boat.
President goes for a drive around area. He returns to the beach house and cruises around lake.
May 8:
President and Mrs. Johnson go to services at First Christian Church in Johnson City. They drive around properties on the way back to main house.
Lunch at main house with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, George Hamilton, J.C. Kellam, Ginny Thrift, Ashton Gonella, Yolanda Boozer.
President Johnson leaves Ranch by helicopter with Gov. and Mrs. Connally, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Julian Reed, Mr. and Mrs. Will Davis. They pick up Judge Moursund at his house. The party flies to Green Mountain area and returns, and then drives around properties.
Prior to dinner at main house, the President shows a five-minute Mexican trip film (MGM) and started "Hill Country" film for his guests.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Foreign Minister and Mrs. Antonio Carillo Flores, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, Gov. and Mrs. Connally, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Julian Reed, Senora Lagos (Foreign Minister's daughter), Mr. and Mrs. Will Davis, Ashton Gonella, Yolanda Boozer, Vicki McCammon, Simon McHugh.
After dinner, dinner party returns to continuation of films, President mentions that he preferred the USIA opening and closing scenes of film; also did not like winter scenes, ground looked too barren, but Gov. Connally said he thought it was better because it showed all of Texas seasons.

Monday, May 9:
President, Foreign Minister and Mrs. Flores, Mrs. Lagos, Vicki McCammon, Jake Jacobsen, Ginny Thrift watch live television coverage of Senate Foreign Relations Committee. Mrs. Johnson joins the group.
President Johnson drives around properties with guests and Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch beside pool with Mrs. Johnson, Foreign Minister and Mrs. Flores, Mrs. Lagos, Jacobsen, McCammon, Thrift.
President takes a helicopter to Lewis Ranch. He meets Judge Moursund and the two drive around properties.
Back at his office, President Johnson autographs pictures and books for Mr. and Mrs. Antonio Carillo Flores and Mrs. Lagos.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Foreign Minister and Mrs. Flores, Mrs. Lagos, Jake Jacobsen, Vicki McCammon, Ginny Thrift, J.C. Kellam. President Johnson presents charm bracelets to Mrs. Flores and Mrs. Lagos during dinner. He tells Mrs. Lagos she should have LBJ-LL and date engraved on the back.

May 10:
President talks to Antonio Carillo Flores in kitchen with Mrs. Johnson.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave the Ranch on JetStar, and return to Washington, D.C.

Friday, June 3:
Departed White House to Andrews Air Force Base with family, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Bishop (who are writing a book about the President), and Congressman Henry B. Gonzalez. From Andrews, flew to LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with family, guests and Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, during which President comments this last week's activities were "the best week we've ever has had."
Afternoon meeting with Gonzalez about his past trip to the Dominican Republic.
Gonzalez says people still remembered the President’s visit there.
To Randolph Air Force Base in Texas. Brightly dressed and donning a yellow golf hat, the president waves as he walks at the crowds lined up to greet him.
Leave Randolph to LBJ Ranch. During his flight, President plays with his dogs.
To Haywood Ranch’s lake to boat with family and guests. Dinner at Haywood.
Announced that he will convene a meeting of medical care leaders from each state on June 15 to prepare Medicare program on July 1.

June 4:
Breakfast and swimming with family.
A group of 150 Hereford Cattle Breeders Association members looked at pens behind the foreman’s house and then President invited them to the main house for a beer.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Arrived in Johnson City, Texas to cast ballots for Attorney General election.
To LBJ Ranch.
Departed to Austin Texas.
Attended graduation ceremonies for University of Texas class of 1966 — Lynda.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch.

June 5:
President Johnson watches Gemini space flight — Gemini IX, with Mrs. Johnson.
Went to church and then boyhood home.
Arrived Hartman Ranch House with family and friends. Lunch with family, staff and guests. Spoke with Judge W.W. Heath.
Took trip to Valenti beach house with luncheon guests.
Boated to the Coca-Cola Cove.
To Haywood Ranch for dinner.
Later, back at the main house, President went to the kitchen to get a cookie — he really wanted one and they has had hidden the jar from him. President spent about 15 minutes looking for the cookie jar and all thought it was amusing.

Monday, June 6:
Breakfast and swimming in the pool with the puppy “Freckles.”
Call to two returning astronauts, Eugene Cerman and Thomas Stafford, aboard the USS Wasp in the Atlantic Ocean.
Worked in the office
President and family and dogs tour Reagan Ranch
Lunch with family, friends and staff — special guest Mr. Waggoner Carr, who is a Democratic contestant against Senator Tower.
Attempted to leave the LBJ Ranch in helicopter four times. Everyone got off and then the flight crew opened the motor and found that grass has had gotten in the motor and cut off the air intake and couldn’t fly. Grass removed and departure was finally successful.
Anchored at Coca Cola Cove to meet guests. To Beach House.
Arrived at Haywood House and has had dinner with family, staff and guests

June 7:
Breakfast in bed and watched the news.
Flew to Randolph Air Force Base with family and staff and guests.

Thursday, June 30:
Depart Des Moines Airport with family, staff and guests.
Flew to Randolph Air Force Base and then onto LBJ Ranch.
President called Mr. Douglass Cater concerning Medicare cooperation by hospitals. Cater noted that hospitals covering 94 percent of the general hospital beds in the country have agreed to cooperate with Medicare.
President sends blue blazer buttons to Senator Mansfield with “affection and gratitude.”

July 1:
Departed main house and visited Mrs. Oriole Bailey.
Lunch in main house with family, staff, and guests.
Departed to Diamond X ranch.
Dinner back at main house with family, staff, and guests.
Watched Mrs. Johnson’s film on The Big Bend Country.

July 2:
Morning swim in pool with dogs, Freckles and Kim.
Departed to Lewis ranch. Went from Lewis to Hartman and then back again.
Drove to Boyhood Home in Johnson City, and thought the park looked “nice.”
Took trip to Cousin Oriole’s house.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Took helicopter to Kriin estate that is being constructed. President comments that once the breezeway is placed on their house the Kriins could have “a grand dance party” for his birthday in August.
Arrived at Coca Cola Cove and then onto the beach house. To Haywood by boat.
Everyone in President’s boat sings “Happy Birthday” to Luci while circling the big boat where her and her friends have anchored.
Birthday dinner for Luci at Haywood Ranch with family, staff and surprise guests who were Luci’s friends from Austin. Two cakes were served at this celebration, since it was William Moursund’s birthday as well.
Departed Haywood to main house.

July 3:
President Johnson leaves for Blanco, Texas.
He returns to LBJ Ranch and flies to Santa Fe for the day.
Lunch with family, staff, and guests.
Went boating at the Haywood Ranch late afternoon.
Attended a fish fry at Melvin Winter’s lake house, with about 21 guests in attendance.
Returned to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, July 4:
Johnson in swimming pool.
To Reagan property, to birthplace, and to main house.
Lunch with family, staff, and guests.
To Kriin’s, then to beach house, then Nicholson Ranch and Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood — it is Vicki McCammon’s birthday and the President teases her over dinner about getting old.
To ranch house for bed.

July 5:
President spends the morning on telephone preparing for his announced press conference at 3 p.m.
Sits in the pool with Bill Moyers talking about the press conference.
Members of the press has had an informal barbecue lunch and swimming party with President and family before the press conference. Johnson met informally with
the press at this time, visiting with them throughout the event.
Returned to the main house.
Drove to the Birthplace and met the lady who was to be the tour guide — from July 13 to Aug. 13 — except for those times when the President himself is in residence at the Ranch. The group was gathered to talk to Mrs. Johnson, to become familiar with the house.
Johnson returns to main house.
To the Haywood Ranch and Lake Lyndon B. Johnson with Mr. and Mrs. Clark Clifford as guests.
President takes Cliffords in the amphi car so that he may delight in tricking them. Evidently the Cliffords have never been in one before and President drives down a ramp pretending that the brakes are not working and slips into the water. The car of course converts to a type of boat — much to the surprise of the apprehensive guests.
Returned to LBJ Ranch
Dinner with family, staff, and guests

July 6:
President is measured for a new pair of boots.
Four men (Averell Harriman, Andrew Goodpaster, Walt Rostow, and Leonard Unger) stop at the ranch at President’s request for a briefing before going to Los Angeles to brief the Governors’ Conference on Vietnamese affairs.
Drove on the Reagan Ranch and looked at deer.
Returned to the main ranch house, with President stopping to show the guests a new rifle he has had in his car.
Lunch with family, staff and guests. Lunch discussion consisted of proposals and answers that could be used at the Governors’ Conference in relation to the recent U.S. bombing of oil depots in North Vietnam.
To the ranch runway. Picks up Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara and returns to the main house.
Dinner with family, staff, and guests.

July 7:
Swimming with McNamara.
Reviewed with the Secretary of Defense information on expenditures, procurement plans and reports for Vietnam. Accepted invitation to go to Pentagon for cost reduction awards ceremony.
President issues statement concerning breakdown in negotiations regarding the airline strike.
McNamara is taken to plane to depart to Honolulu to talk with Admiral Sharp.
President drives with staff to schoolhouse which he has had attended as a youngster.
Lunch at the main house with family, staff and guests.
Toured Lewis Ranch and stopped for Diet Dr. Pepper.
Departed in helicopter to West Ranch. President shows family and friends the trapping method at the West ranch. Captures deer with a parachute net and then takes them to the LBJ Ranch.
Travels back to LBJ Ranch for dinner with family, staff and guests.

July 8:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive on the Reagan Ranch.
President works with Mrs. Johnson on the guest list for the dinner honoring President Zalman Shazar of Israel.
The President sat in the pool area to get some sun before lunch. Joining him at the pool were guests spending the weekend at the ranch — White House correspondent for Evening Star Jack Garnett Hornett; Bob Young, White House correspondent for Chicago Sun Times; and Bill Gill, with ABC in Washington. The President offers bathing suits to the guests and they all sat in floating chairs.
Lunch with reporters and wives and Bill Moyers. The President drives the guests to Cedar House, where they were to stay for the weekend.
Returned to Main House.
President and wife meet Sargent Shriver and Bill Crook at hangar.
All guests toured the ranch areas and tried to catch glimpses of deer.
Dinner at the LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.
The President issued text of remarks on the signing of the American Revolution Bicentennial Commission Bill on July 4 — S.J. 162.

July 9:
To swimming pool with Horners, Gills and Youngs.
All guests go to the front lawn.
Shriver and Crook depart and President returns to the Main House for lunch with rest of the guests.
Guests and President and wife take pictures on front lawn with guests. The guests depart and President and wife left for dinner.
President has had dinner with the Hills. Johnson has had nothing but compliments for the ranch and the meal.

July 10:
Breakfast in bed.
To the pool with Mrs. Johnson.
Departs for church service in Johnson City with family, and then to Birthplace. Press attends an information meeting about the Birthplace House.
Lunch back at the Main House with Mrs. Jessie Hunter as a guest.
President talks to Bob Fleming regarding the AP story about the Birthplace. He didn’t like the way the story was written — it said that he has had invited the press to tour the home, when in fact he has had wanted the opening to be as “low key” as possible and the press has had requested the tour.
Johnson greets Mary Rather and her daughter, Betsy.
President and family and guests arrive at the Moursund Ranch and then head to the Davis Ranch and then Green Mountain Ranch. After Green Mountain, they arrive at Coca-Cola Cove.
Return to LBJ Ranch for dinner with family, staff and guests.

July 11:
Depart LBJ Ranch to White House. Family accompanied by two dogs Kim and Freckles.

Friday, Aug. 12:
Left White House for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner in the Main House with family, staff and guests.

Aug. 13:
President has had breakfast in the kitchen.
Austin Group arrives representing the Aqua Festival. In a brief ceremony on the lawn, Johnson is presented with a festival skipper hat and a plastic pin. President called Dale Meeks regarding the possibility of deer hurt by a fence on the Danz Place. One deer has had a five- or seven-inch horn broken. Dale called back later and said a small buck has had hung his horns in a fence and broken his neck. Lunch at the Main House with family, staff and guests. President shares his dream about him attempting to move Luci’s car before she was to get a ticket.

To Beach House.
Return to LBJ Ranch.
President and Mrs. Johnson greeted General and Mrs. Westmoreland, Captain William Carpenter and Warrant Officer Montgomery and escorted General and Mrs. Westmoreland to the main house.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
President says that they should get to bed early so that they can make it to church in the morning.

Aug. 14:
Breakfast in bedroom.
Arrived at St. Barnabas Episcopal church.
Returned to LBJ Ranch for a press conference on the front lawn.
Lunch with family and staff.
Arrived Davis Ranch and then to Green Mountain and then to Coca-Cola Cove.
Returned to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner at the Main House

Monday, Aug. 15:
Breakfast in kitchen with Mr. Krim.
President visited Birthplace and new guest house.
Back at the Main House, President told Clarence Knetsch to have a snake-type road built through the deer area so he can drive through.
Arrived at the Kniestch house and toured the entire house.
Lunch back at the Main House.
President has had dinner alone.

Friday, Aug. 26:
President Johnson leaves White House for LBJ Ranch. During the flight, Johnson and his wife watched the Today show featuring former Vice President Nixon. The President also visits Bill Moyers regarding the arrangements for the press conference. There were several members of Congress in the President’s cabin on the airplane.
Johnson talks with Governor John Connally about how impressed he was with the beauty of Denver and the possibility of taking all ambassadors to Denver to show the city and then go to San Antonio and the Ranch in promotion of Hemisfair.
Arrive at the LBJ Ranch and then to bed.

Aug. 27:
Breakfast in bedroom.
The President gave pen and leather bookmark to a little girl named Janet Hofen because today is her tenth birthday.
Pictures with photographers in living room and seventh-first press conference.
Back to Main House. Hamburgers for lunch with family, guests and staff.
Rode about the Danz Place, Ranch Road One, Birthplace, Reagan Ranch and Malechek Ranch.

Returned to the Main House.

President’s birthday dinner with family, staff and guests. President has had birthday cake and everyone sang Happy Birthday. The singing was reported as awful — 32 people on 32 different keys.

Aug. 28:

Dr. Voss in to see President in his bedroom.

Leave for First Christian Church with family and staff.

Ate crackers and cheese in Johnson City while touring the area.

Arrive at Lewis Ranch to change clothes. Depart to Hartman Ranch. Hit something and that knocked a hole in the gas tank.

Returned to LBJ Ranch for lunch with family, staff and guests.

Went boating and then drove around in amphi car.

Dinner on the patio of the Haywood Ranch with family, staff and guests.

President watched the news and returned to the LBJ Ranch to get some rest.

Monday, Aug. 29:

Breakfast in President’s room. Dr. Voss was in the bedroom.

President drove off in the Thunderbird alone.

Returned to the Main Ranch for lunch of chili with family and staff.

Drove around ranches and discovered some of the turkeys has had gotten out.

Arrived at the main ranch and ate nachos and visited with the family.

Dinner with family and staff.

Leave LBJ Ranch for White House.

Friday, Sept. 23:

President Johnson leaves to Andrews Air Force Base with family, staff and guests. Asked to have shoe man meet the plane in San Antonio.

Ate lunch with family, staff and guests.

Landed in Randolph Air Force Base, San Antonio, and shoe man came aboard to fit shoes.

Flew to LBJ Ranch. Rode on electric cart with guests. Tourered ranches with Governor Connally.

Returned to Main Ranch and has had party for women who has had worked at the Birthplace and Boyhood Home.

Rode around ranch looking at deer and other wildlife.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Sept. 24:

Breakfast with family, staff and guests.

Left main house to ride through ranch and view deer.

Changed cars — from Lincoln to Bronco — and toured the ranch, letting wild turkeys out of pens.

Returned to main house and greeted Harry Jersig. Jersig has had just bought a jacket for $7.50 in Johannesburg on a safari and President teased him about it.

Jersig went on tour of the ranches with Johnson and staff and guests. One hundred turkeys has had been donated and the President, family and guests watched the unloading.

President was experiencing some telephone difficulties in his bedroom and bathroom.
Has had lunch at the pool with family, staff and guests.

Looked at the progress of construction on the Krim's Ranch. President kidded Krim about the "slow progress" and the fact that it looked like he was being put out of "his room."

Departed to the Beach House. Headed up the Colorado River in little boat. Transferred into big boat and cruised to the Haywood Ranch. Dinner at Haywood on the patio with family, staff and guests. After dinner, Johnson talked to Joseph Califano by telephone about the American Airline strike. Then he sat and told stories with his dinner guests.

Back to Main Ranch.

Sept. 25:

Johnson ate breakfast alone in the kitchen.

President himself drove the station wagon to church with his guests riding.

President attends church and sits next to Luci. They exchange glances and he touches her hand often as the sermon concerns civil rights. He notes later that he enjoyed the sermon and thought the preacher has had delivered a powerful argument for civil rights. The President gave $40 for the offering — one $20 bill during the service and another after Mass.

President rides to Martin Place and admires the Maine deer given to him by Governor Reed. He damages the automobile because he is not sticking to the road. Guests and President drive to the Birthplace where he determines the "car is no good" because the front right tire is flat from heavy and hard driving on the Martin Place. Changes cars at birthplace and then switches to a Lincoln convertible back at the ranch.

President attends St. Michael of All Angels Episcopal Church. After church, family and guests join a coffee gathering, where President visits with people and press.

Departed church and arrived at Blanco Nursing Home. Rode around community and showed guests where his mother has had grown up.

Arrived in Johnson City and toured with guests, showing them Boyhood Home and his apartment at the Johnson City Bank.

Arrive at the Lewis Place. Lunch with family, staff and guests.

Went to Coca-Cola Cove and then by boat to Mary Margaret’s beach house.

Rode up lake to Colorado River and back — President said he was sorry to leave and did not want to spend his last hours at the Ranch resting, but doing something.

Departed by amphi car with guests, and this time was unable to scare his passengers with the car that drives on land and then suddenly floats in the water. The President was disappointed that his fun was ruined.

Returned to the Haywood house where Johnson mingled with guests.

Dinner was at the LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests. President has had a place set for Mary Slater next to him because she has had left the room and has had been at the kitchen table because it was too crowded in the dining room.

Left LBJ Ranch to Andrews Air Force Base.

Friday, Oct. 7:

President Johnson leaves White House for Randolph Air Force Base with Mrs. Johnson.

To LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests. While riding on electric golf cart, President talks to Dale Meeks and Dale Malechek about a new dear.

Dinner in the main house with family, staff and guests. President told stories and was
Oct. 8:
President departs main house driving. Picks up staff and family. Enjoys a drive onto the Danz Ranch where he spots new deer and wild turkeys just out of their pens. President was very interested in whether the new turkeys would run with the old and suggested more feeders to help the deer population.
Lunch at the main house with family, staff and guests. During lunch the President talks to his wife about the Pennsylvania Commission Bill. She said the bill was having “difficulties” in Congress and the President notes that he is for the Commission being established for at least five years and then asks Jake Jacobsen to look into the matter.
President and his wife drive to Blanco, Texas.
Attend funeral of Mr. Percy T. Brigham of Blanco. President recalls that Mr. Brigham once lent him $75, “at a time when I has had no reason to deserve credit.”
Dinner with family and staff.
Walked to Cousin Oriole’s by car and returned to main house.

Oct. 9:
Breakfast in room with wife.
Drove around main ranch with wife and gathered the group up for church.
President drove station wagon to church and kids Luci about having a cold because she doesn’t eat enough. Luci says she is a good cook and that her husband can vouch for her.
Attended church in Stonewall, Texas. When Mass ended, President talks at length with an elderly Mexican farm hand who has had attended the Mass.
Departed church and drove around ranches looking at deer. Noticed the 65 deer from the King Ranch that has had arrived this morning. He was disappointed that they looked sickly.
President changed into his khakis at the main house and drove around with family. He admired the deer at the Lewis Ranch. While doing so he stops to talk to a Johnson City High School senior, Melvin Sultermeyer, telling him to go to college and that he’ll help make sure he does. If the boy doesn’t wish to go to college, the President says he will offer him a job at the ranch.
Lunch at the LBJ Ranch main house with family, staff and guests.
Drove around ranches with wife to see if any turkeys has had flown over the Weinheimer fence and onto the Danz property.
Dinner at main house with family, staff and guests.
Visited in living room after dinner.

Monday, Oct. 10:
Departed house with wife to drive over Danz property, Martin Place and Reagan Place. To main house to dress for Washington trip.
Flew to Randolph Air Force Base, San Antonio with family and staff.
Lunch alone in the conference room.

**Friday, Nov. 4:**
Leaves White House for trip to Randolph Air Force Base with family, staff and guests.
Boards airplane for the trip to the ranch. Right before takeoff, President talks to doctor about arrangements for his upcoming operation.
Leaves ranch with family by car.
Returns to the ranch and the President asks for a diet root beer.
The President read some telegrams congratulating him on the trip to Asia.
Dinner with family, staff and neighbors. Throughout dinner the President talks about Pago Pago and its educational television. Also during dinner he gives Luci a sapphire and diamond pin he brought from Thailand.
Walked with family and staff about one mile to Cousin Oriel Bailey’s. He gave her a medallion from his recent Asian trip.

Nov. 5:
President signs several bills and has breakfast.
Meets Secretary of Defense and Mrs. Robert McNamara’s plane at the Runway.
Sends flowers to funeral of Commander Clyde Welch.
The President asks for the best revenue guess for the year from Charlie Schultze and prepares family for this day’s press conference.
The press conference is held on the front lawn. The President gave short remarks—telling the press that the revenue would be up about five to seven billion dollars more than estimated. After his speech, he and family posed for pictures.
Departed the main house to ride the ranches and then returned to main house.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Departs Main House to tour Martin and Reagan Ranches.
Returns to Main House.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
Looked at transparencies of the trip with Mrs. Johnson providing the commentary. When a picture of Sir Bernard Ferguson with the President and his wife was shown, the President kids, “There is the only monocle left in the world.”

Nov. 6:
Departed for church in Fredericksburg with family. During church, the President asks staff to record “Face the Nation” and asks that his rimless glasses and biographical data be ready for the press conference.
Press conference at the city hall. President makes his statement and shakes hands with spectators.
Returns to office. President gets irritated because photographers aren’t there to capture him signing the bills. Press photographers arrive late.
Visit to the Johnson City Hospital to two Medicare patients. President tours one-story building and poses for pictures with the 70- and 80-year old patients.
Leaves hospital to main ranch house for lunch with family, staff and guests.
Rides around ranches looking at deer. Throughout the ride, the President compliments his staff’s efforts during his trip to the Far East. He also discusses the upcoming elections.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Monday, Nov. 7:
Departs to airstrip to meet Ambassador Arthur Goldberg and Robert Komer.
Toured Johnson City with guests and family.
Rode around on ranches with Goldberg and Komer.
Lunch with wife and guests.
Left LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests for Cotulla, Texas.
Arrives in Cotulla and greeted by mayor. The whole town was on the streets today as the President toured the school. Most of the population is of Mexican descent. The President greeted the children at the school and picks up a Mexican girl in his arms. The speech is made in the school auditorium, which is very small and very crowded. There were loudspeakers outside the auditorium. The President used to be a teacher and a principal at this school.
Departs with family and staff to Brooke General Hospital in San Antonio.
Arrives at hospital and poses for pictures with wife in front of hospital. Waves to crowds and then takes trip up to seventh floor to the suite he would occupy if he is to be operated on at Brooke. The President undergoes some tests on the fourth floor prior to surgery. After the tests the press invades the President’s hospital room and the President assures then that the tests were routine and his condition is normal. President announces that he will know whether his surgery will be done at Brooke or in Washington after tomorrow. He foresees the operation to be on either Friday or Tuesday.
Depart for Krim ranch to admire new decor and then goes to LBJ Ranch.
Ate dinner with staff. Family has had eaten earlier.
The President sends a birthday telegram to Billy Graham.
Nov. 8:
To polls in Johnson City with family and staff. The President and Mrs. Johnson voted at the Pedernales Co-Op.
Left Johnson City by car, toured the Reagan Ranch and arrived at the main house.
Greeted Acting Attorney General Ramsey Clark and Barefoot Sanders on the JetStar pad.
After leaving the plane site, toured the ranches with the press on hand.
Returned to the Main House with press taking pictures of President signing bills. While the pictures were being taken, the President asks for two women on his staff to join him in some pictures. They reply, “But we aren’t dressed, Mr. President.” He says, “If I has had known that I would have been over there.” Everyone laughs and the President said that is “off the record.”
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
President shares his new paintings with his guests.
President announces his operation would not be Friday and that it would probably be in Washington.
While watching election coverage on television, President remarks that things don’t look “too good.” He thought that he “has had” Tennessee.
Dinner with family, staff and guests. During dinner, conversation centered on election returns and afterward everyone retired to the living room to continue watching election coverage.
Nov. 9:
Breakfast in bedroom. Doctors in to discuss operation. No definite date was set.
Meets Secretary Henry Fowler, Director Charles Schultz and Joe Califano at airstrip.
Drives around ranches discussing business with guests and looking at wildlife. President says later that the city men did not appreciate the deer — that they “has had their
heads too deep in their briefcases.”

Lunch with family, staff and guests.

President was curious about finding election results. He gathers his staff and tells them how upset he is that he is getting poor service on election results.

President drove his family and guests to the airstrip.

Returned to his office.

Ate dinner with family, staff and guests.

Nov. 10:

Breakfast in room.

Met Secretary Robert McNamara, General Earl Wheeler and Walt Rostow at airstrip and then took a tour of the ranches discussing business.

Hamburgers for lunch with family, staff and guests. The main lunch topic was the elections.

Press conference was held in the front yard. The President was interrupted by the taking off of McNamara’s plane. The President visited informally with the press after the conference at a picnic table.

President did a telephone taping of a message to HUD on the first anniversary of HUD.

Drove around ranches with family and Luci Nugent’s dog, Kim.

After picking up neighbors, the President and family helicopter to Cecil Ruby’s home in Buda, Texas, for dinner. Forty to 50 guests, including the Directors of the American National Bank, attended the dinner.

Depart Ruby Place and arrived at LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 11:

The President wakes up at 4 a.m.

Later, he tours the ranches with Judge W.W. Health to look at deer. Mrs. Johnson joins them later.

Lunch with family, staff and guests. The President was telling humorous stories during lunch and remarks at his lack of sleep lately and decides to take a nap before his guests arrive.

Ambassador Harriman, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Kintner and Horace Busby are met on the airstrip by the President and Warren Woodward.

Press conference on the front yard with Ambassador Harriman, followed by an informal chat between President and media.

President returns to office. He is accompanied by four women of the press and asks them to have a drink before returning to San Antonio.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

President, family and guests take a trip to the Cedar House. The group sits around in the living room and discusses the validity of the Warren Commission Report. The President doesn’t understand how anyone could question it — he calls the group a “blue ribbon group.”

While heading back to the Main House, the President spies an armadillo and yells for the Secret Service men to catch it, but the armadillo is too quick.

The President issued a memo to Various Cabinet officers on the subject of advice and consultation with state and local officials.

Nov. 12:

The President, Ambassador and Horace Busby depart the Main House by car to Scharnhorst and depart Scharnhorst by helicopter.

Arrived Haywood Ranch. Boating up and down the lake and river with guests. Later, the
President got out his amphi car and has had fun with the seemingly scared Mr. Kintner as the President drove in and out of the water.

Lunch on the patio with family, staff and guests.

Depart for the Krim residence. After arriving at the Krim's the President takes his guests on a tour of the house — proudly commenting on its beauty as if it were his own.

While flying from the Krim Place to LBJ Ranch, the President has had the pilot circle over a burning pasture until he was confident the situation was under control.

Back to the Main House and then on to the JetStar pad to bid Ambassador bye.

The Ambassador leaves; the President has given him a color album with pictures of the ranch, a knife and a small bust by Jemilu Mason as parting gifts.

Back at the LBJ Ranch, dinner with family and staff.

Nov. 13:

Church at St. Barnabas in Fredericksburg.

Departed for City Hall for press conference. President cannot find his statement and finds out afterward that it was under some other papers up at the podium.

President departs City Hall in a Lincoln, talking informally with reporters.

The President returns to the office and sends flowers from his family to the funeral of a White House policeman who was killed in a traffic accident.

President and guests arrive at Hartman Ranch. Drive through the Hartman, Martin and Lewis properties, and then arrive at the Haywood Ranch. Lunch was a barbecue and was served on the patio.

The luncheon group gets in a boat and heads to the beach house.

President and company head to the Krims and chat about old times in Austin.

Headed back to Haywood by boat.

From boathouse to helicopter to Moursund Ranch. At the ranch, President hunts deer with Judge Moursund and shoots one little buck.

Returns to LBJ Ranch and has dinner with family and staff.

Monday, Nov. 14:

Breakfast in bedroom.

President kids staff member “Lee” about her gold dress.

Leaves LBJ Ranch to Randolph Air Force Base in San Antonio. The President picked up a New York Times Sunday paper saying that he has had put off reading these ugly things as long as possible.

The JetStar arrives in San Antonio and the President waved to the small crowd greeting him. Mrs. Johnson has had her pictures taken with the muscular dystrophy poster child, Vicki Dee Sullivan and her parents. The President seem to enjoy that his wife was getting all of the attention this time.

Saturday, Nov. 19:

President at U.S. Naval Hospital in Bethesda.

Doctors and nurses woke the President up and gave him early morning tests and breakfasts as well.

Johnson comments to Robert Kintner that one of the most unusual things in American life is that parents can turn out a family like the Rockefellers did. The President holds Laurence Rockefeller in high regard and respects that he has raised children that are governors, a banker and a leader in conservation.

President Johnson flies from Bethesda Naval Hospital to Andrews Air Force Base with
family, staff and several guests. He traveled on to Texas. On the plane, the
President talks to Bill Moyers about the proof of the Manchester book.
Lunch was brief and he dined alone.
Johnson arrived in Bergstrom Air Force Base, and was met by the Austin mayor.
Flew to LBJ Ranch with family. Once arrived they rode around and looked at deer.
Returned to the Main House and has had dinner with family and staff and houseguest for
the evening, J.C. Kellam.
Walked to Cousin Oriole’s.

Thursday, Dec. 1:
Dr. Voss comes in to see the President.
President has had his breakfast in his room on a tray.
President Johnson leaves Main House to tour the ranches. He stops by the family
cemetery.
Departed by Winters Strip by helicopter. During the flight to Austin, the President
approved several press releases and the manifest for Saturday — the trip to
Mexico. Party arrives at the Federal Office Building.
President issues proclamation for Dec. 7, 1966 as Pearl Harbor Day in commemoration of
the twenty-fifth anniversary of the attack on Pearl Harbor.
Lunch in the dining room of the suite with family, staff and guests.
After function at Civic Center, President Johnson arrives back at Ranch. Dinner with Mr.
and Mrs. Pat Nugent, Judge Jack Roberts, Judge A.W. Moursund, Don Thomas,
Louis Shanks, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 2:
President in the dining room for breakfast with Jack Roberts, Don Thomas and Louis
Shanks.
Group tours ranches and then departs LBJ Ranch for Austin.
President Johnson arrives back at LBJ Ranch. President immediately drives around with
guests to see the deer before it got too dark out.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Pat Nugent, Ambassador and Mrs.
Margain (Mexico), Ambassador and Mrs. Sol Linowitz (Ambassador to OAS),
Ambassador James Symington (Chief of Protocol), Bess Abell, Jake Jacobsen,
Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 3:
President Johnson has breakfast in his room.
President and Mrs. Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Austin, and then Laughlin Air Force
Base in Del Rio. Presidential party drives across International Bridge into Ciudad
Acuna, Mexico, where President Johnson meets Mexican President Dias Ordaz.
After ceremony, President Johnson departs for LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson tours ranches looking at deer.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Bess Abell, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater. Dinner
discussion highlighted the President saying how good he thought the Secret
Service members were doing.

Dec. 4:
Dr. Voss in to see the President.
President and Mrs. Johnson and Bess Abell go to church at St. Barnabas Episcopal
Church. They leave the for LBJ Ranch.
Members of the press come in and tour the ranch. President Johnson hold and off-the-
record meeting.
President leaves in a station wagon to tour the ranches.
Lunch in dining room with President and Mrs. Johnson, Bess Abell, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slate, J.C. Kellam.
Party splits into cars to go see the deer.
President and Mrs. Johnson host a party for the Secret Service agents and their wives at the Ranch. President and Mrs. Johnson take couples around to see the deer.
President and Mrs. Johnson have agents and wives for dinner. After distributing gifts to the agents’ wives, President told how much he valued them.
President and Mrs. Johnson watch movies with guests.

Monday, Dec. 5:
President Johnson leaves the Ranch for Johnson City Fair Grounds for Cattle Auction.
President Johnson tours the Boyhood Home. He leaves the Johnson City Bank and picks up Mrs. Johnson at the beauty shop.
Upon returning to the LBJ Ranch, President and Mrs. Johnson have dinner with Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Party watches movie “The President’s Tour of Australia.”

Dec. 6:
Presidential party leaves LBJ Ranch by helicopter for Austin.
President attends the Medal of Honor Ceremony. President spoke and then pinned the Medal of Honor around the neck of Sgt. Robert E. O’Malley, USMCR.
Party returns to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Pat Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Gen. John Ben Sheppard, Don Thomas, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Ashton Gonella, Mary Slater.

Dec. 7:
President Johnson drives around ranches looking at the deer, turkeys, antelopes, sheep and other wildlife.
Return to Main House for lunch with Gen. Sheppard, Don Thomas, A.W. Moursund, Ashton Gonella, Tom Johnson, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Pat Nugent, Lt. Gov. Smith, Sen. Hardeman, Jake Jacobsen, Marvin Watson, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Watched “Trails to Texas.” Group then visits Mrs. Oriole Bailey.

Dec. 8:
President has breakfast on a tray in bedroom.
President Johnson, Judge Marvin Jones and Tom Johnson drive around to see deer on the ranches.
Lunch at ranch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Pat Nugent, Judge Marvin Jones, Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen Tom Johnson, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
After napping, the President departed in the blue T-bird alone.
He returns to LBJ Ranch for dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Pat Nugent, Don Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, J.C. Kellam, George Christian, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Dec. 9:
President has breakfast on a tray.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for White House.
President lands at White House and dogs greet him.

Friday, Dec. 16:
Dinner on second floor of White House with Vice President.
President and Mrs. Johnson and Lynda leave White House for LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 17:
President Johnson tours ranches with family.
Lunch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Liz Carpenter, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to hanger to pick up guests from Time-Life: Mr. and Mrs. James Linen, Mr. and Mrs. Jerome Hardy, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Heiskell, Mr. and Mrs. Hedly Donovan.
President takes guests on tour of Birthplace and ranches.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Donovan, Mr. and Mrs. Linen, Mr. and Mrs. Hardy, Mr. and Mrs. Heiskell, Cong. and Mrs. Jake Pickle, Mr. and Mrs. James Pitt (Time-Life), Mr. and Mrs. Brownie McNeil (President, Sol Ross College), Liz Carpenter, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 18:
Breakfast in dining room with Time-Life guests.
President attended St. Barnabas Episcopal Church in Fredericksburg.
Departed church for the Pioneer Museum which he toured.
Returned to LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jerome Hardy, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Heiskell, Liz Carpenter, Jake Jacobsen, Mary Slater, James Pitt.
President and Mrs. Johnson see guest off at runway.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Jake Jacobsen, Marvin Watson. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Maguire, Mr. and Mrs. Gardner Ackley, Mr. and Mrs. John Roche, Conrad Wirth, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Monday, Dec. 19:
Outside at pool talking with Gardner Ackley and Dr. Roche.
President Johnson goes to hanger to meet Secretary Orville Freeman, James Webb, Bob Fleming, Mary Esther Garner.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Chairman and Mrs. Gardner Ackley, Charles Schultze, James Webb, Joseph Califano, Conrad Wirth, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Maguire, Dr. and Mrs. John Roche, Lynda, Marie Fehmer, Jake Jacobsen, Mary Slater.
Guests to the front lawn for conferences with President.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Dr. and Mrs. John Roche, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Maguire, Jake Jacobsen, Marvin Watson, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 20:
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Federal Office Building in Austin.
Lunch with Don Thomas, George Christian, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Group returns to LBJ Ranch.
Visited with Mrs. Johnson and Secretary McNamara.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary McNamara, Ashton Gonella, Marvin Watson. Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Dec. 21:
President meets guests and talks about the background of the governors' grievances, reviewed the political help given in 1966 and urged the group to discuss education guideline which would be brought up by the governors.
Lunch with governors.
Press conference with governors attending.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary Gardner, Charles Schultze, Doug Cater, Ramsey Clark, Secretary William Crockett, Wilbur Cohen, Marvin Watson, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater, Ashton Gonella, Judge A.W. Moursund, Gov. Farris Bryant.

Dec. 22:
Dr. Berkeley treats President's eyes.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Simon McHugh, Robert Kinter, Harry McPherson, Doug Cater, Larry Levinson, Joe Califano, Marvin Watson, George Christian, A.W. Moursund, Cecil Ruby, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Conference on the front lawn with Cong. Pickle.
President joined guests in living room for Mrs. Johnson's birthday party. Guests included Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Negley, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Olga Bredt, Judge and Mrs. Thornberry, Cong. and Mrs. Jake Pickle, Lynda, Luci and Pat Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. Don Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Earl Death, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek, Dale Meeks, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater, Jim Jones.
Dinner party for Mrs. Johnson's birthday.

Dec. 23:
Drove around ranches with Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Jim Jones, Mary Slater.
President tours ranches and looks at problems with some fencing.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, J.C. Kellam, Jake Jacobsen, Jim Jones, Mary Slater.

Dec. 24:
Breakfast on a tray.
Drove around ranches.
The President leaves LBJ Ranch.
President lands at Kelly Air Force Base in San Antonio and shook hands with all and went aboard plane to visit the wounded on the plane.
President departed Kelly Air Force Base for LBJ Ranch.
President invited much of the staff to the house for eggnog and cookies.
Dinner at the LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Pat Nugent, Lynda, George Hamilton, Mr. and Mrs. Tony Taylor, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson open Christmas gifts with party guests.
President and family go to midnight Mass.

Dec. 25:
Breakfast in bed.
Lunch with family, staff and guests. Family matters were discussed during dinner.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Nugent, Lynda, George Hamilton, Mr. Tony Taylor, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 26:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave LBJ Ranch for Floresville to Methodist Church for
funeral services of Mr. Sam Fore.
Depart church for LBJ Main House.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. Simon McHugh, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 27:

Departed Main House to meet Director and Mrs. Charles Schultze.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary of HUD Robert Weaver, Director and Mrs. Charles Schultze, Bill Gaud, Joe Califano, Dr. Glenn Seaborg, Mr. and Mrs. Simon McHugh, Luci, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer.
President dictated a wire to General Eisenhower.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Dec. 28:

Breakfast in the dining room.
Ceremony for the National Youth Conference on Natural Beauty and Conservation.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti and Courtenay, Jake Jacobsen, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson and the Wests, Hills, Krims and Moursunds.
President watched an ABC year-end television wrap up.

Dec. 29:

President Johnson meets in the living room with Ambassador Llewellyn Thompson on U.S.-U.S.S.R. relations.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Ambassador Llewellyn Thompson, Sargeant Shriver, Thomas Donahue, Bill Moyers, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West.
President meets with Bill Moyers.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, J.W. Bullion, Ann Bullion, J.C. Kellam, Don Thomas, Jake Jacobsen, Ashton Gonella, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.

Dec. 30:

President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Reagan Ranch to look at the deer.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. West, Mr. and Mrs. Jack Valenti, Mrs. Earl Death, Ashton Gonella, J.C. Kellam, Don Thomas, J.W. Bullion, Ann Bullion, Jake Jacobsen, Jim Jones, Bill Moyers, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
President Johnson drives around Ranch with J.C. Kellam, J.W. Bullion, Don Thomas, Ann Bullion.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to John Hill residence for dinner.

Dec. 31:

President Johnson holds press conference in hanger.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Krim's residence for dinner and party.

1967

Sunday, Jan. 1:

President and Mrs. Johnson take a helicopter to visit John Hill residence.
Lunch with Mr. and Mrs. Hill and Mr. and Mrs. Moursund.
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch.
President and Mrs. Johnson and J.C. Kellam drive around ranches.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. John Ben Shepperd, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Tyler Abell, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.

Monday, Jan. 2:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to runway to meet JetStar with Douglas Hubbard and Charles Krueger. They take guests on tour of ranches.
Lunch at main house with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. John Ben Shepperd, J.C. Kellam, Judge A.W. Moursund, Will Odum, Charles Krueger, Douglas Hubbard, Roy White.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Nugent, J.C. Kellam, Judge A.W. Moursund, Jake Jacobsen, Charles Krueger, Douglas Hubbard, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Slater.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch and fly to Washington, D.C.

Thursday, March 2:
President and Mrs. Johnson board helicopter to Andrews Air Force Base. President, staff and guests flew from Randolph to LBJ Ranch.
The group go to the Main House, and retire.
March 3:
Breakfast in room. President is reported as relaxed and happy.
President tours the ranches and stops to tell the Secret Service men to whip the dogs and to shoot them if they are seen chasing the sheep again. On all his property, the President notices signs from the lack of rain.
Lunch with family and staff.
Arrives at the LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
March 4:
Depart LBJ Ranch with Joe Califano, Betty Furness, and Evelyn Irons.
Drove on ranches.
Arrived at Main House. Discussed the plans for reconstruction of bedrooms. President laid in a hammock by the pool.
Lunch with family and staff.
President departed to Krim Ranch with family and then returned to Main House.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
March 5:
The President and Mrs. Johnson and Joe Batson arrive at the John Hill Ranch after going to church in Cyprus Mills.
Lunch at the Hill’s residence.
Tour of the Hill Ranch and then depart for LBJ Ranch.
The President drove around the ranches with his staff.
Dinner with family, staff and guests. The President went to bed following dinner because he was feeling ill.
Monday, March 6:
The President slept late in bed because he was ill.
The President toured the ranches.
Lunch with family and staff. During the meal, the President and his wife discussed the materials to be used in constructing their new rooms.
The President went on a drive by himself.

Dinner was at the A.W. Moursund Ranch. There was a birthday celebration for Mrs. Jessie Hunter. The President and his wife gave her an album, an opal ring from Bangkok, and a bust of the President by Jemilu Mason.

The President boards the jet to return to the LBJ Ranch and shares with a staff member that he has lost a tooth while eating a piece of candy — actually the crown of a tooth had come out.

When the President arrives at Randolph Air Force Base, a dentist boarded to look at the President’s tooth. To throw the press off to the reason for the delay, baggage was loaded. Also, the dentist stayed dressed as he was — he had just come from a cocktail party.

Arrived at Andrews Air Force Base in Maryland.

Friday, March 31:

Breakfast with Mrs. Johnson.
Leaves Washington, D.C., arrives at LBJ Ranch with Rostows and Krims.
President goes to the Main House and to the office with a bowl of cottage cheese and then to bed.

April 1:

Breakfast in bed.
President tours the ranches with family.
President greets the arriving ambassadors. Ambassadors of Brazil, Nicaragua and Argentina were among the group -- but there were more than 40 Ambassadors in attendance. The President and his guests had a barbecue lunch at his birthplace. Some 40 to 50 people attended the luncheon. A cast from Texas Fandango put on a skit and the entertained the group.

All the ambassadors and other guests boarded buses for return to San Antonio.
President walked from the Oak Grove Site of the barbecue to the Main House.
President asks staff to write a nice warm not about how much he enjoyed having the ambassadors.

President toured the ranches with family and neighbors.
Dr. Fox treated the President’s eyes.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
President is told that Congressman Gonzales had been unhappy because so many Republicans had been invited to the barbecue. The President said that he was President of all the people — both Republicans and Democrats, not just the Democrats.

April 2:

Breakfast alone in President’s bedroom.
The President and his family arrived in San Fernando Cathedral in San Antonio, the oldest Catholic Cathedral in the United States, begun in 1731. Mass was in Spanish, but the sermon was in English.

Arrived in Blacones Research Center, landing in a field of bluebonnets which afforded much delight to the President and Mrs. Johnson. President and his wife selected the building materials for the Library for Southwest Texas State College.

Left for Don Thomas’ residence. Had hamburgers and milk and cookies ordered from the Holiday house.

Returned to LBJ Ranch. Checked with Col. Cross to see what time he had to leave to
greet President Sumay of Turkey.
Depart the Main House to see the deer.
Dinner at the LBJ Ranch with family and staff.
Depart LBJ Ranch to the White House.

Sunday, April 16:
Breakfast in bed.
President departed the LBJ Ranch with wife and family to church in Stonewall.
Returned to LBJ Ranch and then met Laurence Rockefeller at the Hangar area.
Rockefeller is the President of the National Recreation and Park Association.
President goes to his office and exchanges his new boots for another pair.
Departed the office with guests. Drove to Birthplace and drove around the ranches.
Returned to Main House for refreshments on front lawn.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Drove around Ranch looking at deer.
Dinner with family, staff and Governor John Connally. The President talked mostly with Gov. Connally during dinner. They spoke about Texas state taxes and the President asked Connally what bills he had pending and whether he thought they would be passed in this session.

Monday, April 17:
President was in his office looking over all the gifts from the Latin American Conference.
Departed LBJ Ranch to Lewis Ranch.
Returned to Main House of LBJ Ranch and had lunch with family and staff.
President and his wife talk about the new bathroom in the new addition of the Ranch.
President wants a wash basin small enough that he could get his nose right up to the mirror if he had to. He also suggests a commode that is the biggest available seat.
Jake Jacobson is leaving the President’s staff and he gives him some parting gifts and tells him how proud he has been of him.
Departed Main House to Davis Ranch and then onto Green Mountain.
Dinner at the Moursund Ranch with family, staff and neighbors.
Depart for LBJ Ranch.
President goes to his bedroom with Don Thomas and Jesse Kellam.

April 18:
The President’s weight was 218 pounds.
To the kitchen, declaring “bring me my breakfast.”
President goes to the Office, where he and his wife signed their respective last Will and Testament with witness signatures of Jake Jacobsen and Marie Fehmer.
Guests arrive at the Main House: Robert Kleberg, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Larkin, Belton K. Johnson, and Mr. Gus Wortham.
Lunch with family, staff and guests. Mrs. Johnson said Grace and President talked about his private talks with the President of Paraguay at Punta del Este. Paraguay President had never been invited to visit the U.S. in all his 23 years as dictator, so the President said “well as far as I’m concerned, I do not know why it’s never been done, but you consider yourself invited as of now.”
Drove guests on a tour of the Ranches.
Dinner with family and staff.
Said good-bye to ranch help and departed LBJ Ranch.
Thursday, May 4:
Breakfast at the White House.
Depart for LBJ Ranch. President changes into tan trousers (ranch clothes.)
President works in the office.
Driving around in Judge Moursund’s car. President first discussed plans for hospitals
and Medicare help in Fredericksburg and Johnson City with the Judge. Rest of
the ride was spent looking at cattle and commenting on deer.
To the LBJ Ranch Main House for dinner with the Moursunds and staff.
Watched the news after dinner with Moursunds.
President walked to Cousin Oriole’s. The President said he was trying to lose weight and
walked at a fast pace.

May 5:
Conference call to the Postmaster General, Joe Califano, Henry Fowler, and Attorney
General Clark.
Lunch of hamburgers with staff.
Conference call with Senator Henry Jackson and Secretary Udall regarding an article in
*The Houston Post* on Friday, May 5. The article talked about “recent actions by
the Johnson administration threatening the effectiveness of the mandatory
program to control oil imports.”

President drove Mr. Kellam and staff on a ride. He stopped to complain to Clarence
Knetisch about the noise made by the peacocks in the morning. The noise sounds
like a female’s cry for help and this disturbs the President.
Asks Jake Jacobsen to give a full report on the hearing before the State Senate Rules
Committee on the investigation of the parks commission.
Takes drive and stopped at Lewis Ranch for Dr. Pepper. President goes on to the
Malechek House and stops there to play with little Lisa. The President says he
wants to give her one of his German dolls.
Says good-bye to Judge Moursund back at the Main House. (Judge is heading off to
Costa Rica tomorrow morning.)
President and his wife greet their dinner guests. President talks about Father Schneider’s
trip to Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Tom Weinheimer, Mrs. Jessie Hunter and Cousin
Oriole are guests.
The President gives Jim Jones his birthday present and also presents Father Schneider
with an album of pictures.

May 6:
President plans on going for a ride to see “the deer jump and play.” He also wants to go
to Austin for the unveiling of the bust of Tom Miller at the Municipal
Auditorium.
The President read *The Fredericksburg Standard*, which has an interview by Father
Schneider concerning his trip to Germany.
Drove around looking at deer and the quail in a pen.
Lunch at Main Ranch House with family, staff and guests. President was quiet, but did
say he had lost interest in going to see Tom Miller’s bust because the press was
going to be tailing him all over the place.
Departed Ranch for Municipal Auditorium. This event was invitation-only. About 400
people attended and most were friends and relatives of the former mayor.
President makes remarks and then posed with photographers with the bust.
Depart Municipal Auditorium and drove back to the LBJ Ranch.
Drove around ranches.
Dinner with staff and guests. Mrs. Johnson didn’t eat — she watched “Gunsmoke.”
President asks his guests which ranch they like best and the vote seems to be for the Lewis Ranch. He thinks Scharnhorst is best.

May 7:
President read paper and ate breakfast alone.
President departed the Main House, taking Mr. and Mrs. Simon McHugh to the airstrip.
Depart LBJ Ranch for John Hill Ranch and then on to Cypress Mills Episcopal Church.
Lunch at the Hill’s residence.
Arrive back at the LBJ Ranch.
The President meets with a group of people gathered on the front lawn for a strictly off the record meeting (to discuss plans for a fund raising dinner in Texas in the near future)
Departed LBJ Ranch and arrived in Coca Cola Cove. Went boating.
Dinner at Haywood Ranch with family, staff and guests.
Arrived at the LBJ Ranch.

Monday, May 8:
President had breakfast with Luci and Pat Nugent.
President signed a copy of “The President’s Country.” It was to be auctioned off tomorrow night for the benefit of KLRN (Austin’s educational television station).
Roy Butler requested the book and the President said he’d “do anything for Roy Butler.”
Departed LBJ Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Saturday, May 27:
President departs White House for LBJ Ranch. Mr. Krim talks to President about traveling to New York and being introduced by Sen. Robert Kennedy. The President is to speak later to the young people at the President’s Ball at the President’s Club Dinner.
Today the President issued a statement on the signing of S1161, establishing the John Fitzgerald Kennedy National Historic Site.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
President toured the ranches with neighbors. Looked at flowers and wildlife.

May 28:
Depart Ranch House for St. Francis Xavier Church in Stonewall.
Arrive at the LBJ Ranch and tour ranches. Look at deer and the tanks.
George Brown arrived as a guest. Brown joined the President’s tour of the Ranch.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Mrs. Johnson had not been feeling well and couldn’t get out to see the Krims.
Upon returning to the LBJ Ranch after a tour with Mrs. Albert Lasker, President checks in on the ill Mrs. Johnson.
President departed Main House of LBJ Ranch.
Arrived at the Krim Ranch.
Departed Krim Ranch to the LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
Dr. Fox to the living room to check on a mole on the President’s arm.

Monday, May 29:
President gets in convertible, but it had rained so the water leaked all over the seats. His
staff clear off the seat and he departs LBJ Ranch. President picks up Mrs. Krim and they ride together looking at the barley being unloaded, the fertilizer machine getting worked on and they then stop to see a little doe. Throughout the ride, they listen to the CBS noon news. The President stops to talk to three boys about what they are doing today, if they were out of school and which one was going into the Army. Lunch with family and staff. President took a nap in Carnation Room so he could rest without hearing construction. President went over his schedule with Jim Jones. Dinner with family, staff and neighbors.

May 30 (Memorial Day):
President had breakfast with Miss Marie Fehmer in his bedroom. President greeted Mr. Krim and put the top down on the convertible. While doing this, the President stopped a WHCA staff member and expressed his unhappiness with the wire services fed to the Ranch — he felt he was getting poor service in comparison to Washington service. Departed the Main House and stopped at the Cedar House to get Mrs. Krim. President drove around and looked at deer while discussing the Middle East situation with the Kriins.

Arrive at the Main House of LBJ Ranch. President to the south lawn to greet Father Wunibald Schneider. Had Memorial Day Services on the south lawn. Had coffee and cookies afterward. President departed the Main House with Kriins and staff. The President stopped to say hello to two of the Sultemeier boys who work with the sheep. One was going to college and the other was joining the Air Force. Back at the Main House for lunch with guests and staff. President instructs Mr. Klein to cut off all electric supply to houses and subsidiary equipment to save money. Ranch is losing money each year and the President is trying this tactic to save some. President rode a bicycle from the Cedar House to the Main Ranch for exercise. President drove out to the Hangar area with Judge Moursund and stood outside until the runway was cleared. There was a slight delay because a calf was wandering around the runway. It was a comedy of sorts, because two cars proceeded up the runway at full speed and held the calf away while the plane taxied. President leaves LBJ Ranch.

Saturday, June 24:
Flying from Los Angeles to Texas with family and staff. Landed at the Ranch. President declares everyone should go to sleep. President departed by car to tour the ranches. President and Mrs. Johnson return to Main House and look at the new Warren painting. President discovers a second painting he couldn’t find earlier. Lunch with family, staff and neighbors. Depart LBJ Ranch for Austin to visit Luci and the President’s new grandson, Patrick. Arrive at Seton Hospital. Several pictures taken with new grandson. Depart hospital and arrive at Krim Ranch. President and wife change from “city clothes” to boating clothes. Everyone had diet drinks and sat around.
Took boat about the lake and then napped in the sun in a cove. The group arrived at the boat house of the Haywood Ranch. Dinner on the terrace of the Haywood Ranch. Family, staff and the Thomases, Krims, and Moursunds all were attending. The President talked to the Vice President by phone. He ate dessert and drank coffee while on the phone. Depart Haywood Ranch and arrived at the LBJ Ranch. President bid his guests farewell. He stayed up until 1 a.m. making plans for Sunday.

June 25:
President left the LBJ Ranch for Philadelphia.

Thursday, June 29:

June 30:
Awakened and called for breakfast and newspapers. President placed calls to Senator Proxmire and Senator Smathers regarding the signing of the dairy milk order. Lunch with family, staff and guests. Drove on the ranch areas looking at deer play with new-born fawns. President returned to main house for a nap. Dinner with family, staff and guests.

July 1:
Breakfast in room with Marie Fehmer. Rode with Mrs. Johnson and Mr. Kellam to surrounding ranch areas. President and Mrs. Johnson to the pool for a quick dip. Lunch with family and staff. Depart LBJ Ranch for St. Louis, for the Democratic Governors’ Conference. Departed St. Louis. Arrived LBJ Ranch. At the Main House, the President gathered his staff and had them examine and critique his G. Harvey paintings and examine the new Warren painting of a cowboy on a horse closeup. Dinner with family and staff. The President was very relaxed teasing everyone at the table.

July 2:
The President woke at 7:45 a.m. Jim Jones chatted with him over breakfast. President was joined by Mrs. Johnson and Marie Fehmer. Church services in Johnson City. President was followed by the Secret Service and he thinks this tips off the press. The press is following him and he is frustrated and attempts to lose them, but without success. Stopped at the Ranch. While touring President notices a sign at his birthplace that is in a
“bad” position.
Lunch with family and staff.
President gave Luci the two paintings for her birthday.
Leaves LBJ Ranch with neighbors and headed to the Krim house. Sang “Happy Birthday” to Luci, who is 20 years old today.
Arrived the beach house and the group of friends come in to look at paintings.
Boated up and down the lake and family and friends skied.
Arrived at Haywood Ranch boat dock.
Drove around Haywood property in blue amphi car.
Dinner on the terrace of Haywood with family, staff and guests. After dinner, a birthday cake with 20 candles was brought outside for Luci.
Left Haywood Ranch and returned to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, July 3:
Mary Slater joined Marie Fehmer and Jim Jones in President’s bedroom.
President walked to the Cedar House.
Lunch with family and staff.
Depart Main House and return to the Cedar House to meet Luci and family.
Driving back to Main House and past the Boy Scout hut.
Dinner at the Krim Ranch.
Arrive at LBJ Ranch.

July 4:
President had breakfast in his room with staff and Mrs. Simon McHugh. Today was her birthday and the President gave her a piece of silk for a dress and a bronze bust.
President went downstairs in his bathing suit. Dr. and Mrs. Billy Bailey swam with him.
President was trying to get a tan.
President prepared for the christening of his grandson.
Christening of Patrick Lyndon Nugent at St. Francis Xavier Catholic Church in Stonewall. Departed church and drove to Main House.
Lunch with family and staff.
Depart LBJ Ranch for Texarkana, Arkansas. The President shook hands with the crowd at the airport. Mrs. Johnson and the President were in Arkansas for the funeral of Congressman Wright Patman’s wife.
Depart for Karnak, Texas. The helicopter landed on Hugh Powell’s lawn. The Powells had a new grandson. President and Mrs. Johnson drove by her childhood home and greeted Mrs. Johnson’s step-mother.
Depart and arrive in Shreveport, Louisiana. Met at the airport by Shreveport business man, Mr. Gordon Lambert. There had been a flash-flood in Shreveport and the men had their pants legs rolled up and were bare-footed. The press had a heyday with this scene.
Arrived at LBJ Ranch and then transferred to helicopter to Wesley West Ranch.
Dinner with family and staff at Wesley West Ranch.
Returned to the LBJ Ranch.

July 5:
The President to the front porch to greet Mr. Jack Horner and wife and his grandson.
Guests departed before lunch.
President goes for ride with Wesley West and the McHughs.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
President goes swimming. He bid his guests good-bye.
Dinner with family and staff.

July 6:

President watched the *Today* show and ate breakfast.
President visited the Birthplace.
Lunch with staff at Main House.
President took a dip at the pool.
Mrs. Johnson arrives at ranch after her shopping trip to Houston.
President departed LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson. During the flight the President and his wife go over the invitation list honoring the President of Iceland.
Arrive at the Moursund Ranch. President went swimming in their indoor pool with his family and the Moursunds.
Dinner with family at the Moursunds. During dinner, the President talked about Viet Nam and some of the incidents that had bothered him there.
Depart for the LBJ Ranch.

July 7:

President worked in his office while dressed in his swim suit.
President went bicycle riding with Marie Fehmer and Mary Slater. They rode to the Cedar House and back, visiting Lyn Nugent.
Went swimming with biking group.
Lunch with family and staff and Max Frankel of *The New York Times*.
Mrs. Johnson returned from her day’s trip through Central Texas with John Ben Shepperd.
Depart for the John Hill Ranch in Cyprus Mills, Texas.
Dinner with the Hills, Moursunds and family members.
Arrived at the LBJ Ranch.

July 8:

President joined George Christian, Drew Pearson and Henri Nannen of *Der Stern* (Germany). This group toured the birthplace and ranch areas.
Lunch back at the Main House with guests and staff and family.
President went to his office alone. He came out and bid his guests good-bye.
He departed LBJ Ranch to his Boyhood Home in Johnson City. He posed for pictures outside the site. President drank some Delaware Punch.
President returned to the Main House and was joined by Mrs. Johnson on a trip with Moursunds and Malecheks to the Beach House.
President ate some hot canned tamales and pickled okra at the Beach House.
Departed with his party to the Haywood Ranch.
Dinner with the group on the terrace of Haywood Ranch.
Departed Haywood for LBJ Ranch. He was met by Col. Cross, who handed him an intelligence cable, which he read. President rode to the Main House in a golf cart. In the House, he went to his office to read more cables.

July 9:

President and Mrs. Johnson discussed church plans in the early morning.
Church services at St. Luke’s Episcopal Mission.
To Hills for lunch. Returned to LBJ Ranch.
Departed for Lake Travis. Patrick Nugent’s twenty-fourth birthday party was on the lake. Around 70 people were aboard. The President gave Pat one of the new Bulova watches.
President and Mrs. Johnson departed large boat by small boat.
Arrive LBJ Ranch Main House. Leave for Washington, D.C.  
President went to bed immediately after landing on the South Grounds at 12:45 a.m.

**Wednesday, Sept. 6:**
- Breakfast at the White House. 
- Departed White House to LBJ Ranch. President ate several bowls of chili in flight. 
- Arrived LBJ Ranch and toured ranches. 
- Dinner at Main House with Congressman and Mrs. Pickle.

**Sept. 7:**
- The dog, Yuki, jumps on the President's bed and has wet, muddy feet and messes up his bedroom sheets. The President instructs the staff to wipe off his feet before he returns to the house. 
- Calls General Earle Wheeler in the Walter Reed Hospital in Washington, D.C. and tells him to take it easy because the "Lord has given him a warning." 
- Lunch at the Main House with family and staff. 
- Departed for Moursunds and arrived at Green Mountain and then to Haywood Ranch. 
- Dinner at Haywood Ranch with family and Moursunds. 
- Returned to Main House to work.

**Sept. 8:**
- Breakfast in his room. 
- Visited Luci and Lyn. 
- Lunch with family and staff. 
- President fell asleep playing with Lyn in his office. 
- Dinner on TV trays with Gov. Connally, Mrs. Johnson and Congressman Pickle. 

**Sept. 9:**
- Swimming at pool with wife. 
- Departed LBJ Ranch and arrived at Haywood Ranch and to Beach House. Went on boats. 
- Dinner on patio of Haywood. Family and Moursunds, Krim and Jessie Hunter. 
- Returned to LBJ Ranch and President went over papers.

**Sept. 10:**
- President and Mrs. Johnson depart LBJ Ranch to St. David's Episcopal Church. 
- Depart church for San Marcos. 
- From San Marcos, the family drove to Wimberly, and visited Wimberly Arts and Crafts Gallery. 
- Lunch at "The Texan" drive-in. President had hamburger and vanilla milkshake. 
- Departed for LBJ Ranch. 
- Departed LBJ Ranch for White House. 
- Lynda Bird's engagement to Capt. Charles Robb, USMC, was announced by President and Mrs. Johnson.

**Thursday, Sep. 28:**
- President in the Oval Office of White House. 
- President and family leave South Grounds to Harlingen, Texas. President arrived at Harlingen High School gym, where he visited with families displaced by floods who were living on cots in the gym. 
- President held an impromptu press conference in Harlingen. 
- Arrived LBJ Ranch for dinner with family.
Sept. 29:
- Toured ranches and arrived at Main House.
- Lunch with family and staff.
- Departed LBJ Ranch for Villita Assembly Hall in San Antonio.
- President made speech to the National Legislative Conference on live TV.
- Returned to LBJ Ranch and went to bed.

Sept. 30:
- President went driving on Ranch alone.
- President made three announcements during a press conference on the front lawn. Dean Greswold was announced as the new Solicitor General; Ed Weisl was the Assistant Attorney General of the civil division and Stephen Pollak, was the Special Assistant to the Attorney General.

Oct. 1:
- At the LBJ Ranch, drove to Fredericksburg, Texas, to church. After church, arrived at the Main House.
- Lunch with family and staff.
- Visited Lewis and Scharmhorst ranches.
- Returned to LBJ Ranch and then departed to Randolph Air Force Base in Texas. Traveled with several guests and family.

Oct. 28:
- President and wife greet President and Mrs. Gustavo Diaz Ordaz at the White House and then depart for El Paso to the Ranch. After boarding the President changes into his ranch clothes and has a diet Coke.
- Landed at the Ranch and rode to the Dantz Ranch, looking for deer and turkeys.
- President worked in the ranch office and then was visited by Luci and Lyn Nugent. The President played with Luci’s little boy, who had a University of Texas miniature football jersey on.
- Dinner with family and staff.

Oct. 29:
- President had a larger breakfast than usual. (3 pieces of bacon, 2 eggs, 3 pieces of toast, juice and coffee.)
- Attended church in Fredericksburg.
- Lunch in dining room with family and staff.
- Dinner at the Moursund Ranch with family.
- President plays with Lyn Nugent and is surrounded with family and staff. He quit playing with Lyn when he became unhappy.

Monday, Oct. 30:
- President rode around the Ranch and then went back to bed in the early afternoon.
- Had lunch with family, staff and guests. Discussed the “situation” on college campuses.
- Left LBJ Ranch to Randolph Air Force Base with family and staff. When he arrived, he showed off Lyn to George Christian and Tom Johnson.
- President departed Randolph with family and a party of 63 others.

Tuesday, Nov. 21:
Wake-up call at 7 a.m. at White House. Breakfast with staff in mansion.
Depart to Andrews Air Force Base. President teases Lynda about her bridesmaid’s dresses that are sketched in the social page of *The Evening Star*. He thinks they are ugly but his wife and Lynda assure him they aren’t.
Connecting flight to Randolph Air Force Base. President eats chili while in flight and shares many papers with members of Congress that are sitting with him. There were 67 passengers aboard.
After waving to crowds in San Antonio, President takes jet to LBJ Ranch with family and staff.
At LBJ Ranch, President checks out the progress of the construction of his room.
Visits Cousin Orioles’ house.
To the Cedar House. President drank a Diet Dr. Pepper and watched news.
Back to the Main House.

Nov. 22:
Departed Main House with Congressman George Mahon. Accompanies Mahon to airstrip for departure.
Heads to Ranch. In his office the President approves the text of a presidential statement on the Senate action this morning in passing the Social Security Bill.
Lunch of hamburgers with family and staff.
President purchases four paintings during a visit from Mr. G. Harvey Jones, who was the artist. The paintings totaled $1,000.
Departed Main House to see Dale Meeks trap deer on the Martin Place. The deer were trapped by a new net device. There were four bucks and three does.
Drove around Schamhorst Ranch with Presidential party.
Returned to LBJ Ranch Main House for dinner with family and staff.
Attended Trinity Lutheran Church for Thanksgiving service.
After church, Johnson plays with little Lyn back at the ranch.
The President announced the sending of Cyrus Vance to Ankara to consult with the government of Turkey — to remove the danger of war from the Eastern Mediterranean.

Nov. 23:
Departed Main House at LBJ Ranch.
Stopped at Dale Malechek’s house and greeted his family for Thanksgiving.
Traveled to Birthplace.
Returned to the Main House for lunch with family and guests.
After his nap the President asked for Lyn to be sent to bedroom.
Thanksgiving dinner with family, staff and guests.
Walked outside the Main House.

Nov. 24:
Went to the office and met with Luci and her dogs.
Departed Main Ranch House with family and the Krim family to tour ranches.
Returned to LBJ Ranch and had lunch with family and staff.
Departed Main House and flew to Bergstrom Air Force Base in Austin. Arrived at Mr. and Mrs. Roy Butler’s house in Austin. Dinner with party.
Flew out of Bergstrom to LBJ Ranch and back to house.

Nov. 25:
Breakfast in bedroom.
Drove around Main Ranch with the Krim family. Returned to Main House then lunch
426 Social Chronology

with family, staff and guests.

Had dinner at the Moursund Residence with family.

Returned to LBJ Ranch.

Nov. 26:

Breakfast with wife in bed.
Depart LBJ Ranch just President and wife to church in Fredericksburg.
After church, returned to the LBJ Ranch.
President and Mrs. Johnson greet Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West form Houston. Drove around ranches with family and guests.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
 Went out to landing strip to look and ride in a new helicopter.
Mr. and Mrs. Preston Smith arrive at LBJ Ranch and present portrait of the President's mother to him.
Left Main Ranch for San Antonio to Smith's residence. Greeted the guests and then left for Randolph Air Force Base. Shook hands with crowd there.

Dec. 9:

Lynda's wedding day.
Breakfast at 6:45 a.m. Several phone calls and family visits made.
Depart Andrews Air Force Base to Randolph in Texas with family and staff.
Flowers ordered for Mr. Charles Green from Austin, who was dying of cancer.

Dec. 10:

President is awakened so that he can join Luci and Pat for Mass.
President has breakfast alone in his room.
Depart LBJ Ranch to Stonewall, to go to St. Francis Xavier Church.
Returned to LBJ Ranch and drove around looking at deer with Merriman Smith, Larry Temple and Pat Nugent.
Returned to Main House for lunch with party and family members.
Rode around looking at deer and Mr. Smith shot a six point buck.
Dinner at Main House with family and guests.

Monday, Dec. 11:

During the morning, the President said he talked on the phone, "a good bit."
Drove around looking at deer.
Arrived at the Main House and had lunch at the LBJ Ranch. Mrs. Johnson talked during lunch to Mr. Krim about the Library Acquisitions Committee.
Drove around the ranches and arrived back at the Main House.
Dinner with family, staff and guests. Lyn scooted around room in his walker.
President decides to leave in the morning for Killeen and then head on to New Orleans and then end up in Miami tomorrow afternoon. He is going to combine his trips so that he does speeches on the same day. President approved changes in his speeches and then goes off to bed.

Dec. 12:

President was visited in his bedroom by Luci, Pat and little Lyn. Little Lyn was in the bathroom with the President while he shaved, showered and dressed.
President departed the LBJ Ranch with staff.
Arrived in Killeen, Texas on the grounds of Central Texas College. President is met by the president of the College and several representatives from the school.
Tuesday, Dec. 26:

Left White House for Andrews Air Force Base. During the flight the President signed letters to heads of the state he visited during the world tour, expressing hope for good in the world.

Departed to Randolph Air Force Base. President played with little Lyn and took him around to everyone introducing him to all on board. He then made Lyn crawl back to the President’s cabin by throwing his keys in front of Lyn to entice him to move forward.

Arrived at Randolph, with about 300 people looking on behind fences.

President and family fly to the LBJ Ranch with staff and secret service.

Arrive at LBJ Ranch and head to swimming pool immediately. The pool was heated under a bubble cover that Mrs. Johnson found to be ghastly.

President opened several Christmas presents. Luci and Pat checked out their gift, which was a large 9,000 pound boulder which bears inscription. After looking at the gift, they prepared to leave for Austin.

Dinner at the Main House with family and staff.

Departed LBJ Ranch with family and staff and arrived at Luci and Pat’s residence.

Rode to Frank Erwin’s residence in Austin, where President and family were introduced to about 100 guests at the Christmas party.

Departed Luci and Pat’s residence in Camp Mabry and returned to LBJ Ranch.

Dec. 27:

Departed Main House with Lyn to meet Secretary Orville Freeman, Dr. Glenn Seaborg, Director Charles Schultze, Robert Wood and Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Califano who were all arriving at the Ranch for a series of budget talks.

To Main House for Lunch with wife and guests.

Budget meeting with Freeman, Schultze and Joe Califano.

Bid farewell to guests and returned to ranch.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson and neighbors.

Dec. 28:

After breakfast, the President went for a swim in the pool.

Departed Main House to meet aircraft from Washington.

Met back at the Main House with Harry McPherson, Larry Levinson, Jim Gaither, Fred Bohen, Matt Nimetz, and Stan Ross about the legislative program.

Lunch and then back to den for continuation of legislative meeting.

Joe Califano and President meet with women planning the function that will honor the women who had worked as hostesses at the Birthplace and Boyhood Home.

Guests left and President returns to the Main House for dinner with his family and staff.

Dec. 29:

President meets with Dr. and Mrs. Christian Barnard of Cape Town, South Africa.

Drove around the ranches touring and looking at deer.

Lunch with family, staff and guests.

Barnards leave and little Lyn and President pose with Time magazine photographer. These pictures will be used with Man of the Year issue.

President dictates a wire to Earle Clements, who suffered a heart attack last night.

Dinner at Main House with family, staff and guests.

President played dominoes with Gene Chambers, Wesley West and Judge Moursund and the women played bridge games.

Dec. 30:
Mrs. Johnson holds a tea for the 300 women who helped with tours in the Birthplace and boyhood home.

President meets in the Cedar House with Congressional group regarding the balance of payments.

President had lunch with Congressional group at the Cedar House on TV trays.

President watched group depart on plane for Washington and returned to Main House.

President and his wife drive to Wesley West Ranch for dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Gene Chamber and neighbors (Krims and Moursunds).

Dec. 31:

Departed Wesley West Ranch at 1 a.m. and arrived at LBJ Ranch.

Left Main House for church at St. Francis Xavier Catholic Church.

Returned to Main House and departed with wife and secret service to John Hill Ranch in Cypress Mill, Texas.

Arrived in St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Cypress Hill for services.

Departed church and had lunch with Hills and his wife.

Left the Hill Ranch and arrived at the LBJ Ranch.

Had dinner at the A.W. Ranch where the President and guests had a New Years Eve party. The President saw in the New Year playing dominos.

Monday, Jan. 1:

President Johnson leaves Moursand Ranch with wife.

Arrived at LBJ Ranch to swim with Mrs. Johnson.

Press conference in the hangar.

Back to Main House for lunch with wife, staff and guests.

Drove around ranches.

Dinner with family and staff.

President and men played dominoes after dinner and the ladies all played bridge.

Jan. 2:

President went swimming with Mr. Sam Houston Johnson.

President dressed and then went to have pictures taken with Mrs. Johnson and family.

President Johnson has budget meetings with Secretary Gardner and Director Schultze.

Lunch with family, staff and guests.

President calls State Senator Barbara Jordan of Houston to ask her to serve on the Commission on Income Maintenance and she accepted.

Jack Valenti and President talked about Newsweek story regarding the Pope's visit. Apparently, the Pope was "unhappy."

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

Jan. 3:

Swimming with the Nugents and Mr. and Mrs. Scott Mann.

Lunch with family, staff and guests. Guests: Hon. and Mrs. Simon McHugh and Mr. and Mrs. J.H. McCammon arrived from San Angelo, and President gave Mrs. McCammon a new butane ladies lighter.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

President Johnson meets Mrs. Johnson at Dr. and Mrs. Charles Bailey's residence in Austin. Mrs. Johnson had been shopping in Houston.

President and Mrs. Johnson arrive at LBJ Ranch.
Jan. 4:

William J. Driver, Administrator of the Veterans Administration, swam with the President.

Left LBJ Ranch to go to Federal Building in Bergstrom Air Force Base. President had not been to the office for over a year. He looked around. Lunch in the dining room of the office suite with staff, family and guests.

Left Federal Building for Breckenridge Hospital to visit Mrs. Rita Ostrowidzki, wife of a reporter that had been injured in a car accident.

President Johnson leaves hospital, picked up the Connallys and they then ride around the ranches.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

After dinner, the guests and President have coffee by the fire.

Jan. 5:

President Johnson goes to pool for swim with wife, Pat Nugent and staff.

President Johnson meets in the living room with the U.S. Ambassador to Sweden, Hon. W.W. Heath. President gave Heath bookends to deliver to the Gary Weber family as a wedding present.

Lunch with family and staff.

Johnson rides around with Pat Nugent.

Departed LBJ Ranch to Judge Homer Thornberry’s residence in Austin for dinner.

Returned to LBJ Ranch.

Jan. 6:

Breakfast of grapefruit and hot tea.

Mrs. Johnson and President discuss accommodations for Levi Eshkol visit and where to put staff members and other visitors.

President went swimming.

Lunch with family, staff and guests.

President departed office with wife and Pat to go to Cedar House, Cousin Oriole’s, the Malechek’s and back to the LBJ Ranch.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

President played dominoes with Judge Moursund, Ernest Stubbs and Melvin Winters.

Jan. 7:

Went to church in Stonewall.

President played in his bedroom with Lyn.

Lunch with family, staff and guests. President tried to hurry up lunch for his haircut.

The President and his staff talk over lunch about Prime Minister Levi Eshkol of Israel visit, which is primarily to talk about plane purchases and to assure himself of political stability.

President flies to Randolph Air Force Base and greets Eshkol. About 3,000 San Antonians there as well. Military were there, Boy Scout troops, Chamber of Commerce with signs welcoming Eshkol. President and then Eshkol made remarks.

President, Eshkol and staff return to LBJ Ranch.

Drove around the ranches.

Press and photographers took pictures of guests and the President back at LBJ Ranch in the Yellow Sitting Room.

Dinner in honor of Prime Minister Eshkol and his wife. Family and staff were in attendance.
President took Mrs. Eshkol on tour of his office, pointing out his Melvin Warren paintings. She thought they were nice and looked very “western.”

Everyone went to the living room for coffee and liquor.

Monday, Jan. 8:
President washes his dog in the shower with him.
Secretary Rusk talks to Secretary Fowler coaching him on the upcoming press conference. It was apparent they had to have one, but the President wanted to stress that these people were not to be seen as being here for the purpose of “buying bombs and threatening world security.”
Lunch with Israeli delegation, staff and family.
More meetings with Eshkol. Pictures in the dining room with all visitors.
Guests depart with handshakes.
Dinner with family and staff. Mrs. Johnson questions the result of Eshkol’s visit.
President thought the meeting had gone well. Initially the President had wondered why he had come, but had leveled with Eshkol by saying he couldn’t have those planes. That they needed to discuss the problem with keeping the Russians from giving more arms to the Arabs, that the peace was the foremost thing in his mind and he couldn’t compromise or make any commitments to anybody for arms. President did commit to saying that by January of 1969 “he would keep their military defense capability under active and sympathetic examination and review in the light of all relevant factors, including the shipment of military equipment by others to the area.”
Mrs. Johnson and Luci watch the movie “The Incident.”
President turns in early.

Jan. 9:
President Johnson has breakfast in bed.
Dr. Voss treated President’s cold sore.
President goes swimming with Jim Jones and Col. Cross.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
President Johnson goes for drive on ranches.
President Johnson returns to the office and gives Gov. Connally a copy of State of Union Message draft. President also pointed out poll mentioned in Sports section of San Antonio Express telling the Governor somebody ought to get on Houston Harte for that, “can’t even find it — you really had to hunt for that little item.” The recent Harris Poll put LBJ ahead of Nixon, so he gave the Governor the clip and asked him to get one of his people to complain.
Enlistment swearing for Sgt. Frank Ritz. Ritz makes the delicious chili for President on Air Force One.
Dinner with family and staff.
Ladies played bridge after dinner, and President talked of fencing for the ranches.

Jan. 10:
President Johnson has breakfast on a tray.
President exercises and then goes to the pool with his wife.
Lunch with family and staff. Over lunch, President talks of getting an early nap so that he can tour the ranches earlier in order to not get stuck as he did yesterday in the mud caused by recent rains.
President Johnson tours ranches and then had dinner with family and staff. Luci had a cold and slept.
Jan. 11:
President Johnson goes swimming with Mrs. Johnson.
President leaves LBJ Ranch to attend Savings Bonds ceremony in Bergstrom Air Force Base.
President went to the Federal Office Building and went to his office.
Mrs. Johnson returns from the hairdresser and President prepares for departure.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Federal Office Building for LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with family and staff.
President got a rub and went to bed.

Swimming with Mrs. Johnson.
To bedroom for boot fitting.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
In his office he read the State of the Union address to staff.
Drove around ranches.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
President Johnson calls Luci to check on Lyn’s health. He had gone to the doctor for an ear infection. The baby was responding well to the antibiotics.

Wednesday, Feb. 21:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave the White House.
Arrive at LBJ Ranch.
President and Congressman Pickle have dinner of bacon and eggs on trays.
President plays dominoes until 2 a.m.

Feb. 22:
President spent most of the morning in bed with his wife reading papers and eating.
President played with Lyn for a bit.
Mrs. Johnson rode around the ranch supervising the planting of pecan trees and President went along as well.
Lunch with family and staff. President had liver, cauliflower, string bean salad and butterscotch pudding. The pudding was frozen and President couldn’t even get his spoon in it, causing everyone to laugh.
President called Luci to his room and asked her to bring Lyn.
Dinner with guests Jessie Hunter and Ernest Stubbs.
The ladies watched the “Sound of Music.”
President discusses the diet plan they have him on with the cook. He feels as if they are starving him and agrees with having just one or two diet items in his meals.
President’s domino game continues until 2:30 a.m.

Feb. 23:
President Johnson goes swimming alone in the pool.
Vicente Ximenes comes to the pool. Two National Park Service officials were also there to see Mrs. Johnson.
Mr. Ximenes spent five minutes with President and then drove to Austin to brief the press on a Presidential statement on new actions take to improve opportunities for the Mexican-Americans.
Doctors treat a minor eye problem the President was having.
Toured the ranches and then back to main house for lunch with family and guests.
President agrees to serve as honorary pallbearer for the funeral of Scott Lucas. Also sent
432 Social Chronology

Feb. 24:
President Johnson greets Henry Ford II, Chairman of National Alliance of Businessmen; J. Paul Austin, President of Coca Cola; and Leo Beebe, Vice President of Ford Motor Co. The National Alliance of Businessmen was formed in response to a request from President Johnson in his Manpower Message to the Congress one month ago.
Toured ranches. Discussions of the activities of the National Alliance.
Guests leave for press conference to brief the press on their meeting with the President.
Lyn was measured for western clothes back at the ranch.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Drove around ranches and then returned home to play with Lyn. Grandparents were babysitting.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
Domino game in yellow sitting room. It was Arthur Krim's first domino game.

Feb. 25:
Departed LBJ Ranch for church in Stonewall. Father said during Mass that he would keep the sermon short because the President had more important things to tend to. This amused the President.
President drove through Johnson City to see the beautification that the ladies were doing to the Boyhood Home. He leaves Johnson City for Main House.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Dominoes with men, Mrs. Krim watched.
Continued with dominoes before dinner. Dinner with family, staff and guests. Domino game resumed afterward.

Monday, Feb. 26:
After breakfast, President goes exercising on bicycle.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with family and staff.
Boating at Haywood Ranch and then returned to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.
Mrs. Johnson returns to Washington, D.C.

Feb. 27:
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch to Dallas. During the flight President went over his speech cards for his speech in Dallas.

Saturday, March 16:
Vice President and Mrs. Johnson leave White House for Andrews Air Force Base.
President had a receiving line at Bergstrom Air Force Base. He broke away to shake hands with the crowd behind the fence.
President Johnson lands at LBJ Ranch. He drives around ranches and then returns to play with Lyn.
Dinner with family and guests.
The President and dinner guests went to hangar that had been converted into movie theater to see "Guess Whose Coming to Dinner." The President slept through most of the movie.
Guests returned to the living room and the President asked for pineapple milk drink.

March 17:
President Johnson leaves Main House for church in Stonewall. After that service the family attends another church service at St. Barnabas Episcopal Church.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.
Departed LBJ Ranch to Krim’s house; he then returns to LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson goes swimming with the Krims.
Lynda’s birthday dinner.
President Johnson goes to bed at midnight.

Monday, March 18:
President had hoped to get a family picture taken this weekend but was unable. Luci was absent and Lynda was ill that morning.
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Minnesota.

Friday, April 12:
President leaves the White House for LBJ Ranch.
Arrived at LBJ Ranch; President checked construction of the theater.
President had dinner with his guests for the domino game: John Hill, Judge A.W. Moursund, Wesley West and Arthur Krim.

April 13:
President goes to the pool.
President Johnson goes to landing strip to pick up Ambassador W.W. Heath. They sat in the Yellow Room.
Heath departed.
Lunch with family and staff.
President Johnson tours ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson at the residence of Wesley West. They return to LBJ Ranch.

April 14:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave for church.
Guest Mrs. Lela Martin returns to ranch with Johnsons.
Lunch with family, staff and guests.

Monday, April 15:
President said good-bye to Mrs. Johnson and leaves LBJ Ranch for Honolulu, Hawaii.

Thursday, April 18:
President meets General Dwight D. Eisenhower in California. Johnson eaves California for Texas and LBJ Ranch.
Johnson returns a call from Secretary Rusk regarding Ambassador Goldberg’s resignation from the U.N.
Dinner with staff — Mrs. Johnson is flying to the ranch.
President has entire staff stop working and come watch a movie.
President asks everyone to join him for a swim.

April 19:
President goes to the swimming pool.
Lunch with family and staff.
President takes guests on tour of the ranches.
Dinner with family, staff and guests.

April 20:
President drives to Boyhood Home. About 30 tourists were visiting the home.
Went to Cecil Presnell’s barbecue place for lunch with A.W. Moursund.
President in bedroom studying draft of next week’s speech.
Interviewed Susan Stevenson of Johnson City, who is interested in a job.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with family, staff and guests.

April 21:
President reads Sunday papers before heading off to church with family.
Boating with family at the Haywood Ranch.
Talks of dinner and dominos with the Moursunds.

Monday, April 22:
President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for White House.

Saturday, May 11:
Depart White House for Hot Springs, Va., to attend meeting of Business Council.

May 12:
Arrives at LBJ Ranch.
President went swimming, and then to church with family.
Lunch at Main House with family and staff and the Krims, Crooks and Rostows. After
lunch the President asked a staff member to get his Mother’s Day gift for his
wife. It was a Sony tape recorder. Luci gave her mother a picture of her family
— taken the day before Pat left for Vietnam.
Dinner with family and staff.
President played dominos.

Monday, May 13:
President called for hot tea.
Swimming with Mrs. Johnson.
Lunch at the Krim’s house.
Dinner at the Haywood Ranch with family, staff and guests.
President played dominos with his usual players — A.W. Moursund, Arthur Krim and
Melvin Winters.

May 14:
President didn’t get to bed until 2 a.m.
President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch for Haywood Ranch. Returns to LBJ Ranch.
President and party take JetStar to Bergstrom Air Force Base; leave for Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, May 29:
The President attended the Commencement Exercises at Texas Christian University.
He leaves for Carswell Air Force Base and then the LBJ Ranch.

May 30:
President goes swimming with Doris Kearns.
President Johnson goes to the Hangar to meet George Christian and Gen. William
Westmoreland. They return to Ranch House for more talks.
President and Westmoreland go to hanger to meet John G. Gorton, Australian Prime
Minister and his party.
President and guests hold press conference in hanger.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Prime Minister and Mrs. Gorton, Ambassador
Angier Biddle Duke, Walt Rostow, Gen. William Westmoreland, Doris Kearns,
Ambassador-designate William Crook, members of Gorton party.

President Johnson leaves LBJ Ranch and visits the Moursunds. He takes the prime minister for short tour of Ranch in golf cart.

President accompanies prime minister and party to A.W. Moursund Ranch. Party drives to the Auction Barn in Round Mountain, and they watch the sale of sheep.

President bid good-bye to the prime minister at the Auction Barn (who took a helicopter to Austin and then New York), and then departed for LBJ Ranch.

Went to office, then took a nap. Later he went swimming with Doris Kearns.

Driving on Reagan Ranch, Martin Ranch, Dantz Ranch, back to main house.

Dinner with family and staff.

To the theater with dinner party to watch “The Graduate.”

May 31:

President in his room all morning.

Lunch with family, staff and guests.

Guests arrived: Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Feinberg, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Benjamin, and Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Weisl Sr.

After changing, guests sit by the pool with President.

Drove around ranches with guests. Second plane arrives, with Mr. and Mrs. Gregory Peck and Mr. and Mrs. Lew Wasserman.

President drives to Cedar House, then Dantz Ranch, and back to runway. Meets plane carrying Mr. and Mrs. Henry Ford II.

President drives to Birthplace, Scharnhorst Ranch, Hartman Ranch, Lewis Ranch, Hye, and back to main house. Then drives to Martin Ranch and back to main house.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Feinberg, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin, Mr. and Mrs. Weisl Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Peck, Mr. and Mrs. Wasserman, Lynda Robb and Luci Nugent.

Dinner party watches “Rosemary’s Baby.”

To the pool, and then main house.

June 1:

President bids Mrs. Johnson and guests goodbye, as they leave for Austin.

Driving on the Main Ranch area on LBJ Ranch. President drives to Blanco County Courthouse to vote.

President arrived at Hound Dog Hill — the Stubbs residence.

President drives to Auction Barn to meet Moursunds; has lunch of hamburgers and pie.

Mrs. Johnson and guests return from Austin.

President goes back to Main House and swims with Mr. and Mrs. Henry Ford, Arthur Krim, Edwin Weisl Sr., and Lynn. Mr. and Mrs. Gregory Peck go horseback riding.

Dinner with family, staff and guests.

President Johnson watches TV debate between Senators Kennedy and McCarthy.

President goes to bed.

June 2:

President departs LBJ Ranch to church, accompanied by Luci, Doris Kearns, Erwin Duggan, Jim Jones and Marie Fehmer.

Toured Birthplace and drove on ranches before returning to Main House.

Lunch at the Krim residence with family and guests.

Return to LBJ Ranch and all guests depart, by airplane and by car.

President departs for Haywood Ranch and then to Beach House. Goes boating.
Return to LBJ Ranch for dinner with family and staff. President, saying he missed his nap, goes to his bedroom.

Monday, June 3:
President Johnson works in the office with Erwin Duggan on Glassboro speech draft.
Lunch at the LBJ Ranch with family and staff.
Depart LBJ Ranch with family. Visited Moursunds and toured Auction Barn and ranches.
Returned to LBJ Ranch for family dinner.
Depart LBJ Ranch via JetStar for Bergstrom Air Force Base and Washington, D.C.

Thursday, June 13:
President Johnson leaves White House for LBJ Ranch. Once at the LBJ Ranch, the President immediately departed for Haywood to stay out of the way of a filming project Mrs. Johnson was involved in. Mrs. Johnson is recording on film some of the personal and historical events at the LBJ Ranch. The President assured her that he and his staff would stay out of her way. Traffic was kept to a minimum and the phones quieted. President went to Moursund Ranch, then went to Krim Ranch and Beach House. Went to Haywood Ranch and had dinner there. Stayed at Haywood Ranch.

June 14:
President arrived back at the LBJ Ranch from Haywood at 2:23 a.m. Reads papers in his office, and then retires.
President goes swimming with Marie Fehmer.
Lunch on the front lawn at the Main House with family, staff and filming guests.
President greets Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare Wilbur Cohen at the airstrip. Cohen wanted to meet with the President to discuss the health report, NIH budget cuts and personnel.
President Johnson drives around ranches and Boyhood Home. Group is joined by Gov. John Connally.
Cohen and Califano depart.
President drives around ranches. Party returns to LBJ Ranch; Johnson goes into office to work.

June 15:
President returns to LBJ Ranch at 2:17 a.m. Goes to office.
President drives to Johnson City Bank Building, and then ranches. Returns to LBJ Ranch.
Lunch with family and staff and Dr. Billy Graham. Graham is conducting a crusade in San Antonio and President invites him to lunch.
President goes to runway and greets incoming guests: Mrs. Arthur Krim, Daphne Krim, Donald Krim, Jeff Newman, Jim Jones, Lynda, Warrie Lynn Smith.
President drives around ranches with Graham. Return to main house, where Graham departs.
Johnson goes to pool for swim with Doris Kearns.
He then participates in Mrs. Johnson's filming at the Ranch House. President talks about his feelings for the Ranch, and for this particular area of Texas.
President and his party leave Ranch by car. Drive to Johnson City, joined there by Lynda, and then party goes to Melvin Winters' Diamond X Ranch. Dinner with family, staff and guests.
After dinner, Johnson plays dominoes with Moursund, Krim, John Hill and Winters.

June 16:
President Johnson attends church services in Stonewall.
Back at the Ranch, President Johnson has coffee with reporters on lawn.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for Trinity Lutheran Church.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Krim's Ranch for lunch.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Haywood House.
Dinner at Haywood House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Jim Jones, Jessie Hunter, Marie Fehmer, Jeff Newman, Donald Krim.
After dinner, the President plays dominoes.
President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch.

June 17:
Lunch with William Randolph Hearst Jr., Will Hearst, Richard Berlin, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Luci, Mrs. Johnson, Doris Kearns, Jim Jones, Bess Abell, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
President Johnson flies to John Hill house for dinner and dominoes.

June 18:
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Austin, and Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, July 3:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C., for San Antonio and then LBJ Ranch.
President and Mrs. Johnson change clothes and go to look at the deer.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Connally Ranch for dinner. After, they return to Ranch.

July 4:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch on helicopter, fly to San Antonio.
After touring U.S. Pavilion, President and Mrs. Johnson fly back to Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer, Jim Jones and Larry Temple.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer, Jim Jones and Larry Temple.

July 5:
President and Mrs. Johnson swim in the pool.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches.
President Johnson greets Rene Barrientos, President of Bolivia, at the airstrip.
State luncheon for Barrientos at LBJ Ranch. President Johnson takes Barrientos on tour of ranches. He then sees the Bolivian delegation off.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Lynda Robb, Jessie Hunter, Oriole Bailey, Rev. Wunibald Schneider, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Larry Temple, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer, Mary Rather.

July 6:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch on JetStar for Randolph Air Force Base, and on to El Salvador.

Monday, July 8
President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda Robb, Luci Nugent and Lyn, Marie Fehmer, Tom Johnson, Larry Temple, Jim Jones.

July 9:
President and Mrs. Johnson go swimming in the pool.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Larry Temple, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather, Irving Frank.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, July 17:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave White House for LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Luci Nugent, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Father Wunibald Schneider, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather, Diana Heiges.

July 18:
President Johnson goes for a drive with staff.
President Johnson returns to Ranch and takes a helicopter to Bergstrom Air Force Base.
He leaves for Hickam Air Force Base, Hawaii.

Saturday, July 20:
President Johnson returns late to Ranch from Hawaii.

July 21:
President and Mrs. Johnson go to church services in Stonewall. Afterward, they drive around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Middleton, Mr. and Mrs. Bob Hardesty, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather, Hardesty children.
President Johnson goes to the pool for a swim after a nap.
President Johnson takes guests, including Joe Batson, to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Bob Hardesty, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Middleton, Lynda, Joe Batson, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.

Monday, July 22:
President Johnson flies to Scharnhorst Ranch.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Joe Batson, Melvin Winters, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones.
President Johnson goes riding with Lynda.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Haywood Ranch.
Dinner at Haywood with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Joe Batson, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Middleton, Mr. and Mrs. Bob Hardesty and children, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer.

July 23:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Harry Middleton, Mrs. Bob Hardesty, J.C. Kellam, Lynda, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly a helicopter into Bergstrom Air Force Base, and the on to
Cincinnati.

Friday, Aug. 2:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C., for Bergstrom Air Force Base.
President Johnson greets Mr. and Mrs. McGeorge Bundy and Mr. and Mrs. Eugene Black.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive guests around ranches.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Clark Clifford, Mr. and Mrs. McGeorge Bundy, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Daly, Mr. and Mrs. Eugene Black, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Califano.

Aug. 3:
President Johnson and Eugene Black go for a drive.
Lunch on front lawn with Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Clifford, Mr. and Mrs. Califano, Mr. and Mrs. Daly, Mr. and Mrs. Black, Mr. and Mrs. Bundy.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Clifford, Mr. and Mrs. Califano, Mr. and Mrs. Daly, Mr. and Mrs. Black, Mr. and Mrs. Bundy, Frank Erwin, Dr. Norman Hackerman, Dr. and Mrs. William Livingstone, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Negley, Dr. and Mrs. Harry Ransom, Mr. and Mrs. W. Thomas Johnson, Dr. Mitchell.

Aug. 4:
President Johnson goes for a drive.
President Johnson attends church services in Stonewall.
President and Mrs. Johnson and guests go to Coca Cola Cove.
Lunch at the Krim's.
After returning to LBJ Ranch, President Johnson sees off guests.
President Johnson goes for a drive.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Bess Abell, Carol Carlyle, Father Schneider, Califano, Arthur Krim, Fehmer, Jones.

Aug. 5:
President Johnson drives to runway, and meets the plane carrying The Very Reverend Paul A. Marcinkus, Secretariat of State, Vatican City, for an off-the-record meeting.
President Johnson drives guest around ranches.
Father Wunibald Schneider and His Excellency, the Most Reverend Bishop Richard E. Lucey, Archbishop of San Antonio, come to the Ranch.
Lunch with guests.
After driving around ranches, guests depart.
Dinner with Joseph Califano, Arthur Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Paul Barnhart, Mr. and Mrs. William Bauer, Mr. and Mrs. James Elkins Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Roy Furr Sr., Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Jake Jacobsen, Mr. and Mrs. John Jones, Mr. and Mrs. Vernon Neuhaus, Mr. and Mrs. William Noel, Mr. and Mrs. Hampton Robinson, Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Ruby, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Tom Johnson.

Aug. 6:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch, fly to San Antonio.
After President's medical checkup, they return to Ranch.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Knetsch, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Dale Meeks.
Aug. 7:
President Johnson drives around ranches.
President Johnson has lunch with Marie Fehmer and Jim Jones.
Dinner at Moursund’s Ranch.

Aug. 8:
President Johnson returns to San Antonio for the rest of his medical checkup.
President Johnson returns to the Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Arthur Okun, Susan Stevenson, Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones, Tom Johnson.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Tom Johnson.

Aug. 9:
President Johnson goes to runway and greets Vice President and Mrs. Hubert Humphrey.
President Johnson and guests drive around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Vice President and Mrs. Humphrey, William Connell, Marsha Shepherd, Doris Kearns, Jim Jones, Tom Johnson, Marie Fehmer, Mrs. Arthur Krim.
Johnson and Humphrey go for a short walk around Ranch.
President Johnson sees Humphreys off at runway.
Edgar Kaiser flies to Ranch.
Robert Weaver, Joseph Califano, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Middleton fly to Ranch.
President Johnson drives guests around ranches.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Tom Johnson, Doris Kearns, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 10:
President Johnson goes to the airport and greets Dean Rusk, Richard Helms, Cyrus Vance.
Guests and President Johnson have a meeting on the front lawn, for a briefing session for Nixon.
President Johnson goes to airstrip and welcomes Richard Nixon and his party, which included Gov. Spiro Agnew.
President Johnson drives guests around ranches.
Briefing for Nixon.
President Johnson and Nixon have short private talk on front porch.
President Johnson sees Nixon off.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Postmaster General and Mrs. Marvin Watson, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer; Luci returns from the Bahamas during the meal.

Aug. 11:
President Johnson and Luci drive around ranches.
President Johnson drives to Stonewall for church service.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to George Brown’s ranch for lunch.
After returning to the LBJ ranch, President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Howard K. Smith, Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones.

Aug. 12:
President Johnson flies to Brooke General Hospital in San Antonio for x-rays.
After returning to Ranch, President Johnson drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and R.A. Maheu, a representative of Howard Hughes.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, R.A. Maheu, Jim Jones, Tom Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Luci, Jim Jones, Tom Johnson, Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 13:
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Luci, Diana Heiges, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Tom Johnson, Mrs. Arthur Krim, Mrs. Earl Deathe.
President Johnson drives around ranches.

Aug. 14:
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Arthur Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Steve Martini, Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones, Tom Johnson.
President Johnson leaves Ranch for Ellington Air Force Base, Houston.
After remarks to National Medical Association, President returns to Ranch.
President Johnson drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Father Schneider, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek, Dale Meeks, Oriole Bailey, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Luci, Tom Johnson, Jim Jones, Larry Temple, Mr. and Mrs. Steve Martini.

Aug. 15:
President Johnson drives around ranches with Father Schneider.
After swimming, President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Susan Stevenson, Luci, Marie Fehmer, Larry Temple, Tom Johnson.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. George Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Frantz, Dr. and Mrs. Frank Vandiver, Mary Rather, Dr. Wayne Grover, Luci, Marie Fehmer, Larry Temple, Tom Johnson, Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 16:
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Lawrence Hagy, Jay Taylor, Harold Dunn, Tom Johnson, Larry Temple, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to John Hill’s residence.
After arriving back at LBJ Ranch, President Johnson goes for a swim.

Aug. 17:
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Arthur Krim, Yolanda Boozer, Helene Lindow, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer, Larry Temple, Luci.
President Johnson drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer.
President and Mrs. Johnson go swimming.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Arthur Krim, Helene Lindow, Yolanda Boozer, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer, Tom Johnson.

Aug. 18:
President Johnson drives around ranches with Luci, Yolanda Boozer, Tom Johnson, Marie Fehmer.
Mrs. Johnson leaves for Washington, D.C.
President Johnson goes to church services in Stonewall.
President Johnson goes to John Hill’s house for lunch.
President returns to LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson goes to hanger for prayer service for Gen. Eisenhower.
President Johnson goes to the runway to meet Gov. John Connally.
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Luci, Arthur Krim, Tom Johnson, Gov. Connally, Larry Temple, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson sees Gov. Connally off.

Aug. 19:
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch with Luci, Larry Temple, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather.
President Johnson goes for a swim.
President Johnson leaves for Bergstrom Air Force Base, and then Detroit.

Friday, Aug. 23:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave White House for LBJ Ranch.
President Johnson drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Larry Levinson, Jim Jones, Luci, Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 24:
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to San Marcos for summer commencement exercise.
After flying back to Ranch, President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Levinson, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Luci, Marie Fehmer.
After flying to Moursunds and returning, President and Mrs. Johnson have dinner with Luci, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.

Aug. 25:
President Johnson goes to Stonewall for church services.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Levinson, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Haywood Ranch and boats.
Dinner at Haywood House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Lyn, Rev. and Mrs. Truesdell, Father Schneider, Mrs. Larry Levinson, Mrs. Lela Martin, Marie Fehmer, Lynda.
President Johnson returns to LBJ Ranch.

Monday, Aug. 26:
President Johnson drives around ranches.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Levinson, Larry Temple, Jim Jones, Marie
Fehmer, Ben Wattenberg, Charles Maguire.

After swimming, President Johnson drives around ranches.
Dinner in living room, while watching Democratic National Convention, with
  President and Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Luci, Marie Fehmer,
  Cong. Pickle.

Aug. 27:
  After swimming, President and Mrs. Johnson have lunch at the pool with Luci, Cong.
  Pickle and Marie Fehmer.
  President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for Camp Mabry, in Austin, to visit Luci’s
  house. The White House press corps arrives and sings “Happy Birthday” to
  the President.
  President and Mrs. Johnson fly back to LBJ Ranch.
  President Johnson drives around ranches.
  Dinner at Ranch House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Judge and Mrs. Thornberry,
  Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Cong. and Mrs. J.J.
  Pickle, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Wesley West, Mr.
  and Mrs. Ernest Stubbs, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, Marie Fehmer, Jim
  Jones, Larry Temple, Tom Johnson.

Aug. 28:
  President Johnson drives around ranches with Judge Thornberry.
  Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Lyn, Mr. and Mrs. West, Judge and Mrs.
  Thornberry, Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones, Larry Temple, Tom Johnson.
  President Johnson drives around ranches with Marie Fehmer.
  Dinner on trays, watching the Democratic National Convention. Mrs. Johnson, Luci,
  Lynda, Marie Fehmer, Larry Temple, Tom Johnson, Jim Jones, Ashton
  Gonella and Helene Lindow.

Aug. 29:
  President Johnson goes for a swim.
  Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Helene Lindow, Ashton Gonella, Tom
  Johnson, Jim Jones, Larry Temple, Marie Fehmer.
  President Johnson drives around ranches.
  Dinner on trays, with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lyn, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Tom
  Weinheimer, Father Schneider, Larry Temple, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer,
  Ashton Gonella, Helene Lindow.

Aug. 30:
  President Johnson drives around ranches with Marie Fehmer.
  Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Lynda, Roy White, Ashton Gonella,
  Helene Lindow, Larry Temple, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.
  President Johnson drives around ranches.
  President and Mrs. Johnson fly to San Antonio for speech at Milk Producers
  Convention.
  They return to Wesley West Ranch for dinner.

Aug. 31:
  President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for flight to Los Pampos, for an off-the-
  record flight. They return to LBJ Ranch.
  President Johnson drives around ranches.
  President Johnson goes to hanger to greet Gen. and Mrs. Earle Wheeler and Lt. Gen.
Sept. 1:
President Johnson goes to Stonewall for church services. President Johnson returns and drives around ranches. President and Mrs. Johnson attend church services in Fredericksburg. Lunch at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Dr. James McCrocklin, Dr. Chester Newland, Betty Stockton, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Jim Jones. President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Haywood House for boating and dinner. Dinner guests are Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander, Marie Fehmer, John Criswell. They stay at Haywood overnight.

Monday, Sept. 2:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Haywood via helicopter.
President Johnson drives around ranches with guests. Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Birge Alexander, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Michelein Bettex, Marie Fehmer, John Criswell, Jim Jones, Mary Rather, Larry Temple.
President Johnson drives around ranches with guests. Dinner at Wesley West house.

Sept. 3:
President Johnson drives around Ranch to check on ranch matters. President Johnson drives around ranches. After a nap, President Johnson drives around ranches. President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for Andrews Air Force Base.

Thursday, Sept. 19:
President leaves White House for LBJ Ranch. President Johnson drives around ranches. Dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Knetsch, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Weinheimer, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Father Wunibald Schneider, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Mrs. J.W. Bailey, Jim Jones, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer.

Sept. 20:
President Johnson drives around ranches. President Johnson goes to runway to greet Mrs. Johnson, Secretary and Mrs. Alan Boyd, Cong. and Mrs. George Mahon, Mr. and Mrs. Harry McPherson and daughter. Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary and Mrs. Alan Boyd, Cong. and Mrs. George Mahon, Mr. and Mrs. Harry McPherson and daughter, Coco, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones.

Sept. 21:
President Johnson goes to pool for a swim. Mrs. Johnson takes guests to San Antonio, to see Hemisfair. President Johnson drives around ranches. Lunch at Main House with Don Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Marie Fehmer, Mildred Stegall, Jim Jones.
President and Mrs. Johnson and guest go to Coca Cola Cove for boating.
Dinner at Haywood House with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary and Mrs. Alan Boyd, Cong.
and Mrs. George Mahon, Mr. and Mrs. Harry McPherson and daughter,
Coco, Mildred Stegall, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones.
President and Mrs. Johnson and guests return to LBJ Ranch.

Sept. 22:
President Johnson and Luci drive to Stonewall for church services at St. Francis
Xavier Catholic Church.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Trinity Lutheran Church, Stonewall.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Secretary and Mrs. Alan Boyd, Cong. and
Mrs. George Mahon, Mr. and Mrs. Harry McPherson and daughter, Coco,
Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Mildred Stegall, Harry Middleton, Jim
Jones.
President drives around ranches.
President and guests fly to Krim House.
Dinner at Haywood House with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund,
Secretary and Mrs. Alan Boyd, Cong. and Mrs. George Mahon, Mr. and
Mrs. Harry McPherson and daughter, Coco, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer.

Monday, Sept. 23:
Mrs. Johnson leaves for Washington, D.C., with guests.
President drives around ranches.
Lunch at Main House with Luci, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones, Mildred
Stegall, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson flies to A.W. Moursund Ranch.
President drives around ranches with Luci and Lyn.
Dinner at Main House with Luci, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Mildred Stegall,
Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.

Sept. 24:
President Johnson left Ranch in JetStar for Randolph Air Force Base, and White
House.

Friday, Oct. 11:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Washington, D.C. for Kansas City, and then
Ranch.

Oct. 12:
President drives around ranches.
President, Luci and Lyn take a helicopter to Krim Ranch for lunch.
President, Luci and Lyn drive to Beach House for boating.
President flies back to LBJ Ranch, drives around ranches.
Dinner at Main House with Luci, Lyn, Pastor and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Father
Schneider, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mildred Stegall, Marie Fehmer, Bob
Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones.

Oct. 13:
President Johnson drives to Stonewall with Luci for church services.
President drives around ranches with guests.
President Johnson attends church services at Trinity Lutheran Church.
Lunch at Main House with Luci, Lyn, Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Mildred Stegall,
Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton.

President drives around ranches.

Dinner at Main House with Luci, Lyn, Donald Thomas, J.C. Kellam, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Jim Jones, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Father Schneider.

President Johnson leaves via JetStar for Bergstrom Air Force Base and White House.

Friday, Nov. 1:

President and Mrs. Johnson and Luci and Lyn leave Washington, D.C., for Ranch.

President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches.

Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Malechek, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Father Schneider, Mary Rather.

Nov. 2:

Astronauts Walter Schirra, Donn Eisele and Walter Cunningham visit the Ranch.

President Johnson presents medals to astronauts in live television coverage.

Guest leave.

Lunch with President and Mrs. Johnson, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Mary Rather.

President drives around ranches.

Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Judge and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Weinheimer, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones.

Nov. 3:

President Johnson drives to Stonewall for church services.

President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Stonewall, to Trinity Lutheran Church.

Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Col. and Mrs. Vincent Territo, Col. Jack Albright, William Duncan, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton, Jim Jones, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer.

President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch via JetStar for Houston and Astrodome.

President and Mrs. Johnson return to Ranch.

Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer, Jim Jones, Bob Hardesty, Harry Middleton.

Monday, Nov. 4:

President drives around to Martin Ranch and returns.

President drives around ranches with Luci and Lyn.

Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Roy White, Kirby Keahey, Marianne Means, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Harry Middleton, Mary Rather.

President drives around ranches.

Dinner at Hill residence.

Nov. 5:

President and Mrs. Johnson drive into Johnson City; they vote in Pedernales Electric Co-op Building.

President drives around ranches.

President Johnson meets Roy White and they discuss plans for LBJ Library.

Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Harry Middleton, Bob Hardesty, Roy White, Mary Kaltman, Bess Abell, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer, Mary
Rather.
President drives around ranches with Arthur Krim.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Moursund Ranch.
Dinner at Moursund Ranch.

Nov. 6:
President Johnson awake early, watching election returns.
President Johnson works on congratulatory telegram to President-elect Nixon.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and Arthur Krim.
Lunch on outside front porch with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Frank Erwin,
Judge A.W. Moursund.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson, A.W. Moursund and Arthur
Krim.
Dinner with military support people at the Ranch (about 300).
President and Mrs. Johnson and Luci and Lyn leave Ranch for Bergstrom Air Force
Base.

Tuesday, Nov. 26:
President Johnson and Lynda leave White House for LBJ Ranch.
Mrs. Johnson meets President Johnson and Lynda at the Ranch.
Dinner with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Lynda, Helen
Lindow, Marie Fehmer.

Nov. 27:
President drives around ranches alone.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truebdell,
Father Wunibald Schneider, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and guests.
President and Mrs. Johnson meet Mr. and Mrs. Walt Rostow, Ann Rostow, Peter
Rostow and Mrs. Rostow’s mother, Mrs. Harriet Davies, at the runway.
President drives Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Rostows to Thanksgiving services at Trinity
Lutheran Church.
Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Lynda, Mrs. Melinda Bates, Mr.
and Mrs. Walt Rostow, Ann Rostow, Peter Rostow, Mrs. Harriet Davies, Mr.
and Mrs. Jim Jones, Helene Lindow, Marie Fehmer.

Nov. 28:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Fredericksburg with Luci, Lynda and guests for
Thanksgiving services at St. Barnabas Episcopal Church.
President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch. President drives around ranches
with Mrs. Johnson and guests.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Daphna Krim,
Helene Lindow, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and guests.
Thanksgiving dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Luci, Lynda, Mr. and Mrs.
Walt Rostow, Mrs. Harriet Davies, Peter Rostow, Ann Rostow, Mr. and Mrs.
Krim, Daphna Krim, J.C. Kellam, Mrs. Lela Martin, Mrs. Jessie Hunter,
Helene Lindow, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones.

Nov. 29:
President drives around ranches with Marie Fehmer.
November 30:
President drives around ranches with Marie Fehmer.
Lunch with Luci, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Helene Lindow, Marie Fehmer.
President drives around ranches with guests.
President Johnson goes to Auction Barn in Round Mountain to watch annual bull and heifer sale.
President Johnson and guests return to LBJ Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Walt Rostow, Mrs. Harriet Davies, Ann Rostow, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Father Schneider, Judge and Mrs. Moursund, Melinda Bates, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Helene Lindow, Marie Fehmer.

December 1:
President drives around ranches with Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Lottie Glaisel, Melinda Bates.
President Johnson drives to Stonewall for church services. Luci arrives late.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Trinity Lutheran Church for services.
President and Mrs. Johnson, Luci and Lyn fly to Krim residence for lunch.
President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch en route to Moursund Ranch for dinner.

Monday, December 2:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch for San Antonio and Andrews Air Force Base.

Friday, December 13:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave White House for LBJ Ranch.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson to catch last of sunset.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer, Jim Jones.

December 14:
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch via helicopter for Austin. President makes remarks at HUD experimental housing project. Group returns to Ranch.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Roy White, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson flies to Scharnhorst Ranch, and rides around Ranch.
President Johnson, Arthur Krim, J.C. Kellam, Yolanda Boozer and Marie Fehmer drive into Johnson City. They return to Ranch.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Father Wunibald Schneider, Arthur Krim, J.C. Kellam, Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer, Yolanda Boozer.

December 15:
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Trinity Lutheran Church for services.
President Johnson and Dick West (Dallas Morning News) drive around ranches.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to John Hill residence for lunch.
After returning, President drives around ranches.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Bergstrom Air Force Base to White House.

**Friday, Dec. 27:**
President and Mrs. Johnson leave White House for Bergstrom Air Force Base.
President and Mrs. Johnson flies to Johnson City via helicopter. President Johnson drives around with Doris Kearns, Marie Fehmer and Jim Jones.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Father Schneider, Doris Kearns, Mrs. Walt Rostow, Ann Rostow.
President drives to Rocky Creek for party.

**Dec. 28:**
President drives around ranches with Doris Kearns. Joined by Mrs. Johnson and Yolanda Boozer.
President Johnson greets W.W. Heath, Ambassador to Sweden.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Jim Jones, Doris Kearns, Ambassador Heath, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer.
President drives around ranches with Jimmy Banks.
Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Moursund, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Doris Kearns, Yolanda Boozer.

**Dec. 29:**
President and Mrs. Johnson and Kearns drive to Trinity Lutheran Church.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave via helicopter for John Hill residence for lunch.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Austin and visit KTBC offices.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, J.C. Kellam, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Doris Kearns, Yolanda Boozer, Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson go to the Mermaid Club for a party hosted by Mr. and Mrs. Tom Weinheimer. About seventy-five people are there, mainly the Johnsons' neighbors.

**Monday, Dec. 30.**
President and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk on east side of house.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around Ranch.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Yolanda Boozer.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive around ranches, and then go into Johnson City.
Dinner at LBJ Ranch with Mrs. Johnson, Arthur Krim, Oriole Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Mrs. Jessie Hunter, Mr. and Mrs. Aubrey Boozer, Doris Kearns.
President Johnson goes for a walk with Arthur Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Boozer, Marie Fehmer.

**Dec. 31:**
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Main House for a walk.
President drives to runway to meet Secretary-designate of Commerce David Kennedy.
Lunch with Mrs. Johnson, David Kennedy, Tom Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.
President Johnson and Kennedy have a discussion.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson fly to Arthur Krim's residence for New Year's Eve party.
President and Mrs. Johnson return to LBJ Ranch.

1969

Wednesday, Jan. 1:
President Johnson goes to the pool for a swim.
President and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk.
President and Mrs. Johnson and guests drive to Fredericksburg to look at Oak Crest Park, which will be developed and renamed "Lady Bird Park."
President drives around ranches with guests.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. Norman Truesdell, David Breasted, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Marie Fehmer.
President drives around ranches. He drives to runway to greet Mr. and Mrs. Douglas Hubbard, Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Watson, Helene Lindow.
President drives around ranches with guests.
Dinner with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Watson, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Krim, Helene Lindow, Mary Rather, Daphna Krim, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones.

Jan. 2:
President Johnson goes for a swim with Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson go for a walk with Mr. and Mrs. Watson, Marie Fehmer.
President drives around ranches with Mrs. Johnson and guests.
Lunch at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Watson, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer.
President and Mrs. Johnson drive to Johnson City. They then drive to ranches.
Dinner at Main House with Mrs. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Krim, Daphna Krim, Mr. and Mrs. John Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Winters, Helene Lindow, Mary Rather, Marie Fehmer, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Jones, J.C. Kellam.

Jan. 3:
President and Mrs. Johnson go to the pool for a swim.
President and Mrs. Johnson leave Ranch on JetStar for Bergstrom Air Force Base and Air Force One.

Monday, Jan. 20:
President and Mrs. Johnson, with Luci and Lynda, leave White House for inauguration of President Richard Nixon.
Mr. and Mrs. Johnson and Luci and Lynda go to the Clark Clifford residence for a luncheon honoring them.
Mr. and Mrs. Johnson return to the LBJ Ranch.
Selected Bibliography

**Books**


Dugger, Ronnie. *The Politician: The Life and Times of Lyndon Johnson. The Drive for Power*,


1979.


Hardesty, Robert L. *The LBJ the Nation Seldom Saw.* San Antonio: Southwest Texas State University and Southwest Texas Development Foundation, August 27, 1983.


Kluckhorn, Frank L. *The Inside on LBJ*. Derby, Conn.: Monarch (paper), 1964.


Miner, H. Craig. *West of Wichita: Settling the High Plains of Kansas, 1865-1890*. Lawrence:


Stegner, Wallace. *Beyond the Hundredth Meridian: John Wesley Powell and the Second Opening*
Selected Bibliography


**Government Documents**


**Magazine and Journal Articles**


Culbert, David. “Johnson and the Media,” in Robert A. Divine, ed., *The Johnson Years: Foreign*
Policy, the Great Society, and the White House (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 1987), 214-32.


“Has LBJ Forgotten Monk’s Most Unforgettable Story? Visiting the LBJ Ranch.” Editor and Publisher 105 (January 8, 1972): 22.


“Johnson Host to Lopez Mateos, HST at Texas Ranch Barbecue.” Arizona Republic (October 19, 1959): 27.


———. “Who was Lyndon Baines Johnson? Part II: The Great Society, the Bitter End. Atlantic


“Odyssey of Camel Man from Pakistan [Goodwill Ambassador Bashir Ahmed Visits Vice President Johnson’s Ranch].” Life (October 27, 1961): 75-77.


Newspapers


Fort Worth Star Telegram, 1959.


Minneapolis Sunday Tribune, 1964


Oral Interviews
(Unless noted, all interviews are from the SPMA Oral History Collection, LBJNHP)


Boatner, Charles: June 5, 1979 (Tape 356).

Boozer, Yolanda: June 7, 1978 (Tape 317); July 11, 1978 (Tape 324).


Cox, Ohlen: March 31, 1977 (Tape 290).


Hahne, Kermit: May 31, 1978 (Tape 311).


Howard, Michael: June 5, 1977 (Tape 292).

Johnson, Lady Bird: June 7, 1978 (Tape 316); Aug. 12, 1978 (Tape 330); March 2, 1978 (Tape 374); Feb. 3, 1993 (Tape 457).


Klein, Lawrence: March 30, 1977 (Tape 288); May 31, 1978 (Tape 310).

Maier, Edward: March 31, 1977 (Tape 290).

Malechek, Dale: June 1, 1978 (Tape 313); Nov. 9, 1978 (Tape 337); Nov. 22, 1978 (Tape 339); Dec. 13, 1978 (Tape 341); Jan. 22, 1979 (Tape 347); Dec. 27, 1979 (Tape 365).

Malechek, Jewell: June 9, 1978 (Tape 320); July 5, 1978 (Tape 323).


Rather, Mary: June 8, 1978 (Tape 319).
Reedy, George: AC 84-50, 81, LBJ Library Oral History Collection.

Schneider, Father Wunibald: March 31, 1978 (Tapes 242, 243).


Thomas, Russell: Nov. 8, 1978 (Tape 336).

Wade, Everee: June 9, 1978 (Tape 322).

Weinheimer, Tom and Betty: March 10, 1977 (Tape 282).

Wierichs, Albert and Olivia: May 19, 1977 (Tape 291).

White, J. Roy: June 6, 1978 (Tape 315).

Woods, Harold: Aug. 2, 1979 (Tape 359); Aug. 8, 1979 (Tape 360).

Unpublished Material

Davis, I. W. “Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson LBJ Ranch Stonewall, Texas,” ca. 1961, Lyndon B. Johnson National Historical Park Library, Johnson City, Texas


National Archives, Presidential Branch Collection, Lyndon Baines Johnson Library
Bess Abell’s Subject Files, Social Files, 1963-1968.

Cross, James U. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.

Files of Tom Johnson. Post-Presidential Papers.

Graham, Katharine. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.

Houck, Mr. and Mrs. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.


Johnson, Rebekah Baines. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.

Miller, Merle. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.

Mooney, Booth. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.

“One More Story.” Special Oral History Interviews.

Steele, John Lawrence. Collections of Personal and Organizational Papers.

Storage Files. Post-Presidential Papers.

Subject Files. Post-Presidential Papers.
# Index

## A

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abell, Bess</td>
<td>119, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acapulco</td>
<td>59, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adenauer, Konrad</td>
<td>71-73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative responsibility</td>
<td>82, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>African-American</td>
<td>56, 57, 70, 161, 162, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agricultural and ranching</td>
<td>16, 42, 106, 127, 136, 189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agronomists</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Air Force One</td>
<td>91, 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Air transportation</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alamo</td>
<td>108, 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albany group</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albright, Jack</td>
<td>86, 89, 93, 97, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, Birge</td>
<td>52, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfalfa</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alsop, Stewart</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amphibian car</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amphitheatre</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pains</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglos</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Americans</td>
<td>4, 8, 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Texans</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Animals</td>
<td>1, 76, 79, 100, 102-104, 125, 170, 171, 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antennas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anti-poverty programs</td>
<td>90, 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apaches</td>
<td>2, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquatic teams</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asphalt landing strip</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assassination</td>
<td>53, 81-83, 85, 87, 95, 100, 117, 123, 133, 146, 147, 150, 151, 154, 160-162, 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assets</td>
<td>27, 29, 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astronauts</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin office</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin radio station</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Automobiles</td>
<td>108, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayub Khan, Mohammed</td>
<td>71, 73-77, 126</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## B

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bailey, Oriole</td>
<td>77, 102, 109, 136, 143, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baines family</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baiters</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balcones Escarpment</td>
<td>2, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbecues</td>
<td>48, 58, 59, 73, 77, 78, 85, 99, 104, 114-117, 120, 123-126, 128, 130, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bashir Ahmed</td>
<td>71, 75, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bay of Pigs</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beechcraft Queen Air</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentwood</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergstrom Air Force Base</td>
<td>60, 61, 72, 91, 108, 118, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>117, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black Stars</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluebonnets</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boatner, Charles</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boozer, Yolanda</td>
<td>50, 53, 108, 149, 150, 154, 165, 169, 172, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyhood Home</td>
<td>175, 176, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bright, Jay</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

467
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brooks, Max</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown and Root</td>
<td>18, 19, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, George</td>
<td>18, 25, 28, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Herman</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bundy, McGeorge</td>
<td>82, 117, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buntons</td>
<td>1, 3, 5, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunton, John Wheeler</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burg, Marcus</td>
<td>45, 121, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busby, Horace</td>
<td>92, 113, 121, 125, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bush, George</td>
<td>168, 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>11, 30, 34, 40, 54, 67, 73, 119, 125, 174, 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cater, Douglass</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle trade</td>
<td>48, 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedar Guesthouse</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cemetery</td>
<td>54, 81, 102, 154, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian, George</td>
<td>68, 90, 94, 95, 110, 111, 124, 127, 138, 139, 141, 142, 162, 165, 167, 172, 174, 175, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Civil Rights Act of 1957</td>
<td>56, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Civil rights symposium</td>
<td>181, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Ramsey</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cliburn, Van</td>
<td>120, 122, 123, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comanches</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commission</td>
<td>40, 51, 56, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communications</td>
<td>20, 27, 35, 51, 62, 65, 82-90, 92, 93, 96, 97, 141, 154-156, 171, 186, 187, 189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Congressional campaign</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Congressional leadership</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Congressional session</td>
<td>50, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connally, John</td>
<td>49, 78, 153, 154, 159, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connally, Nellie</td>
<td>153-154, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connor, John T</td>
<td>107, 156, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convertibles</td>
<td>109, 140, 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corcoran, Thomas</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cotulla</td>
<td>12-14, 25, 37, 54, 55, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Couriers</td>
<td>92, 100, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowboy boots</td>
<td>103, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowboy hats</td>
<td>66, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowboys</td>
<td>100, 104-106, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross, Major James U</td>
<td>46, 47, 73, 83, 87, 91, 92, 96, 97, 107, 125, 126, 129-131, 137, 143, 148, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas</td>
<td>60, 61, 68, 76, 81, 93, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, Price</td>
<td>8, 33, 49, 60, 61, 65, 74, 101, 144, 145, 152, 156, 158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danz Place</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Carol</td>
<td>14, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC-9</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deason, Willard</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deer</td>
<td>52, 67, 68, 96, 104, 107, 134, 145-147, 153, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diaz Ordaz, Gustavo</td>
<td>113, 115, 125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dies, Martin</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dillon, C. Douglas</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dining room</td>
<td>78, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dixiecrats</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dog-trot cabin</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dog-trot farmhouse</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index 469

Domino game ................................................................. 162
Dove hunting ............................................................... 58, 97

E
Education Bill of 1965 .................................................... 101, 114, 128-130
Edwards Plateau ........................................................... 1, 2
Eisenhower, Dwight D .................................................. 41, 51, 53, 57, 63, 64, 91, 148, 157, 186
Emergency generator ................................................. 88
Empresario grants ......................................................... 31
Erhard, Konrad .......................................................... 107, 117-123, 125, 126, 128, 154
Eshkol, Levi .................................................................. 127

F
FAA ............................................................................... 91, 92, 107
Farley, James A .......................................................... 16
Faubus, Orville ........................................................... 57
Fences .......................................................................... 42, 47, 95, 154
Fishing and hunting ................................................... 134
Football games ........................................................... 81
Forge ........................................................................... 127, 133
Fredericksburg ............................................................ 5, 9, 42-44, 46, 50, 61, 73, 86, 90, 119, 121, 153, 175
Freeman, Orville ........................................................ 107, 117, 118
Fulbright, J. William .................................................... 12, 51

G
Garner, Nance ............................................................. 16, 21, 40, 41, 69
General Electric .......................................................... 17
General Services Administration .................................. 87, 95
Georgia ................................................................. 3, 22, 26, 28, 31, 56, 78, 155, 162
Germany ...................................................................... 32, 71, 72, 117, 119-122
Gettysburg .................................................................. 83, 91, 186
Godfrey, Arthur ......................................................... 51, 72
Golf cart ........................................................................ 74
Golf course ................................................................. 175
Gore, Albert .................................................................. 56
Groomski, John ............................................................ 107, 108
Granite dome .............................................................. 155
Greyhound buses ....................................................... 129

H
Halaby, Najeeb .............................................................. 92, 107
Hangar ........................................................................ 84, 85, 99, 102, 108, 111, 112, 127, 140, 155, 169
Harte-Hanks ................................................................. 90
Hartman Hill ................................................................. 85, 86, 88
Hawaii .......................................................................... 162
Hay ............................................................................ 48, 102, 118, 120
Haywood Ranch ........................................................ 104, 175
Helicopter .................................................................... 21, 25, 60, 72, 73, 77, 83, 92, 94, 106, 154, 166, 175, 180
Hightower residence .................................................. 95
Hodges, Ernest ............................................................ 88
Hodges, Luther ............................................................ 107
Homestead ................................................................. 5, 33, 43
Horses .......................................................................... 2, 27, 108, 115, 173
Humphrey, Hubert H .................................................. 26, 51, 56, 64, 65, 123, 128, 165, 167, 172, 176, 181
Hunting ................................................................. 2, 29, 52, 58, 67, 68, 74, 78, 86, 89, 96, 104, 107, 134, 144-148, 154
Hunting lodge .............................................................. 145
Hunting season ........................................................... 86
# Index

470

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hunting trips</th>
<th>67</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Huntley, Chet</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indian Ocean</th>
<th>126</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irrigated grass</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>126, 127, 153, 186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## J

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jacobsen, Jake</th>
<th>90</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jenkins, Walter</td>
<td>78, 115, 118, 120, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jetton, Walter</td>
<td>26, 71, 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Luci</td>
<td>45-47, 78, 111, 136, 165, 172, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Lynda</td>
<td>44, 46, 47, 118, 146, 165, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Lyndon Baines</td>
<td>118, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agrarian image</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Actuarial study</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancestors</td>
<td>3-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancestors</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birth</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campaigns</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Economic fortune</td>
<td>27-28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early politics</td>
<td>14-19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grave</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart attack (1955)</td>
<td>49-50, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart attack (1972)</td>
<td>179-80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Image as Southerner/Westerner</td>
<td>39-41, 53-55, 66, 82, 113, 131-33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medical needs</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memoir</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National image</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political programs</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political skills</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Populist roots</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recuperation</td>
<td>50, 52, 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regional origin</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Self-image</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senate race (1941)</td>
<td>20-21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senate race (1947)</td>
<td>21-22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>60, 76, 116, 141, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teacher</td>
<td>12-14, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Rebekah</td>
<td>5-9, 37, 45, 52, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Sam Houston</td>
<td>9, 142, 143, 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson City</td>
<td>7-12, 14, 23, 30, 43, 60, 79, 84, 88, 91, 94, 138, 140, 141, 146, 175, 176, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joint Chiefs of Staff</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, L.E.</td>
<td>16, 41, 94, 129, 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan House</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junction School</td>
<td>6, 45, 86, 154, 180</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## K

| Kansas                             | 3-5, 33, 41, 55, 76, 82, 104, 142 |
| Kefauver, Estes                    | 26, 51, 52, 56, 63 |
| Kennedy-Johnson ticket             | 65, 66 |
Index 471

Kennedy, Jacqueline ........................................ 81
Kennedy, John F. 63-69, 73, 75, 77, 81-83, 85, 87, 90, 94-95, 110, 118, 124-25, 134, 136, 138-40, 142, 144, 147, 149, 151, 152
Kennedy, Robert ................................................ 147
Kerr, Robert ....................................................... 22, 25-28, 49, 51
King, Martin Luther ........................................... 161
Kingsland .......................................................... 175
Kleberg, Richard ................................................ 15-17, 121
Klein, Lawrence ................................................ 45, 46, 87, 143, 146, 160, 176, 183, 184
Krim, Arthur ....................................................... 153, 173
KTBC .................................................................... 22, 27, 48, 72

L

Lake LBJ ............................................................... 86, 89, 172
Land grants .......................................................... 31, 32, 34
Latimer, Gene ..................................................... 16, 129
Latin American ambassadors .............................. 77, 123, 124
LBJ Birthplace .................................................... 5, 154, 167, 175, 176, 186, 187
LBJ Ranch
   Ranch and ranch house ....................................... 111
   Business .......................................................... 100
   Cattle Operations 3, 4, 43, 60, 68, 76, 86, 95, 101-106, 109, 115, 121, 140, 142-45, 173, 179, 187
   Guardhouses .................................................... 96
   Grounds .......................................................... 48, 78, 118
   Irrigation 100-102, 127, 132, 136, 143, 171, 179, 184
   Ranch house ................................................... 47, 110, 151
   Ranch operation ............................................... 101, 104, 172
   Ranch payroll ................................................... 181
   Ranching and ranch management ...................... 36
LBJ Main House
   Bathroom ....................................................... 52, 69, 78, 85, 88, 160
   Bedroom ......................................................... 7, 52, 85, 159, 160, 183, 185
   Bedroom suites ................................................ 160
   Carnation rooms .............................................. 78
   Gay Room ....................................................... 52
   Guesthouse .................................................... 79, 178
   Guestrooms ................................................... 110
   House and grounds .......................................... 44, 45, 110
   Household of furniture ..................................... 46
   Renovation ..................................................... 45
   LBJ-style barbecues ......................................... 116
   Leased properties ............................................ 102
   Leasing system ................................................. 145
   Lincoln Continentals ....................................... 106, 107
   Lisagor .......................................................... 93
   Live Oak trees ................................................ 1, 47, 61, 127
   Llano .............................................................. 40, 86, 104, 154
   Looney, Everett ................................................ 44
   Lopez Mateos, Adolfo 59-62, 69, 70, 78, 115, 123, 126
   Lower Colorado River ....................................... 19, 60
   Lyndon B. Johnson Library ................................ 176
   Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site ............ 166, 175
   Long, Russell ................................................... 26

M

Maintenance projects .......................................... 45
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index 472</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Malechek, Jewell .................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Managed property ..................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mann, Gerald C. ....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marital indiscretions .............................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Market crops ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marksman ...............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marsh, Charles E. ...................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall Ford Dam ....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, Clarence .....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, Frank ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mason-Dixon line .....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maverick, Maury .....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayo Clinic ............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGhee, George .......................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McNamara, Robert ....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Means, Rachael .........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meier, William ........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico .................................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Microwave system ....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military and private jets .........................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military detachment ................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milking cows ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mills, Thomas ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mississippi ............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moursund, A.W. ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moursand, Mariallen ..................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moyers, Bill .............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N .................................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Park Service ...............................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Youth Administration .....................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Braunfels ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newland, Ed .............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York City ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York Herald-Tribune .............................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nitroglycerine tablets ............................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nitroglycerine tablets ............................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nueces County ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O .................................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OAS delegates .........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Brien, Lawrence .....................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Daniel, Pappy ........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oil companies ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oklahoma ...............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxygen unit ............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P .................................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PBX .................................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peach trees ..............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecan trees .............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pedernales River .......................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pedernales River .......................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pakistan ...............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecan trees .............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecan grove .............................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecan orchards ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecan orchards ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecan orchards ..........................................................</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| OAS delegates ......................................................... | 77 |
| O’Brien, Lawrence ..................................................... | 153 |
| O’Daniel, Pappy ........................................................ | 20, 21, 27, 42 |
| Oil companies .......................................................... | 4, 20 |
| Oklahoma ............................................................... | 22, 25, 26, 49, 51, 129, 142, 145 |
| Oxygen unit ............................................................ | 183 |

| P ................................................................. | 70, 71, 73, 76, 77, 148 |
| PBX ................................................................. | 84 |
| Peach trees .............................................................. | 43 |
| Pecan trees ............................................................. | 43 |
| Pedernales River ....................................................... | 35 |
| Pedernales River ....................................................... | 43 |
| Pakistan ............................................................... | 43 |
| Pecan trees ............................................................. | 43 |
| Pecan grove ............................................................. | 44 |
| Pecan orchards .......................................................... | 35 |
| Pecan orchards .......................................................... | 43 |

| Mexico ............................................................... | 2, 22, 26-28, 31, 32, 34, 54, 59-61, 70, 114, 123, 125, 126, 166, 174 |
| Microwave system .................................................... | 88 |
| Military and private jets ......................................... | 91 |
| Military detachment ................................................ | 92, 93, 96, 152, 183 |
| Milking cows .......................................................... | 171 |
| Mills, Thomas .......................................................... | 72, 101, 143, 144, 146, 171, 178-181 |
| Mississippi ............................................................ | 2, 129 |
| Moursund, A.W. .......................................................... | 43, 95, 96, 104, 121, 145, 146, 147, 150, 153 |
| Moursand, Mariallen .................................................. | 153 |
| Moyers, Bill ............................................................. | 142, 155 |
| N ................................................................. | 28, 30, 176, 179-181 |
| National Park Service ............................................... | 18 |
| National Youth Administration ..................................... | 66 |
| New Braunfels .......................................................... | 182 |
| Newland, Ed ............................................................. | 71, 75, 76, 92 |
| New York City .......................................................... | 69, 113, 122, 125, 134 |
| New York Herald-Tribune ............................................. | 42, 72, 73 |
| Nitroglycerine tablets ............................................ | 182 |
| Nitroglycerine tablets ............................................ | 180 |
| Nueces County .......................................................... | 16 |
| O ................................................................. | 77 |
| OAS delegates ......................................................... | 153 |
| O’Brien, Lawrence ..................................................... | 20, 21, 27, 42 |
| Oil companies .......................................................... | 4, 20 |
| Oklahoma ............................................................... | 22, 25, 26, 49, 51, 129, 142, 145 |
| Oxygen unit ............................................................ | 183 |

| P ................................................................. | 70, 71, 73, 76, 77, 148 |
| PBX ................................................................. | 84 |
| Peach trees .............................................................. | 43 |
| Pecan trees ............................................................. | 43 |
| Pedernales River ....................................................... | 35 |
| Pedernales River ....................................................... | 43 |
| Pakistan ............................................................... | 43 |
| Pecan trees ............................................................. | 43 |
| Pecan grove ............................................................. | 44 |
| Pecan orchards .......................................................... | 35 |
| Pecan orchards .......................................................... | 43 |
Index 473

Philadelphia ................................................................. 92, 117, 126
Phone lines ................................................................ 60, 85, 93, 100
Piano ............................................................................. 119, 155
Pickle, J.J. "Jake" .................................................. 159
Pipe ............................................................................. 100, 102, 171, 184
Pipelines ..................................................................... 102
Pipes ............................................................................. 102, 132, 143, 179
Plane crash .................................................................... 87
Plastic canopy .......................................................... 178
Poland .............................................................................. 108
Pork ribs ........................................................................ 74, 78
Presidential campaign ...................................................... 25, 67, 100, 107, 165
Presidential election .................................................... 25, 67, 100, 107, 165
Presidential state visit ....................................................... 107
Pickle, J.J. "Jake" .................................................. 159
Public affairs .................................................................. 78, 166, 176, 178, 181
Public appearances and media attention ..................... 166
Public life ....................................................................... 165, 167, 169, 171-173, 178, 184
Public relations ............................................................. 59, 76
Public service .................................................................. 18, 166, 170, 176
Punta del Este ........................................................... 123, 124

R

Racial policies .......................................................... 182
Radio ............................................................................. 9, 14, 20, 22, 23, 27, 43, 51, 68, 83, 84, 86, 88, 93, 94
Railroad ........................................................................ 3, 4, 40
Rainfall ........................................................................... 4, 37, 74, 103, 127, 136, 142, 153
Ranch Road 1 .............................................................. 89, 90, 105
Rather, Mary .................................................................. 43, 46, 47, 50, 52, 87, 101, 106, 145, 152, 170
Rayburn, Sam ............................................................... 17, 21, 25, 26, 35, 41, 44, 51, 52, 60
RCA .................................................................................... 76
Reedy, George ......................................................... 12, 35, 52, 53, 59-61, 71, 73, 75, 84, 90, 108-112, 115, 127-129, 137, 139, 144, 149, 170
Republic of Texas ............................................................ 31
Robb, Charles ............................................................. 168, 179
Roman Catholic ............................................................ 64, 186
Roosevelt, Franklin D. ............................................... 16, 17, 19, 21, 25, 26, 41, 51, 56, 91, 95, 132, 137, 138, 141, 151, 175, 187
Rusk, Dean .................................................................... 74, 117, 167
Russell, Richard B. .................................................... 22, 26-29, 36, 51, 55-57, 78, 107, 145, 146, 170, 171

S

San Antonio ................................................................. 2, 4, 12, 15, 16, 21, 31, 34, 46, 47, 60, 61, 68, 73-75, 77, 86, 90, 94, 110, 115, 155, 166, 179-181
Sanders, Harold ........................................................ 78, 111, 162
San Marcos ................................................................ 8, 10, 12-17, 19, 25
Satellite dishes ............................................................. 96, 189
Sausage ........................................................................... 134, 151
Schnorhors Ranch ........................................................ 85, 117, 146
Schneider, Father Wunibald .................................. 9, 72, 96, 142, 146, 152, 153, 159, 165, 171, 173, 183
School ............................................................................ 6, 7, 10-15, 17, 20, 32, 45, 47, 50, 55, 57, 79, 85-86, 99, 111, 113, 118-121, 129, 154, 176, 180
Secret Service ............................................................ 68, 86-88, 90, 92, 94-96, 99, 100, 103, 105, 106, 109, 143, 147, 150, 152, 161, 169, 173, 175, 183
Security infrastructure .................................................. 187
Security problems ...................................................... 89
Sheep ........................................................................... 43, 68, 104, 125
Sheep dogs ................................................................. 125
Show Barn .................................................................... 103
Six-Day War ............................................................... 126
Southwest Texas State Teachers College .................. 8, 11, 15


